





Class F129

Book M 34W/8

Copyright N<sup>o</sup> \_\_\_\_\_

**COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT**











C. M. Woolsey







HISTORY  
OF THE  
Town of Marlborough

Ulster County, New York

From its Earliest Discovery

---

By C. M. WOOLSEY

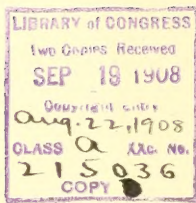
---

ILLUSTRATED

---

ALBANY  
J. B. LYON COMPANY, PRINTERS  
1908

F 129  
M34W8



B

COPYRIGHT, 1908  
C. M. WOOLSEY.

21

# CONTENTS

	PAGE.
Preface . . . . .	7
CHAPTER I.	
Introduction . . . . .	11
How the Town Derived Its Name . . . . .	16
The Town of Marlborough . . . . .	18
CHAPTER II.	
Early Patents and Land Grants . . . . .	27
CHAPTER III.	
The Indians . . . . .	51
Maintonomah—A Poem . . . . .	56
The Early Settlers . . . . .	80
Our Ancestors . . . . .	86
CHAPTER IV.	
Town of Marlborough in the Revolution, including:	
The Committee of Safety . . . . .	91
The Signers of the Pledge and Those Who Refused to Sign . .	96
Levies and Militia . . . . .	101
Invasion of Canada . . . . .	104
Lewis DuBois and William Martin . . . . .	107
Soldiers from the Town . . . . .	108
DuBois' Regiment . . . . .	109
Captain Jacob Wood's Company and His Court-Martial . .	110, 113
General Vaughn's Expedition . . . . .	113
Lieutenant Rose Cashiered . . . . .	116
New Marlborough, 26 Apr. 1777. Proceedings of the Com- mittee . . . . .	117
Petition of Samuel Townsend . . . . .	119
Petition of Elizabeth Wiggins . . . . .	120
Lewis DuBois' Court-Martial . . . . .	122
No Consideration Shown Traitors—General Clinton About the Tories . . . . .	125, 126
Jacobus Rose . . . . .	126
Silas Gardiner . . . . .	130
Arthur McKinney . . . . .	131
Petition of the Inhabitants of New Borough and New Marl- borough . . . . .	132
Petitions of Levi Quimby and Others . . . . .	132
Jacob Dayton . . . . .	135
Petition of Leonard Smith . . . . .	138
Petition of Cadwallader Colden, Jr. . . . .	140
Petition of Elnathan Foster and Others . . . . .	142
Tories . . . . .	143
A Day of Rejoicing . . . . .	145

CHAPTER V.		PAGE.
Precinct and Town Meetings and Records.....		149
CHAPTER VI.		
Ancient Roads .....		183
CHAPTER VII.		
Marks of Cattle .....		201
Strays .....		204
Ancient Records .....		205
Ancient Town Matters .....		211
CHAPTER VIII.		
The Village of Marlborough, 1764.....		215
Colden's Ridge .....		216
The Map of Dr. Benjamin Ely.....		218
Slavery .....		224
CHAPTER IX.		
The War of 1812 and the Mexican War.....		237
Assessment on Bond Patent.....		242
Horatio Gates Safford's Gazetteer, etc.....		243
Ancient Houses .....		245
Mills and Factories .....		247
Vessels and Transportation .....		249
Ferries and Docks .....		253
Hudson River .....		257
Jeffrow's Hook .....		259
CHAPTER X.		
Facts and Incidents .....		263
The Maid of Marlborough — A Poem.....		268
Men of Prominence .....	269,	270
Hallocks' Ponds .....		270
List of Supervisors .....		273
Town Clerks and Justices of the Peace.....	275,	276
Lawyers and Doctors .....	279,	280
The Antwerp Raspberry .....		283
CHAPTER XI.		
Ancient Customs and Habits.....		285
Ancient Manuscripts of the Weather.....		297
Ancient Burial Places .....		302
The Men Who Voted in 1834.....		310
CHAPTER XII.		
The Civil War .....		317
Lieutenant Edward Ketcham .....		319
Lieutenant John Ketcham .....		319
Captain Nehemiah H. Mann.....		334
Recruiting for the 120th Regiment.....		341
Special Elections to Raise Money.....		344
List of those Enrolled in the Army and Navy.....		346
State Militia .....		348
CHAPTER XIII.		
The Presbyterian Society and Church.....		351



## CHAPTER XIV.

	PAGE.
Methodism in the Town of Marlborough.....	375

## CHAPTER XV.

The Baptist Society and Church.....	405
Catholics and Catholic Churches .....	414
The Episcopal Churches .....	419
The Milton Society of Friends .....	425

## CHAPTER XVI.

Marlborough . . . . .	431
Milton . . . . .	437
Lattintown . . . . .	446
Societies and Institutions .....	451
Business Enterprises . . . . .	457
People, Lands and Conditions.....	459

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

---

C. M. Woolsey.....	<i>Frontispiece.</i>
Large Ancient Map Drawn by Dr. Benjamin Ely,	
	<i>In pocket on front cover.</i>

	PAGE.
Map of Town, 1874.....	20
Commission of William Woolsey.....	102
Order for Payment of Money Due the Officers . . . . .	108
Certificate of the Officers of Lewis DuBois' Regiment . . . . .	108
Assessment in Captain Wood's Company.....	110.
Order by Captain Wood . . . . .	112.
Ancient Signatures . . . . .	148
The Col. Lewis DuBois House.....	210
Map of Village of Marlborough, 1764.....	214
Residence of C. M. Woolsey.....	236
Assessment Roll — Bond Patent.....	242.
The Oldest House in the Town.....	244
The C. M. Woolsey Building.....	262.
Smith's Falls . . . . .	268
Long Pond . . . . .	270
Long Pond . . . . .	272
The Elijah Lewis House . . . . .	274
The Anning Smith House.....	286.
The Noah Woolsey House.....	296.
The Old Chestnut Tree at Lyons Corner.....	302
Edward Hallock Ketcham . . . . .	316
John Townsend Ketcham . . . . .	320
Hartshorn's Store, Marlborough.....	350.
Marlborough Presbyterian Church.....	370
Marlborough M. E. Church.....	400.
Falls at Marlborough Village.....	432
Milton Village . . . . .	436
C. J. Miller Building . . . . .	444

## PREFACE

---

Many people never look at the preface of a book; yet it may have considerable merit, as it presents in some small degree what we may expect to find further on. In most all communities but little care has been taken to preserve the original events, the commencement of things as we might say, and the commencement of all things is most interesting, whether they be of the town, county or state. And what a great thing it would be to know the beginning of the creation—the world and the stars and all that God made for the pleasure and benefit of all people—all this we may never know, yet we can have the consolation of knowing something about the people and conditions of former times in our own neighborhood. It has been said by a great writer that local history was the greatest of all history; it brings us in touch with the place and its inhabitants of former times. We see why certain habits and customs have been handed down to us—connects the past with the present—shows the character and services of our fathers—and, as far as may be, produces the familiar scenes of by-gone years. But what little care has been taken to preserve ancient papers and records and memoranda of past events. Oftentimes someone during a long life would gather up valuable material, and almost before he was in his grave, all this treasure would be transferred to the garret or wagon loft, never to be examined again, and in time scattered and forgotten. This comes home to me. I well remember, when a little child of a few years, my grandfather, Richard I. Woolsey, died, and his large trunk, filled with valuable records of the past, which had been the

pride of his life to gather and save, was removed to the room over the wagon shed and it was a pastime for other little children and myself to examine and scatter this data all about the building in the search for a stray picture. No one appeared to know its value. How safely we would treasure those records if we had them now! The works of the dead are soon forgotten, but in after years we realize our mistakes. It has been a great labor and required diligent research to find as much as I have. I have examined old papers to secure notices and advertisements, and have visited many cities to examine libraries and ancient records, and though I have not always been successful, yet enough facts have been obtained to show that our town was, in education, patriotism, and all things that make up good citizenship, the equal of any of the towns in the county. I find the trouble has been that while other places boasted of their ancestry and great deeds, there was no one to do justice to our town and record its honored past. Marlborough has always been a quiet and modest town and allowed other places to get ahead of it. No one has sung its praise or recorded its worth; we hope hereafter it will be known far and near, that there is such a place as the Town of Marlborough.

The author has tried his best to be impartial, and if certain family names and certain events appear to be more generally used than others, it is only because we were able to get such information. We could not write about men and things of which we could get no record. I have asked a great many people to give me information about their families so I could incorporate it in this work, but with few exceptions, they could help me little; therefore I could not write about what I did not have. I feel that there are many things that could have been said, yet I could not get the necessary information; so do not blame me for the omissions that have been made.



I give many names. Names are dry reading, but they are useful for reference, delightful to the descendant who sees his grandfather's upon an honored roll, invaluable to the future historian, and represent the living facts without which history could not be written. It is the men and not the things which make the records. God made the world, and wondrous and beautiful it is; but, without the men who inhabit it, how useless and extravagant would it appear! So this history of the men who trod the soil we tread, who saw the same hills, the same valleys, the same broad Hudson that we see, but in a different age and generation, in less cultivated and more troublesome times, is presented to the Town of Marlborough.

Local history has been neglected. Historians have generally written of great events of a national character; of the great statesmen; of the leaders of armies, who marched through provinces and subdued principalities and kingdoms; but the mass of the people who make up the nation, the bone and sinew—the millions of the middle class have hardly received a passing notice.

The sun is great and incomprehensible beyond and above all, but for what would it answer if it had no earth to shine upon? What would the statesman and general accomplish without the help of the plain people of the little towns and villages all over our land? They make the statesman and the general. Were it not for the humble people they lead, what would they accomplish? Until within a few years but little attention has been paid to local history. The Daughters of the Revolution have done much toward this end and all over the land, bronze tablets mark the spots of great achievements, or the places where patriots fell. To the humble people of the town and of the state, is this little work, with all its imperfections, dedicated.

C. M. W.



# HISTORY OF MARLBOROUGH

---

## CHAPTER I.

---

### INTRODUCTION.

Why do I write this book? The fact is, I am not a writer, never had a desire nor did I ever intend to write a book, but some time since, at the request of those interested in the history edited by Judge Clearwater, I hunted up ancient documents, traced the truth of old traditions, and in doing so became very much interested. I would find out things about the town and its people in olden times of which I had never heard, and becoming interested, would trace them to their source. In such research I would discover other matters, and thus obtained much information which was sent to be incorporated in the county history. When the book was published, I was disappointed in finding but a small part of my contribution, and it was all right, as the history of Kingston and all the towns afforded so much material for a book that most of the articles had to be reduced in size, that the book should not be too large. In accepting a part of my article, Judge Clearwater wrote me:

Your article contains a great deal of interesting and important data \* \* \* What you should really do is to write and publish an exhaustive history of the Town of Marlborough. Doubtless you could sell a great many copies by subscription. \* \* \* The article you have written will direct attention to the importance of Marlborough from a very early period, and will serve to excite and revive interest in the town and its men.

I thought that what I had found, and more that I had obtained from time to time, should not be lost. It was doubtful if anyone again would ever attempt to collect together, what I had discovered, and I felt it should be preserved for coming generations.

The History of Marlborough published some years since, and also the History of Marlborough contained in Sylvester's Ulster County History are full of errors, and, instead of informing people, mislead them. Many statements are made as facts which are only predicated on old traditions which never had any foundation in truth. These histories were not written by natives of the town, but by people who knew nothing about the town or where to find data concerning it, and were not particularly interested to have it accurate. I, therefore, feel that what goes down to posterity about our town should be as accurate as possible; and though I may have made some errors, I have tried to found my book on old records, papers, maps and traditions, which I have followed to their source; and though about only two hundred years have elapsed since the town was first settled, I have found it almost impossible to obtain any old papers or documents from any of the old families that might throw light on the early history and the stirring events of the Revolution. People have ransacked their garrets and old trunks without avail; or, at least, with little success. I even advertised and did not get a single idea, so I was driven to my own resources and researches, and I had some advantages; my great-great-grandparents, Richard Woolsey and Sarah Fowler, settled here among the first. They left eight boys and four girls, thus my family was early identified with the town. A few original papers and documents had been preserved in the family, or scattered around and left undisturbed only because they were not discovered. And then I had lots of family and town tradi-



tions, and putting them all together and following them up, I have been enabled to write this book. And I claim for it, that it contains much that would never have been known otherwise. I can say that it is in the great part absolutely correct, as I have many of the original documents. I have written this book for the interest I felt in it, and in the old people and customs. I have been well paid for all my trouble in the pleasure I have taken in its preparation. My curiosity would be aroused when I discovered any event of importance and it was a satisfaction to trace it out. The habits and customs of the people who came here, and of those who were born and died here, the persons who were the people of the town in their day, who reared their families, did their business here, cultivated the same fields that we are now working, went to the same churches, attended the same schools, and did much as we are now doing — they cleared up the forests. They were our ancestors and the neighbors of our ancestors; their shadowy forms in remembrance, history and tradition float before us. When we read and think about them and trace the lands they owned, the houses they built, we almost feel that we have seen them, that they have come down from the shadowy past and have communed with us, have told us of their lives, have pointed out to us and described the aspect of the town in their day, have rehearsed to us the events which were considered of importance in their time.

It is a pleasure and a duty to preserve their names and memory so far as we can, and I am perfectly content if this venture pays the printer and binder. I can state only the plain facts about a plain people. Our town has produced no great men; no great events have happened here; no great city has arisen; no great mechanical industries have developed. We have never had what might be called a town center, part

of our people went in one direction and the rest in another out of the town to do much of their necessary business.

The people have always been quiet, consistent, consevative, honest, industrious, Christian, and a patriotic people, not unlike the great body of people who form our commonwealth.

I have not attempted to give the record of families; I can not give the record of my own family correctly. My great-great-grandfather, born in Westchester county in 1697, settled in this county early in 1700, and left a large family and numerous descendants; outside of my own line, I can not trace them with any degree of certainty. I certainly would fail trying to make a family record for other people. The attempt to do so by those who have written about the town, has generally proven a fraud and a failure. I give the names of the people who lived at different times, and the dates and the capacity in which they served, so that anyone familiar with his own family history, can trace them out for himself.

In former times when this town was a part of Newburgh, its associations and interests were all with that section. Newburgh was its center for business, banks and trade, and when it was taken off and made a separate town, it ever since has retained to some extent the same relation to Newburgh. After the division, and after Newburgh was taken off of Ulster county, Marlborough became a border and corner town, and having but little interest with the rest of the county it never received the consideration it deserved.

This history comprises events from the earliest settlement of the town to the close of the civil war, though some matters are referred to which occurred since. The intention has been to preserve the record of the early events as they would soon pass out of

existence and be forgotten. The papers and records which I have given in full, instead of a reference to the same, are published to show the habits, customs and transactions of the people in those times. They will certainly give anyone a better conception and knowledge than anything I might write about them. It is always a great advantage to have the original document to judge from for yourself and one can form his own conclusions and often arrive at a better understanding than from any comments the writer might make about them; so I have given many in full, and just as they are, with all their incorrect spelling, grammar and other inaccuracies.

In this brief history, no attempt is made to give all the events and conditions that have transpired in the town from the first settlement, but more particularly to obtain and record the earlier events, the trials and struggles, the habits and customs of the sturdy and industrious people who settled here in earlier times, and carved a home and name among these stony hills and valleys; and they are worthy of all praise for what they accomplished, for several colonies at different times had previously examined and inspected these shores, but were discouraged at their ruggedness and apparent barrenness of soil, and settled in other places; and these who settled here had hardly emerged from the wilderness, hardly completed comfortable houses and buildings, and cleared but a small part of the land, when they were called upon to face a long and bitter war with a foreign nation, when they must endure great suffering and privation. Many of their neighbors took sides in opposition; but by the lapse of time, and the neglect and destruction of earlier papers and records of those times, very little has been left to us. An effort has been made to gather the remaining fragments, and preserve them that all should not be lost, and especially that the stirring

events that tried our ancestors' hearts in the great strife, and their names and memory, should not be lost from the earth.

In conclusion, I would say, that if I have succeeded in pleasing anyone, in giving any information of the past, and in preserving the traditions and history of the town, I am content.

---

#### HOW THE TOWN DERIVED ITS NAME.

Marlborough was so named after John Churchill, Duke of Marlborough, the greatest and most successful general in English history. He was born at Ashe, in Devonshire, England, in 1650. The course of his early education is but little known, and it is probable that he learned but little from schools and books. At the early age of twelve, his father carried him to Court, where the loyalty of the family was well known. He soon became a page to the Duke of York, and was commissioned as ensign in the guards at sixteen. He was at the battle of Tangier and in engagements with the Moors; on his return to England he became captain. His further advancement was promoted by his comely person and prepossessing manners, his own merit, and the influence of his sister, Arabella, mistress of the Duke of York. She was the mother of the celebrated Duke of Berwick. In the campaign from 1672 to 1677 his (Marlborough's) courage and ability gained him the praise and influence of the celebrated Turenne. His prosperity was still further secured by his marriage with Sarah Jennings, a lady of talent, imperious disposition, and beauty, and one of the Maids of Honor to the Princess Anna. She was a great favorite with her mistress and had great influence over her. He previously had become a Lieut.-Colonel and Colonel. In 1681 he

became a Baron. When King James came to the throne, he was made a Peer, and a general in the army. On William's ascension to the throne he was raised to the dignity of the Earl of Marlborough. The same year he won the battle of Walcourt over the French, and became the head of the army. He had many successes, and rose to the position of the Duke of Marlborough. In 1704 the Duke led the allied armies into Germany, and with Prince Eugene of Savoy, stormed the French and Bavarian lines at Donauwörth and overthrew their armies in the great and decisive battle of Blenheim, in recognition of which the Parliament and the Queen caused Blenheim palace to be built. In 1705 Marlborough was made a Prince of the Empire. In 1708 he won the battle at Oudenorde which resulted in the total defeat of the French. In 1709 he fought the battle of Malplaquet and in 1710 took town after town from the French. It would fill a book to tell of his exploits. He brought great honor and renown to the English nation, and in recognition of his great services Blenheim castle was presented to him, and has ever since remained the estate of his descendants, the subsequent Dukes of Marlborough.

He was a great man in many ways, but all his descendants, the subsequent Dukes of Marlborough, have accomplished little but to marry rich American wives, who were fools enough to exchange great riches for empty titles and pay off the debts of profligates and bankrupts who had only a title and a great name to give in return. In fact, Blenheim castle and estate would long since have been gambled away and spent, but under English laws these great estates can not be taken from the family. The family can not pass title, and judgment and encumbrances can not take it away. What a pity we can not sometimes keep the old homestead in the family in this country in the same way!



The Iron Duke, as he was called, rose from small beginnings, with little education, to be the greatest general of his age. He died, in 1722, idolized by all the English people.

The ancestors of many of our first settlers were soldiers under the Duke, and had marched with him through many of the countries of Europe, and had been participants in his great campaigns and battles and victories. In their childhood, in their native land and around the firesides of their forefathers it was told to them in song and story of the great deeds of the Iron Duke and of his men. All the English-speaking people sang his praises, and boasted of his great renown. Thus it was quite natural that our English ancestors would have named the Presbyterian society, the precinct, and afterward the town, after him.

---

#### THE TOWN OF MARLBOROUGH.

There is no record that any white man set foot in what is now the Town of Marlborough previous to 1684. By tradition it is claimed that previous to the time when the Twelve Patentees acquired title to their lands, known as the Paltz Patent, from the Indians in 1677, they had visited the country here, but had been deterred from settlement by the ruggedness and barrenness of the soil. No effort was made to obtain possession of the land at Quassaick, now Newburgh, and vicinity from the Indians until 1684, when Governor Dongan bought of Mangenaett, Tsema, Kegh-gekapowell, alias Joghem, who claimed to be the "native proprietors and principal owners" of the lands mentioned in the deed, "with the consent of Pemeranaghin, chief sachem of Esopus Indians" and other Indians named, "all that tract and parcel of



land situate, lying and being upon the west side of Hudson's River, beginning from the south side of the land called the Paltz, and extending thence southerly along the said river to the lands belonging to the Indians at the Murderer's Kill (now Moodney Creek), and extending westward to the foot of the High-hills called Pit-kis-ka-ker and Aia-skawosting." This tract ran from the Paltz purchase, on the north, to Murderer's Creek (now Moodney Creek), on the south, and bounded on the northwest and west by the Shawangunk mountains until a point was reached from which a due east and west line would strike the mouth of Murderer's Creek. For this immense tract Governor Dongan paid "the sum of ninety pounds and eleven shillings" in the following articles, viz.: "10 fathoms blue duffels, 10 fathoms red duffels, 200 fathoms white wampum, 10 fathoms stroudwater, (red cloth,) 10 fathoms blue cloth, 10 blankets, 10 guns, 10 kettles, 10 duffel coats, 10 drawing knives, 10 shirts, 10 tobacco boxes, 10 childrens' shirts, 10 pairs of hose, 10 pairs of shoes, 50 lbs. powder, 50 bars of lead, 10 cutlasses, 10 hatchets, 10 scissors, 10 tobacco tongues, 100 flints, 2 rolls tobacco, 20 gallons of rum, 2 vats of strong beer, and 1 barrel of cider." These lands were relinquished, and the Indians residing thereon united with Maringoman at his castle on Murderer's Creek, about eight miles from its confluence with the Hudson.

It will be observed that what is now the Towns of Marlborough and Platekill were embraced in this tract. This land, purchased by Gov. Dongan, was conveyed by Gov. Benjamin Fletcher, his successor, in a patent to Capt. John Evans, dated September 12, 1694, and was called the Manor of Fletcherdon. The patent, however, was in 1699, annulled by an act of the Colonial Assembly, and the land reverted to the Crown. It was claimed that while these lands were

in the possession of Evans, no settlements were made, except one by a family near Murderer's Creek, but by his petition it appears that he had planted several families of Scotch and Irish on the lands and had disbursed a large sum of money in clearing and improving the same, and it is quite certain that Dennis Relje (Relyea), or as he was afterwards called "Old Dennis" was settled on the stream that is now called the Old Man's Kill at the present village of Marlborough soon after Evans got the patent. He was the first settler of the town of whom we have any knowledge; and the stream or kill there was called after him. We find it so called in the year 1697. Evans tried very hard to have this patent restored to him and he made the following petition:

To the Queen's most excellent Majesty

The humble Petition of John Evans Capt'n of your Majesty's ship the *Defiance* Sheweth — That your petitioner being Commander of the *Richmond* Man-of-Warr in the year 1693. was sent to attend the province of New York in America, where he continued almost six years, and performed considerable Service for the benefit of that Colony.

That Coll: Benjamin Fletcher then Govr of New York in consideration thereof and of five hundred pounds paid to him by your Petitioner, in lieu of his established fees upon grants of lands, by letters Patent under the great seal of that province, granted unto your petitioner and his heirs, a large tract of unappropriated land called Murderers creek, containing 18 miles in length fronting on Hudson's River, and 30 miles backwards which had been bought by Coll Dongan when Govr of New York from the Indian natives for seventy pounds. On which tract your Petitioner expended great sums of money in clearing several places for Farms, and planted several familys of Scots and Irish under Annual rents, intending to retire thither himself, when there should be a happy and lasting peace.

That after Coll: Fletcher and your Petn'r being commanded from New York to Engl'd the late Earl of Bellamonte next succeeding Govr of that Colony, having conceived some prejudice to them both, and designing to take to his own use and profit several tracts of land which had been granted by Coll: Fletcher to your Petitioner and others in order thereunto, pro-

W. W. Brown



MAP OF TOWN, 1874.



cured an Assembly to be chosen of Ignorant, necessitous and profligate persons (most of them Dutch) who by his direction passed an Act, Intitl'd: an Act for destroying extravagant grants made by Coll: Fletcher, whereby Your Petitioner was stript of his lands and improvements, but the said act being sent over for the confirmation of the late King William the third, His Majesty upon a true representation of the ill practices used to obtain that act, refused to confirm it, but not rejecting it, the same continued in force till repealed by a subsequent law.

That upon the arrival of the Lord Viscount Cornbury to that Governmt the inhabitants of the province, thinking their Titles precarious whilst such an Act remained in force, applyd for redress to the first Assembly conven'd by His Lordp, who by another Act, unanimously repealed the said Act passed during the Earl of Bellamont's administration, whereby Your Petitioner was restored to and enjoyed his lands, till Your Majesty sent a great number of Palatines to New York, when Your Majesty having not been truly informed, how those acts were obtained, was prevailed on to confirm the Act of Assembly made during the Lord Bellamont's time, for destroying Coll: Fletcher's Grants and to reject the said Act of Repeal passed in the Lord Cornbury's time, and to grants Your Petitioner's lands to those Palatines, by which means your Petitioner, who has been in your Majesty's sea service, during your whole Reign and faithfully discharged his trust, is deprived of his property, and of an Estate for which he had been offered ten thousand pounds sterling money in England, without being heard in his defence or having the least notice thereof, till at his last return from the Straights, he was informed of it to his great surprise:

Your Petitioner therefore most humbly prays, that Your Majesty will be graciously pleased to restore him the said Tract of Land (there being other unappropriated lands in New York sufficient to receive the Palatines) or to give your Petitioner an equivalent for it. And your Petitioner shall ever pray ettc.  
Nov. 1. 1711.

Evans never recovered these lands, and it became the policy of the government thereafter to discontinue granting such extensive tracts, but to issue smaller patents to actual settlers, or to those who would settle people upon them. The lands embraced in what is now the Town of Marlborough were granted by



patent to John Barbarie, Griggs and Graham, William Bond, Archibald Kennedy, Lewis Morris, and Company, and George Harrison. Hugh Wentworth appears to have had a patent on the line of this town, and between that and a line from Paltz Point to Blue Point. A description of the patents will be hereafter given. .

There was no civil organization of the lands now embraced in the Town of Marlborough until after the colony called the Palatines settled in 1709 where Newburgh now is. In 1710 the Precinct of Highlands was formed with limits undefined, by an order of the Court of Sessions of Ulster county.

The organization of the territory remained the same until 1743 when by an Act of Assembly three full precincts were formed, having all the officers of towns and exercising all their duties. These precincts so formed were Wallkill, Shawangunk, and Highland precincts, Highland embracing what is now Marlborough, Plattekill, Newburgh and New Windsor. It embraced the patents lying along the Hudson River from Murderer's Creek, (Moodney Creek,) to the line of New Paltz, and was more particularly described in the Act of 1743 as "bounded on the eastward by Hudson's River, on the southward by Murderer's Creek, on the westward by the east bounds of Colden's, Johnson's, Van Dam's, and Barbarie's patents, and north by the south bounds of Paltz patent."

The precinct meetings were to be held "at the house of John Humphrey, Jr. (at Little Britain), on the first Tuesday of April, annually," for the election of precinct officers.

In 1743, by an Act of Assembly, for the better clearing and further laying public roads, Capt. Thomas Ellson, Capt. Alexander Colden, and Mr. Zacharias Hofman, Jr., were appointed commissioners. The roads were to be four rods wide except through



meadows and improved lands, each of the commissioners to receive for compensation a sum not to exceed six shillings a day for each day as a reward for his care and trouble.

The precinct of the Highlands continued in existence for more than fifty years and until 1762 (I am unable to find any record of its proceedings or history during this time,) when it was divided into the precincts of Newburgh and New Windsor by a line beginning at the mouth of Quassaick Creek and running thence along the south bounds of a tract of land commonly called the German Patent to another tract granted to Alexander Baird, and then along the southerly bounds of the said last-mentioned tract to the Wallkill precinct; all the lands heretofore comprehended within the said Highland precinct lying to the southward of the aforesaid dividing line to be called by the name of New Windsor precinct and all the lands heretofore comprehended within the said Highland precinct lying to the northward of the said line to be called by the name of Newburgh precinct.

By an Act of Assembly in 1762, Capt. Jonathan Hasbrouck, Lewis DuBois, and Samuel Fowler were appointed Commissioners of Highways.

The Act of Assembly, passed December 11, 1762, which divided the Highland precinct into the precincts of Newburgh and New Windsor, directed that the first precinct meeting should be held at the house of Capt. Jonathan Hasbrouck. This house is the present Washington Headquarters at Newburgh, and the records of the persons chosen to the different offices, and the business transacted at the precinct meetings is given for nine years up to 1772. These are hereafter given in full for the reason that the transactions apply to the territory which is now the city and town of Newburgh in Orange county and the towns of Marlborough and Plattekill in Ulster

—all at the time being within the limits of Ulster, and the relations of Plattekill and Marlborough have always been closely intimate with Newburgh; in fact they have always been dependent upon Newburgh as a business center, and it is thought it might be interesting to the people of the southern part of the county, and also of Newburgh, to have the records in their entirety. It is impossible to locate the residences of the different persons named; many of them were residents of Marlborough and Plattekill, and some of the roads laid out at the time are now within the bounds of Marlborough and Plattekill, and the population of what is now Marlborough and Plattekill was about the same as what is now Newburgh.

In 1772 by an Act of Assembly the Newburgh precinct was divided by a line running along the north bounds of the Harrison, Bradley, Wallace, Kip and Cruger, and Jamison Patents to the precinct of Shawangunk, “all the lands lying to the northward of said line to be called and known by the name of New Marlborough Precinct, and all the land south of said line to continue to be called Newburgh Precinct.” This Act of 1772 provided that the first precinct meeting should be held on “April ye 7th, 1772, at the house of Henry Deyo in Lattintown.” A full set of precinct or town officers, except commissioners, were chosen and other business transacted, and it is quite plain to distinguish whether the persons named resided in what is now the Marlborough or Plattekill part. The proceedings of that meeting are hereinafter given. By Act of Assembly, 1772, Samuel Carpenter, Lewis DuBois, Caleb Merritt, Joseph Morey and Richard Woolsey were appointed Commissioners of Highways for the precinct.

The precinct of New Marlborough became a town and took the name of the town of New Marlborough

in 1788. In the year 1800 what is now the town of Plattekill was set off and Marlborough was left as it is to-day. When the law of 1813 was enacted, dividing the county into towns, the boundaries of Marlborough were stated as follows: "That part of the county of Ulster bounded easterly by the middle of Hudson's River, southerly by Orange county, westerly by a line beginning on the line of the said county of Orange, two chains and seventy-five links east of the north corner of a tract of land called the five patentees; from thence on a straight line northward to the most easterly bounds of Robert Teft's land where it joins the town of New Paltz, and northerly by a tract of land granted to Louis DuBois and his partners, called the New Paltz Patent, shall be and continue a town by the name of Marlborough." The area of the town is 14,300 acres, and the population in 1900 was 4,000.

What is known as the Evans tract, mentioned elsewhere, formerly embraced the whole territory of this town and much more. This was an immense tract embracing many thousand acres, and granted by the then Governor to Capt. John Evans.

There was a controversy during 1691, 1692 and 1693, as to the propriety of making a grant so large. On the accession of the Earl of Bellomont to the governorship, he and the assembly annulled the transaction, but the act was not approved by William III: it was suffered to remain as the law, but the grant was annulled in May, 1699, and the land reverted to the crown.



## CHAPTER II.

### PATENTS AND LAND GRANTS.

The original subdivisions of the town were made in early times by large land grants or patents conveyed by the Province of New York in the name of the King or ruler of Great Britain for the time being. Most were made to favorites for nominal considerations and only one, Captain William Bond, settled upon the lands so granted.

The first patent was granted to John Barbarie in 1709, as follows:

Anne by the Grace of God, of Great Britten, France and Ireland, Queene Defender of Faith, by the Governor of the Province to John Barbarie. Paying therefore yearly and every year from thence forth at our Custom House in the City of New York to our collector or receiver general, then for ye time being at or upon ye First day of St. Michael, the Archangel, (commonly called Michalmas Day), the rent or sum of two shillings and six pence for every 100 acres of land and within the space of three years, clear and make improvements of three acres of land at the least for every 50 acres, and if not done to revert back.

Beginning on the west side of Hudson River at the south bounds of ye Paltz Patent and runs along Hudson's River on a straight line southerly 100 chains and then into ye woods North 61 degrees West 182 chains and thence in ye rear North 22 degrees East 120 chains to the limits of ye Paltz and soe by the said limits South 55 degrees East 184 chains to Hudson's River where it first began; containing 2000 acres.

It will be seen that this had a river front of a mile and a quarter, extending from the town line on the north to about where the brook empties into the river south of the Handley dock. Mostly all of Milton is on this tract.

The next patent was the Bond Patent, 1710, which patent I give in full to show the conditions of these

grants. They are all substantially the same and are quite a curiosity at this day :

Anne, by the grace of God, quene of Great Britain, France and Ireland, defender of the faith &c., to all whom these presents shall come, or may in any wise concern, greeting :

Whereas, our loving subject, William Bond, by his humble petition presented to our trusty and well beloved Robert Hunter, Esquir, Captain Generall and Governour-in-chief of our province of New York and territory depending thereon in America, and Vic Admirall of the same in Council hath prayed our Grant and confirmation of a certain tract of Land in the County of Ulster, being part of the Land formerly granted to Captain John Evans, now vacated and reserved :

Beginning on the West side of Hudson's river, in the line of the South bounds of the land of Mr. John Barbarie, it runs with the said Line up into the woods North sixty-one degrees, West one hundred and seventy chains, thence South three degrees, East fifty-one chains, thence South sixty-one degrees, East one hundred and fifty chains to Hudson's river ; thence up the river Runs to the place where it first begun, containing in the whole six hundred acres English measure, being bounded Northward by the said land of the said John Barbarie, Westward by land not yet surveyed, Southward by land not yet surveyed, and Eastward by Hudson's river aforesaid, the which Petition we being willing to grant

KNOW YE that of our especiall grace certain knowledge and meer motion we have given, granted, ratified and confirmed and by these presents do for us, our heirs and successors give, grant, ratify and confirm unto the said William Bond, all that the said grant of land and premises above mentioned and described with the hereditaments and appurtenances thereunto belonging within the limits and bounds aforesaid, together with all and singular Woods, Underwoods, Trees, Timber, feeding Pastures, meadow marshes, swamps, Ponds, Pools, Water, Water courses, Rivers, Rivulets, inert or in action, Runs and streams of water, fishing, fowling, hawking, hunting, mines and mineralls, standing, growing, lying and being to be used had and Enjoyed within ye Limits and Bounds aforesaid, and all other profits, benefits, privileges, libertys and advantages, hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever, unto the said tract of Land and Premises and any part and parcel thereof belonging



or in any wise appertaining, and all our estate, right, title, interest, benefit and advantage, claim and demand whatsoever, of, in, or to the said tract of land and premises with the hereditaments and appurtenances aforesaid and every part and parcel thereof, and the reversion and reversions, remainder and remainders, together with the yearly and other rents and profits of the same tract of land and premises and of every part and parcel thereof except always and reserved out of this Our present grant and Our heirs and successors all such firr trees and pine trees of the diameter of twenty-four inches at twelve inches from the ground or root as now are or shall be fit to make masts for Our royall navy, and also all such other trees as are or shall be fitt to make masts, planks or knees for the use of our navy aforesaid only which are now standing, growing and lying, and which hereafter shall stand, grow and be on and upon the said tract of land and premises or any part and parcel thereof with free liberty and license for any person or persons whatsoever (by us Our heirs and successors thereunto, to be appointed under our sign manual), with workmen, horses, wages, carts and carriages, or without to enter and *come* into and upon the same tract of land and premises or any part thereof, hereby granted them, to fell, cut down, root up, hew, saw, rue, have, take, cart and carry away the same for the use aforesaid (and also except all gold and silver mines), *to have and to hold* all that, the said certain tract of land and premises with its hereditaments and appurtenances hereby granted as aforesaid (except as before excepted only) unto the said William Bond, his heirs and assigns forever to the sole and only proper use, benefit and behoof of the said William Bond, his heirs and assigns forever.

*To be holden* of us our heirs and subjects in fee and common soccage as of our manors of East Greenwich in the County of Kent, within our realm of Great Britain, *Yielding*, Rendering and Paying therefor yearly and every year unto our heirs and successors from henceforth forever at our custom house in New York to our, or their collector or receiver (stationed) there for the time being at, or upon the feast day of Saint Michael the Archangle (commonly called Michalmas day), the yearly rent and sum of two shillings and six pence current money of our province of New York for every one hundred acres of land of the before mentioned tract of land of six hundred acres hereinbefore granted and confirmed in lieu and stead of all other

rents, dues, duties, services and demands whatsoever. *Provided* always and these presents are upon this condition, that the said William Bond, his heirs and assigns, some or one of them shall and do within the space of three years now, next ensuing the date hereof settle there and make improvements of three acres of land at the least for every fifty acres of the said tract of land of six hundred acres hereinbefore granted, and in default thereof the said Wm. Bond, his heirs or assigns, or any of them or any other person or persons, by his or their consent, order or procurement shall set on fire or cause to be set on fire and burn the woods on the said tract of land hereinbefore granted or on a part or parcel thereof to sear the same, that then, and in either of these cases this our present grant and every clause and article herein contained shall cease, *determine* and utterly void anything herein contained to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding. *And* we do and hereby will and grant that these our letters patent or the record thereof in our Secretaries office of our said province, shall be good and effectual in the law to all intents and purposes notwithstanding the not true and will reciting and mentioning of the premises or any part thereof, the limits and bounds thereof of any former or other Letters Patent or Grants whatsoever made or granted of the same six hundred acres of land and premises or of any part thereof *being*, or any of our progenitors unto any Person or Persons whatsoever, Body Politic or Corporate or any law or other restraint, uncertainty or imperfection whatsoever to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

*In Testimony* whereof we have caused the great seal of our said Province to be hereunto affixed and these presents to be recorded in our said secretarie's office. *Witness*, our trusty and well beloved Robert Hunter, Esquire, Captain General and Governor-in-Chief of our said province of New York and province of New Jersey and the territories depending on them in America, and Vice Admiral of the same in council at our fort in New York this twelfth day of June, in the eleventh year of our reign.

[L. S.]

To this interesting old document is appended Queen Anne's seal, a tremendous affair of wax, three and one-half inches in diameter. A similar seal is attached to all these patents.

The deed of the Bond Patent is in the hands of the Hallock family at Milton, and they still own some of the land.

The next is the Griggs & Graham Patent granted in 1712:

Beginning at the North side of the South branch of the Old Man's Kill at a certain point of land between the said branches, and runs along Hudson's River in a direct line 102 chains, thence into the woods West 115 Chains to the German's land laid out there, thence South 34 degrees West 120 chains and thence East 148 chains, bounded North and South by land not laid out, East by Hudson's River and West by the German's and land not laid out; containing 1200 acres.

The next patent was to Lewis Morris and others in 1714:

Beginning at the north-west corner of the land of Alexander Griggs & Co. and then running as the river line of the said land of said Alexander Griggs & Co. runs, South 54 degrees, West 120 chains to the southermost corner of the said land of said Griggs & Co., thence South 75 chains to the north bounds of the land of Francis Harrison, Esq. & Co. runs west into the woods 160 chains to the foot of the Blew Mountains, then as the said mountain runs travers protracted north northeast 450 chains to a black oak marked with three notches and a cross in all four sides, thence south 61 degrees, east 55 chains to the northwest corner of the land of William Bond, thence as the river line of said land of William Bond runs south 3 degrees, east 51 chains to the southwest corner of the said land of William Bond and thence south 156 chains to the place were it first began, containing 3600 acres with allowances for broken barren land and highways.

It will be seen that the western line of the patent is so uncertain that I cannot tell where it is but it does not include the western part of the town as far north as it goes. This patent was known and always went by the name of the seven patentees, as the patent was granted to seven persons: Lewis Morris, Augustin

Graham, Lymon Clarke, Henry Wileman, William Bond, Henry Rainer and Alexander Griggs.

The next is the Archibald Kennedy Patent for two tracts of land lying on the river, granted in 1715:

1st, Beginning at the southeast corner of the land of Alexander Griggs & Co. and runs west 150 chains, thence south 110 chains to the land of Francis Harrison, Esq., and Co., then east 170 chains to Hudson's river, thence as the river runs to the place where it first began; containing 1200 acres.

2nd, The other certain parcel beginning at the northeast corner of the land of said Alexander Griggs & Co. and running west 72 chains, thence north 135 chains to the line of William Bond's land, thence south 61 degrees, easterly 102 chains to the river and thence as the river runs to the place where it began; containing 800 acres, which with the other parcel aforesaid completes 2000 acres.

This first lot of 1,200 acres is the southernmost patent in the town and marks the town's southern boundary. It adjoins the Francis Harrison Patent.

The next is the George Harrison Patent, granted in 1750:

George the second, by the Grace of God, of Great Britten, France and Ireland, King and Defender of the Faith. \* \* \*

To all to whom these presents shall come greeting:

Whereas our beloved subject, George Harrison, did by his humble petition presented to our trusty and well beloved George Clinton, Captain General, Governor in Chief of our Province of New York and Territories, thereupon depending in America, Vice-admiral of the same and Admiral of the white squadron of our fleet. \* \* \*

Granted by patent 2000 acres to George Harrison in three tracts: The first of which tracts beginning at the southwest corner of a certain tract of land containing 800 acres granted to Archibald Kennedy, Esq. and in the line of the north bounds of a certain tract of land granted to Augustus Graham and Alex. Griggs, runs from the said southwest corner along the west bounds of the said land granted to Archibald Kennedy, North 174 chains to the South bounds of a certain tract of land granted to William Bond, thence along his said south bounds North 61 degrees, West 46 chains to the Southwest corner of

William Bond's lands aforesaid, thence along the line of the East bounds of a certain tract granted to Lewis Morris and others, south 196 chains to the northwest corner of land granted to Augustus Graham and Alexander Griggs aforesaid and then along the line of their north bounds East 40 chains to the place where this tract first began; containing 705 acres and the usual allowances for highways.

The second lot: This tract beginning at the southwest corner of the lands granted to John Barbarie and runs thence along his west bounds and to a straight line which runs from the point in the High Hills on the west side of the Paltz River now commonly called and known by the name of the Paltz point to a point on the west side of Hudson River commonly called and known by the name of Jeffrow's hook or point, North 22 degrees, East 176 chains and 30 links, then along the aforesaid line from the said Paltz point to the said Jeffrow's point or hook, North 56 degrees, West 55 chains, thence South 21 degrees, West 181 chains, thence South 61 degrees, East 51 chains to the place where this tract first began; containing 900 acres and the usual allowances for highways. \* \* \*

This lot is partly in Marlborough and partly in Lloyd. The third lot is entirely in Plattekill.

In January, 1793, Gerard Banker, then State Treasurer, conveyed to Daniel Graham 1841 acres of land. This tract commenced "at the southwest corner of the lands granted to Morris and others known as the seven patentees, thence running along the west bounds of said Morris tract 411 chains." \* \* \* Some of this land lies in what is now the Town of Marlborough, but most of it is in the Town of Plattekill. It will be seen that it joins the west line of the seven patentees and it is hard to determine just where this line is.

The first patent along the river on the north was the Barbarie patent, next the Bond, and the next Kennedy, next Grigg & Graham, and the next Kennedy.

These large tracts were afterward divided and sold to actual settlers. Some of the subdivisions are



herewith given. A patent was conveyed to Solomon Simson and by Solomon Simson and others to Samuel Fowler, John Young, Alex'r Young, Edward Hallock (grandfather of the late Nathaniel Hallock), and Levi Quimby, jointly; this was in what is now Plattekill.

The south course of the Bond Patent is cut on the rock on the south side of the highway leading to Lattintown in front of the C.S. Northrip house and can be readily seen by any person on passing along the road.

Leonard Smith settled in the north part of the town about 1762 and died there a few years thereafter. He purchased the north part of the Barberie Patent, being 1,000 acres; this adjoined the Samuel Hallock tract on the north, both together containing 2,000 acres and being the lands embraced in the original Barberie Patent. Upon the death of Mr. Smith, his sons became the owners of the tract; and his sons, Amming, John M., and Leonard, conveyed a part of the same to their brother, Luff, and is described as a part of the lands granted by letters patent to John Barberie, March 24, 1709, being a certain part of the northern moiety of said patent. It is supposed that this tract of 1,000 acres was divided between the children of Leonard Smith, but I only find the deed to his son Luff. Some of these lands are still in the Smith family.

This tract was the northern part of what is now the Town of Marlborough and was bounded on the south by the Samuel Hallock part of said patent, east by the Hudson river, north by the line of the Paltz Patent, now Lloyd line, and west by the mountain; the farm of the late Lewis Smith was a part of this tract. It contained the site of the old Smith Mills and docks of ancient times, the ancient burial ground of the Indians and the cornfields, and the old



Smith graveyard, where many of the first settlers of that part are buried.

The southern portion of the Barbarie Patent deeded by Abner Brush, by Thomas Colden, sheriff, to Samuel Hallock, dated 1776, consideration £2,111, conveys lands:

Being part share and proportion of a certain tract of land situate upon Hudson's River in the County of Ulster, which fell to the share of a certain Richard Albertson in his life time upon the division and partition of a certain tract of land purchased in 1751 by said Richard Albertson and one Hugh Wentworth in their life time, of Mrs. Elizabeth Barberie, containing about 2000 acres of land and the usual allowance for highways. One share and proportion of said tract that fell upon the division and partition thereof unto the said Richard Albertson, is the part of the said tract of land lying and being on the south side of a line, beginning on the west side of Hudson's River at a heap of stones erected by mutual consent and agreement of the said Albertson and Wentworth, a little to the northward of Nicolls landing having a small arberbite sapling near it and to run from said heap of stones to a heap of stones in the rear line of the above named tract, also one half part of 40 acres on the north side of the said partition line which was reserved for the use of a saw mill to be erected thereon jointly between the sd Albertson and Wentworth.

The deed is witnessed by John Bennitt and George Clinton, afterward Governor Clinton.

The above tract was the land granted by patent to John Barbarie of 2,000 acres. Upon his death it appears to have become the property of his wife, Elizabeth Barberie, and she sold to Richard Albertson and Hugh Wentworth. It was then divided between them by a line running from the river west through the middle of the tract to the middle of the rear line. Albertson had the south part. He conveyed to Brush, and Brush to Hallock, 1,000 acres. This land laid along the north side of the Bond Patent, and was granted to Barbarie about 1710 by letters patent from the King. Brush built and resided

in the house where Charles W. Carpenter recently died. Nicolls' landing was afterward called Brush's dock or landing. It was at what is now called Sand's dock. It was a very ancient landing, and sloops and vessels sailed from there to New York City and carried wood and produce for many years. There was also a ferry run by Samuel Hallock.

Samuel Hallock by executrix, Sarah Hallock, widow and relict, conveyed to Benjamin Sands and others: Deed dated May 1, 1786; consideration £2,000. Following is the description:

Southerly moiety or 1-2 part of the patent granted to John Barbarie commencing at Hudson River at north-east corner of Bond Patent of 600 acres, and runs west along the north line of said Bond Patent and bounded on the north by the other half of the Barbarie Patent owned by Anning Smith and others, and also the undivided one-half interest in the 40 acres on the north of the line to be used for a saw mill &c jointly.

Benjamin Sands and others sold to Isaac Hill by deed dated June 28, 1799, conveying the Milton dock property:

Beginning at rock marked "J H" to Sutton's line or north bounds of Bond's patent, along said patent line to road leading from Sutton's saw mill to the river, 1 acre, 2 rods, 14 perches, dwelling house, store house and wharf.

Isaac Hill sold to William Soper; the deed dated April 18, 1809, conveyed the above piece of land and dock, and reserves 22 feet by 12 feet for a burial ground, as the same was formerly fenced by Isaac Hill to whose benefit and to his heirs the above reservation is made, but they are to keep the fence in repair at their own expense.

Soper conveyed to Absalom Barrett, May 2, 1836. Barrett to David Sands and Josiah Lockwood, March 1, 1845. Sands and James Sherman and George G. Reynolds, assignees of Lockwood, to Sherburne Sears, April 13, 1847. Sears to Jacob Handley, April 1,

1850; and Handley by his last will and testament devised the property to Theophelia G. Townsend, and she conveyed the same to her son, William H. Townsend, August, 1907.

Benjamin Sands built the dock soon after he obtained the deed from Sarah Hallock. It was at that time very small and has been enlarged from time to time and has been in constant use. It is a favorite landing place for all kinds of vessels.

William Bond conveyed his lands to his daughter, Susanna Bond, and she conveyed to William Weynant, A.D. 1752, viz.:

In consideration of natural affection and love which she bears unto her nephew William Weynant also for and in consideration of 5 pounds, all that full 100 acres being a part and parcel of the above described tract of 600 acres to be taken and allowed by him the said William Weynant in any part of the said 600 acres in regular shape or form, either square or oblong as it shall suit him in time or form.

Delivered in the presence of

THOMAS KNOLLTON

DAVID RANDAL

Acknowledged and proven before  
CADWALLADER COLDEN,

One of His Majesty's Council for  
the Province of New York.

Susanna Bond also conveyed a tract of land to Jurian Mackey out of the said patent of 600 acres as follows:

Near Dam's Commer being a part of the patent of Capt. William Bond the west side of Hudson's River joining north by Barbaree, east by Hudson's River, south by Woolsey, westerly by Cornel Moresse's patent, that is to say, one-half on the north side excluding 100 acres belonging to said Mackey and a piece belonging to Capt. Daniel Gardner \* \* \* and my two negro men, wench and child, one called or known by the name of Shadwel, the other by the name of Orendata Orendetes, the girl by the name of Saterea Orendetes, and her child

Thomas, and all my horses and cattle with all my moveable things.

Proven and acknowledged before Levi Pawling, one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas.

It would appear from this deed that Susanna Bond parted with her slaves at this time, 1754.

She also conveyed a tract of land out of the Bond Patent in 1763 to James Hunter. In this conveyance she is designated as spinster, and conveys to James Hunter, a free mulatto, yeoman, all the Bond patent of 600 acres.

Excepting and always reserving out of the limits and bounds aforesaid 100 acres of land formerly conveyed by the said Susanna Bond to William Weygant, his heirs &c, also 100 acres conveyed by her to Jurian Mackey, his heirs &c and also all that part of said tract which the said Susanna Bond formerly conveyed to Jesse Hallock, his heirs &c \* \* \*

It appears from this conveyance that she at this time parted with the balance of the Bond Patent and she must have died soon after, as I find that she is dead in 1765. She lived to a good old age, as she and her father settled on the patent at Milton in 1712, and the tradition is that she was a woman at that time and kept house for her father and superintended the work of their slaves when her father was absent. She was never married and she and her father died upon the lands and were buried there.

I find that William Bond conveyed all of the Bond Patent to his daughter in October, 1739, and she afterward made the conveyances which are above given. He also conveyed to her his other lands.

It seems that James Hunter in 1765 conveyed his land to John Belfield. Belfield, by sheriff, conveyed to Jacob Griffin, 1771. William Bond died about 1740 and his daughter lived alone upon the lands until the time of her death except, it is supposed, that her

nephew, William Weynant, lived with her, as she afterward gave him a deed of a part of the land.

The two negro men and the wench that she sold to Jurian Mackey at the time she conveyed the 100 acres of land to him, were slaves that were brought from Africa and purchased by William Bond, and they retained their original African names. It is shown they had more slaves at different times; several had died and some were sold before this; and after the sale to Mackey it is quite likely she retained some to take care of her, though no mention is made of any slaves in her conveyance to James Hunter. He is spoken of as a free mulatto. It is most likely that he had been one of her slaves and that she had previously set him free or he had purchased his freedom, and she conveyed to him the balance of the Bond Patent after excepting the parts that she had sold; he retained the lands for a few years, and I find mention of him again twice.

The Jesse Hallock to whom she had deeded some of the land must have been a non-resident, as I find no mention of him afterward, and none of his name have ever heard that such a person existed. He most likely conveyed his land to Edward Hallock.

Susanna Bond had a sister Jane who married Jurey Wygant. In December, 1762, she conveyed to this sister a tract of land in the town of Plattekill which had belonged to William Bond & Co. under an other grant. In October, 1764, Jane Wygant and Jurey, her husband, conveyed the same lands to their son, Michael Wygant. I speak of this to show that Susanna did have a sister. The tradition about it has always been that Susanna was the only child of William Bond. Certainly everything that William Bond had, he gave to her, and Susanna conveyed some of her property to her nephew, William Wygant, and some to her sister Jane Wygant. These people all re-



sided here, and these Wygants were among the first in the town. William Wygant selected his 100 acres out of the southeast part of the Bond Patent. Wygant conveyed to Elijah Lewis and Lewis to William Eley in 1780. This is the land now owned by Silverman, Fisk, Hyde, Sturgeon and others. It is supposed that William Wygant built the Sturgeon house.

Kennedy sold his 800-acre tract to Jacob Gomez; and Daniel and Abram, children of Jacob Gomez, sold the tract to Richard Woolsey. In May, 1754, Richard Woolsey sold a part of this tract to Richard Harcourt. This is described as follows:

All that certain piece of land situate on the west side of Hudson's River in the Precinct of Highlands in Ulster County, Province of New York, beginning at Hudson's River at a pitch pine sapling marked on four sides with stones around it; from thence north 73 degrees west 79 chains to a stake with stones round it, from thence south one degree, east 36 chains to a stake with stones around it, from thence south 73 degrees east 71 chains and 50 links to Hudson's River to a white pine bush marked on four sides with a heap of stones round it, from thence along the river to the place where it begins. 256 acres, bounded North, West and South by other lands of Richard Woolsey, East by Hudson's River.

In 1770, Richard Woolsey conveyed to Thomas Knowlton 211 acres of this tract. It is described as being in the precinct of Newburgh, the northern part of the Highland precinct having by this time been formed into a separate district called Newburgh Precinct. This tract is described as being on the north of Harcourt's land and extending along the river and as far back as Harcourt's line. In 1760, Richard Woolsey conveyed another part of this tract to his son, Benjamin; afterward a part to his son, John; and John conveyed 203 acres to his son, Henry.

Richard Woolsey sold 155 acres, on the south side of what he sold to Harcourt, to Edward Hallock, and



Edward Hallock sold to John Youngs, June, 1776. In the ancient deed it is described as follows:

All that certain parcel of land situate on the west side of Hudson's river, bounded as follows: Beginning at Richard Harcourt's southeast corner of his farm at Hudson's river, thence running along his line north  $73^{\circ}$  West 75 ch. & 50 links to a stake and stones and in Benj. Woolsey's corner, thence running along his line S  $1^{\circ}$  and  $50''$  E 40 ch. & 95 links to another heap of stones and in John Woolsey's corner, thence along his line \* \* \* to a chestnut oak tree, marked on three sides with three notches and a blaze, standing on the bank of Hudson's river, thence northerly along the said river to the place of beginning; containing 155 acres.

It appears from the amount sold out of this patent that there were over 1,000 acres including barren lands.

James Graham of the city of New York, the eldest son and heir-at-law of Augustine Graham, deceased, conveyed to Zachariah Hoffman all that one-half part of the Griggs & Graham Patent of 1,200 acres. Prior to this time Alexander Griggs conveyed his one-half part to Jurey Quick and Jurey Quick in 1727 leased his part of the tract to Zachariah Hoffman, and in the lease it is spoken of as follows:

Beginning at a certain point of land between the two branches of the stream, in consideration of the sum of 5 shillings to him in hand paid by the said Zachariah Hoffman:

All that certain one-half or equal moiety, being part of the lands granted to Capt. John Evans and now resumed. \* \* \* Beginning at the north side of the south branch of the Old Man's Kill 102 chains along the river west into the woods 115 chains, south 120 chains, east 148 chains to place of beginning, containing 1200 acres be the same more or less.

Leased for the term of one whole year from then next ensuing, yielding and paying therefor to the said Jury Quick the rent one pepper corn only at the feast of the annunciation of the blessed Virgin, Mary, if the same shall lawfully be demanded.

It appeared to have been the custom at that time to lease the lands before executing a mortgage or deed upon them, and the next day after this lease Quick executed a mortgage to Hoffman in consideration of 70 pounds upon these same lands, and in 1741 Quick and his son, Thomas Quick, sold these lands to Hoffman for 80 pounds, so it will be observed that Hoffman became the owner of the 1,200 acres without paying much money. Hoffman afterward died and his two daughters, Geartry DuBois, and Ida Hoffman, became the owners of the entire patent, and Geartry DuBois conveyed her part to Lewis DuBois by deed as follows:

To all People to whom these Presents come or may in anywise concern.

Geartry Dubois, widow of Nathaniel Dubois, Late of the County of Orange and Province of New York, Deceased sendeth greeting. Know ye that whereas Jachariah Hoffman, Late of Schawangunk in Ulster County and province aforesaid, Deceased; By his last Will and Testament in writing Bearing Date the twenty-fifth Day of February in the year 1743 & 4 among other things therein contained Did Give, Devise and Bequeath all that Certain Tract of Land Containing Twelve hundred acres formerly Granted By Patent to Augustine Graham & Alexander Griggs Situate lying and being upon Hudson River, County of Ulster, province of New York, and then in the Tenure of Jury Quick with the Heriditants and Appurtenances thereunto belonging unto his two Daughters, Namely the said Geartry Dubois and his Daughter Ida and to their heirs and assigns forever to be equally Divided Between them as by the said Will and Testament being had may more fully and at Large appear.

And whereof the said Geartry Dubois being Possessed of the full equal half Part of the said Tract of Land above Mentioned in her own Right at the time of her marriage with the said Nathaniel Dubois for and in consideration of the Love and Affection which she hath and doth bear towards Lewis Dubois, her son-in-law and for Divers other Good Causes and Valuable Considerations her thereunto moving Hath Remised, Released and forever Quit-claimed \* \* \* unto said Lewis Dubois \* \* \* All the Estate, Right, Title \* \* \* in and to all

that the Equal half Part of the said twelve hundred acres Tract above mentioned \* \* \* which said half Part of said Tract the said Lewis Dubois is now in the Possession thereof.

Dated June 11, 1763.

Acknowledged October 21, 1764.

Before Charles Clinton, Esq. one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas.

Ida, the daughter of Hoffman, married Cornelius Bruyn, and in 1746 she conveyed her undivided one-half part of the patent to Nathaniel BuBois and this descended to his son, Lewis DuBois, so that he was the owner of and in possession of the lands in question some time before he received the deed from his step-mother or mother-in-law as above stated. When he received her deed he was the owner of all of it. I find no mention of Quick afterward. Quick had been in the possession of these lands for a long while; he was assessed for the same and paid taxes on them under the assessment roll of 1724, 1725 and 1726 and other years. There has always been a tradition in the town, and the Quick family have always claimed and contended, that Jurey Quick, their ancestor, owned all this tract of land, or the undivided one-half interest in it, and that he was turned out of it with very little consideration.

Lewis DuBois was in possession of these lands at the time he got his deed in 1763 from his stepmother, and the presumption is that he had been there several years and was living there under title from his father; for at the time he was interested in various projects and had agreed to give to the Marlborough Society two acres of land. The subscription list for the church states, "Providing that Lewis DuBois does give two acres of land."

On April 8th of the next year, he did execute a deed for the land to John Woolsey and Stephen Case, first trustees. He was the largest subscriber, giving fifteen

pounds on the first and eight pounds on the last subscription, so he must have been a man of means, and doing business at this time.

He had previously, but the year cannot be ascertained, erected a large house, substantially the same as the house now stands, which is owned by John Rusk. It was all forest at the time and the trees were cut down and hewn into timber right where the house stands. It was one of the first frame houses in the country, and from its size and general appearance, and so unusual for those times, that it made quite a sensation and people came long distances to see it. Jurey or Jurian Quick as he was sometimes called, appears to have been in possession of these lands for many years. He was evidently placed in possession by Graham & Griggs, the original patentees, as it was necessary in order to hold the patent that there should be some actual settler upon it, and a certain number of acres should be cleared every year. He also paid the taxes, and continued in possession after Zachariah Hoffman became the owner, and after his death, and while his daughters were the owners.

Judging from the deed, Lewis DuBois' first wife was his own cousin. He, DuBois was born in 1728 and died in 1802. Among other children he left one, Lewis DuBois who died in 1854. He was the father of twelve children, among others Nathaniel H., who was born at Marlborough in 1815, and died in the past year. He was the grandson of the old Colonel. He spent his whole life at Marlborough, and was a man of good business qualities, and always identified with the interests of the town. His mind and memory were always strong, and they were as clear as ever up to the time of his death. Every one in the southern portion of Ulster county was well acquainted with Nathaniel DuBois. He was generous, kind and

respected by all. One of his last acts was to place a clock in the tower of the Presbyterian church.

It would appear from the will of Lewis DuBois that this tract of land, the Graham & Griggs patent, said to be 1,200 acres (lands were cheap in those times and they gave good measure) actually contained 1,486 acres by a survey made by DuBois in 1786. He says in his will:

Also I give, devise and bequeath unto my son Lewis all that part of the tract of land whereon I now dwell, granted by letters patent bearing date the fifth day of June Anno Domini 1712 unto Augustine Graham and Alexander Griggs which part of the said tract hereby devised to my son, Lewis: Begins at a walnut tree formerly marked with three notches on four sides, for the northwest corner of said tract where two stone fences meet, thence along the westerly bounds thereof as the magnetic needle pointed in the year 1786 \* \* \* to a certain point of land at the north side of the south branch of the Old Man's Kill, being the place of beginning mentioned in the said letters patent \* \* \* containing eight hundred and twenty-four acres be the same within the bounds more or less \* \* \* Also I give and bequeath unto my son, Wilhelmus, all the southerly part of the said tract being bounded as follows: to wit: Beginning at the south side of the Old Man's Kill aforesaid, at a certain point of land between the said branches, being the place of beginning mentioned in the aforesaid letters patent and runs from thence along the south bounds of the said tract as the needle pointed Anno Domini 1786. \* \* \* Containing six hundred and sixty-two acres be the same within the bounds aforesaid more or less.

I find a field book and map of partition made of a tract of land situate in the Town of Marlborough, County of Ulster, the property of the children of Wilhelmus DuBois, deceased, in May 1810: 612 acres including a lot containing  $1\frac{1}{2}$  acres, known\*as the Meeting-house lot, and is designated on the map as Lot A, and also another lot containing  $1\frac{1}{2}$  acres distinguished on said map as the Reservation lot,



to L. DuBois, which said lots are excepted and reserved out of said lands intended to be divided. The commissioners were Isaac LeFevre, Nehemiah L. Smith and John Wood, the last two of this town and were sworn before William Soper, one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas. The commissioners divided the lands in two allotments, the western and eastern allotments; the western into 4 lots.

1st lot, John W. Wygant.....	145	acres
2nd " John Dubois .....	143 9/10	"
3rd " Cornelius Dubois .....	143 4/10	"
4th " Nathaniel Dubois .....	148 4/10	"

The eastern allotment were village and town lots and water lots.

1st, allotted to Nathaniel Dubois, water lot No. 1, 3 9/10 acres.

And village lots 1, 2 and 3, each containing one acre and extending along Main street as said village or town lots were laid out in 1764.

2nd, allotted to John Dubois, water lot No. 2 containing 3 7/10 acres.

And village lots 6, 7 and 8 extending along Main street, each lot containing one acre as the same were butted and bounded in the year 1764 when the same were laid out.

3rd, allotted to Cornelius Dubois, water lot No. 3 containing 3 7/10 acres.

And Lot B of village and town lots on Main street containing one acre, also lots 4 and 5 of said village along Main street, each one acre, as same were laid out in 1764.

4th allotted to John W. Wygant, water lot No. 4 containing 4 3/10 acres.

Also C and D of village lots, C lot containing 1 2/10 acres along Main street. D Lot containing one acre along Main street.

I see that by this map and survey there was a stone marked "M.B.Y. 1764", set in the ground in the south-west corner of the Meeting-house lot. It appears from these proceedings that in 1764, a village



was laid out and lots surveyed and described and numbered and a map made, but I am unable to find it. This map of 1810 gives only the lots that were set off in the distribution at that time, but refers to the map and survey of 1764.

I had never heard of it before, and do not think anyone of this generation ever knew that our ancestors were so ambitious, that they should at the early date of 1764 lay out and prepare for a future village; it would seem that they chose the most available place for a town, and had an idea that a town would there be built; they were liberal in the size of the lots, an acre or more to the lot, but settlers did not arrive as soon as they expected; there were soon rumors of war, and in 1775, war was declared with the mother country, and for the next eight or ten years, the desolating hardships of war impoverished all the people and improvements were at a standstill. For many years after the war, the increase in population was slow, and the adjoining towns of Newburgh and Poughkeepsie by their energy and inducements obtained the larger share of the settlers coming from abroad.

Archibald Kennedy conveyed his tract of 1,200 acres to Lewis Gomez; and Mordecai, Daniel and David Gomez as executors of their father, Lewis Gomez, in 1748, conveyed the same to William Campbell and Archibald Duffie, and on March 28, 1750 Campbell and Duffie of Ulster county conveyed the same to Francis Purdy and George Merritt.

On the 14th day of August, 1754, Francis Purdy conveyed 606 acres in two lots—484.5 acres west of the road and 121.5 acres east of the road, along the north side and adjoining the Griggs and Graham patent; the balance was conveyed by Merritt to Purdy. The partition and division of these lands had been submitted to Alexander Colden and Samuel

Decker. On the 18th day of March, 1751, they made their award in writing, dividing the property as above. Colden also surveyed the lands and made a map of the same which is attached to the deed; and Cadwalader Colden as one of His Majesty's Council took the proof or acknowledgment of the deed. It was sealed and delivered in the presence of Alexander Colden and Henry Cropsey. This deed is in the possession of John C. Merritt, the great-great-grandson of George Merritt and is a great curiosity in its way, but owing to its great length it cannot be given here, only referred to as follows:

"AND WHEREAS by the Award made in Writting Indented under the hands and Seals of the said Alexander Colden and Samuel Denton bearing Date the Eighteenth Day of March last past the said George Merrit is to Have and Hold Seventy two Acres more than his one full and Equall half part of the aforesaid Tract or Parcell of Land as by the said in part recited Award relation being thereunto had may more fully and at Large appear. NOW THIS INDENTURE WITNESSETH That for a Partition and Devission of the said herein before mentioned and Described Tract or Parcell of Land It is Covenanted Granted Concluded and Agreed upon by and between the said Francis Purdy and George Merrit That the Creek or run of Water commonly called and known by the Name of the Saw Mill Creek from where the Highway Crosses said Creek shall be the Partition or Devission of that part of the herein before Described Tract or parcell of Land lying between said Highway and Hudson's River. The benefit of the Stream from said Highway to said River to be and remain in Common And that a line of marked trees running West from a Stone Set upon the West side of said Highway at the Distance of two Chains and two rods measured on a Streight line Northerly from a bridge laid over said Saw Mill Creek Shall be the Devission and Partition of That part of the above mentioned Tract or parcell of Land lying on the West Side of said Highway which said Creek from Hudson's River to said Highway, the Highway from the said Creek to said Stone, and the line of marked trees from said Stone as Deliniated in the Draft or Map hereunto Annexed is and shall remain the Partition and Devission of the above mentioned Tract of Land between them the said

Francis Purdy and George Merrit their Heirs and Assigns forever " \* \* \*

And in the conveyance by Merrit to Purdy of the south part of the tract or the land south of the dividing line reservation is made as follows: "(excepting and reserving to the said George Merrit his heirs and Assigns forever the privilege of a good and Sufficient Cart road from the Highway aforesaid to the Landing at the Limekiln Also the free use of said Landing and of the Lime Kiln and whatever Stone he and they may want for burning of Lime with liberty to Dig up and Cart the same to the Kiln)." \* \* \*

And it was further provided:

"That either of the said Parties or the Heirs and Assigns of either of them may at any time Erect a Mill or Mills on any part of said Creek between said Highway and Hudson's River on that Side of the said Creek next adjoining to his or their own Lot And may Also Dam across said Creek and Join the Dam or Dams to the Land of the other of said Parties and take to him or themselves sole benefit and Profit of such Mill or Mills without any Let hindrance trouble Denial or Interruption of the other of said Parties his heirs or Assigns." \* \* \*

From this transfer, it will be seen, that there was a landing and limekilns at the river at that time; the landing was most likely built by Lewis Gomez or his sons, and if so it was very old, if not the oldest in the town. The lime burnt at the kiln supplied all that part of the country at the time.

From this Lewis Gomez' Jew's creek derives its name; and the lands which Gomez owned then were sometimes assessed to "Mr. Gomez," and at other times to "Gomez the Jew." This creek ran through Gomez' land. These limekilns and the landing were on what is now known as the Kerr place.

The first sales in the Lewis Morris' patent were to Henry Lane; he sold in 1753 to Joseph Carpenter, Benjamin Stanton, John Caverly and John Latting a tract of land of several hundred acres, (600 or 800). Euphina Morris sold to Joseph Carpenter in 1753, 677

acres; Samuel Kniffin sold to Joseph Carpenter 390 acres; in 1776 Latting Carpenter sold a farm to Moses Quimby. This was all in the Lattintown valley.

George Harrison sold the first tract of his patent, the 705 acres, to Cadwallader Colden; Colden then sold a part to William Wickham, William B. Woolsey and others. Wickham sold to Thomas Woolsey and William B. Woolsey; William B. Woolsey sold to Caverly, Hait and others. Anyone can easily trace the title to his farm back to the original tract from which it came; and should he have any curiosity in this direction, he can easily trace the boundaries of the original patents or land grants.

Most of the patents appear to have been subdivided into farms between 1740 and 1780, and the patentees were succeeded by actual settlers, those energetic pioneers of this region—the Carpenters, Woolseys, DuBoises, Harcourts, Smiths, Hallocks, Purdys, Caverlys, Daytons, Merritts, Wygants, Fowlers, Younges, Quimbys, Mackeys, Woods, Lewises, Martins, Quicks, Lesters, Sands, Kniffins, and others, whose descendants in many cases still own and occupy much of the same lands. The lands were very rough and hard to clear but few districts promised more certain returns for labor. The land was rich in vegetable mould and produced large crops. It was heavily timbered, especially suited to ship building, and New York city furnished a convenient market for all kinds of wood for building and for fuel. Coal was not used then. Numerous sloops and sailing vessels of all kinds afforded easy and cheap transportation.

## CHAPTER III.

### INDIANS.

There is no doubt that this town was inhabited by Indians of different tribes long prior to and at the time of the first white settlements, though we cannot trace any forts or council chambers as having been located here. The nearest was just over the line at what has always been called the Dans Kammer. This was a noted place for the Indians to meet, hold councils, and have war dances on all important occasions, and was very ancient.

When Hendrick Hudson first sailed up the river, Indians came aboard his ship here and traded skins for knives and trifles.

Dans Kammer is next referred to in David Pieterzen de Vries' Journal. He sailed up the river in 1640; arrived off the Dans Kammer about sunset on the 26th of April and cast anchor. During the evening, he states, a party of riotous savages assembled there "who threatened trouble," and that "the sloop's company stood well on their guard." On his return (May 15), he tells us that he saw many Indians "fishing from the rocks at the Dans Kammer." And in the Second Esopus War, Lieut. Couwenhoven and some friendly chiefs went to the Dans Kammer, which then appeared to be the headquarters of the Esopus tribe, to secure the release of prisoners taken by the Indians.

Couwenhoven remained with his sloop off the Dans Kammer for several days; and on the 17th of August, 1663, he sent a message to Kregier informing him that the Indians had collected about four hundred men, and were preparing to renew their attack on Esopus; that they also daily threatened him "in an insuffer-



able manner;" that he hourly expected the arrival of the Sachems who had already been gone "four days about the captive Christians, and should know the issue of his mission;" that "the Indians who lay there about on the river side made a great uproar every night, firing guns, etc."

De Lacet, a navigator, who sailed up the river in 1624, and gave a detailed description of the country, makes no mention of this place, but it isn't likely that the Indians congregated here all the time—as I understand it, it was only at certain periods, and because De Lacet did not mention this place, it is no reason that the Indians did not have their ceremonies here at the time. It is quite likely that the Indians had used this spot a long time, perhaps hundreds of years before that, and they congregated here up to the time that they sold their lands, from the Paltz' Patent to Murderer's Creek, to Governor Dongan in 1684, which included these lands.

They never had any permanent residence here; no village or fortified place. It is not known that they planted the lands. This was a great place to fish, and the Indians came from long distances back in the country on both sides of the river, and carried away many fish. They came here from time to time to have their ceremonies, remaining for several days and sometimes for weeks, but made no permanent abode. The place was used by the Tappans, Harverstraws, Esopus, Wappingers and other tribes. They appear to have met here at their ceremonies in a friendly spirit. There is no tradition or record that they had wars or battles here—it was one spot where they could meet in peace. No reason can be found for their gatherings unless it was to fish or hold their rites and ceremonies.

There has never been any Indian name for the place. The early Dutch navigators who sailed up the



river over two centuries ago, gave it the name "De Duyfel's Dans Kammer" (the Devil's Dance chamber), and it has ever since been known by the name of Dan's Kammer. This name is applied to the point of land at the northwest part of Newburgh bay. It was a level piece of land about a half-acre separated from the mainland by a marshy tract over which water flowed at times. This was called "The Little Dans Kammer." Across from this, and on a plateau, lands formerly owned by the Armstrongs, was a tract called the "Large Dans Kammer," which occupied several acres. These are so called in the original deeds and are spoken of in patents and land grants. A paper describing the natives of New Netherland, written in 1671 says:

"At these meetings conjurors act a wonderful part. These tumble, with strange contortions, head over heels; beat themselves, leap with a hideous noise through and around a large fire. Finally they all raise a tremendous caterwauling, when the devil appears (they say) in the shape of a ravenous or harmless animal — the first betokens something bad, the second something good."

The Indians held these meetings prior to starting on expeditions of hunting, fishing, or war, to ascertain whether they would be successful or not. They were certain religious rites, and were in the nature of an appeal to the God or Gods they pretended to worship.

It may be that they held festivals and feasts here, and met as social gatherings, and held intercourse with other tribes, upon questions of war, peace or otherwise. The name is to be found in many documents and papers of those times, and must have been considered a matter of some importance by both whites and Indians. There were Indian trails extending a long way in various directions to this place. There was one trail through the Lattintown valley back to the Shawangunk creek and beyond; there was

also a trail following up the Quassaick creek, and from the Delaware river by way of Murder's creek. They came there from up and down the river in their canoes, and sometimes large numbers of canoes were seen there. The Indians had a fort called Willmet in what is now Rosendale or Marbletown; a fort at what is now Kingston, and one on the Mombackus, now Wallkill; one at what is now Brunswick in Shawangunk, one at the Vernoy and Rondout Kill, Warwarsing and one at Bloomburgh. All these are spoken of in the history of the first and second Esopus Wars, when Wiltwyck, now Kingston, and New Dorp, now Hurley, were sacked and burned by the Indians, and many people not only killed but many carried into captivity.

There was also a fort at Quassaick near what is now Newburgh, and one near what is now Fishkill village. They all were originally called the Waranawankongs, but after the settlement here of the whites, they were known by the tribal names of the Esopus, Warwarsing, Wappingers, Minnesinks, Quaissacks and other names. These Indians were apparently of the same clan, and to some extent, at first, assisted the Esopus Indians in their war on the settlers, and afterward appear to have been instrumental in negotiating peace; especially was this the case with the Wappingers who obtained the release of many captives taken in the Esopus wars. Small clans or bands of these Indians lived and had villages here, though in times of war they generally repaired to the fortified places. They had their fields of corn, pumpkins, beans, etc., on what is now the Lattintown flats, and on the level lands about where the Rose Brick Co. own lands north of Milton. The hillocks which they cultivated every year were easily discernable by the first settlers.

There was an old Indian burying ground about one mile north of the present Mary Powell landing, at the

top of the hill alongside a small stream which runs into the river, where the Smith mills stood in olden times. This was left undisturbed. The first settlers about there commenced a graveyard on the west of and adjoining the Indian graves. This graveyard is known as the Smith graveyard. Indian relics such as flint, arrows, and spear heads, stone axes and clubs or pestles for crushing their corn or for defence, are found about the town; a gentleman at Milton has a fine collection of the same—most of them picked up on his farm. Many rocks show cavities where they cooked their food.

There has always been a tradition that some of the early settlers intermarried with the Indians. A trail could once be followed from the back country where the Indians came to the river to fish, etc., but the bravery and spirit of the Indians had departed before people settled here. The wars which they had waged with the whites at Wiltwyck had subdued, disheartened and decimated their numbers. Many had fled to the protection of the Five Nations and the remnant were always quiet and peaceable, became somewhat civilized and lived and died here. There is no knowledge or tradition that they ever committed any depredation or troubled any one, or that any took part with the English army against the Colonies.

I find in the description of an ancient road that it passed "along by the Indian orchard;" and in another description it reads "opposite the land of Captain John Woolsey, adjoining a little west of his blockhouse," which would infer that it was a security from the Indians.

Several Indians remained here and became citizens, and two or three generations since several families could be named who had Indian blood in their veins. There were many traditions about the Indians

but I cannot authenticate them, so do not attempt to relate them.

Sometime about 1845, Samuel A. Barrett wrote and published a beautiful poem about the Indians, which was founded on traditions and stories told to him when a child by his grandfather. It is a beautiful piece of literature, and is here produced as a fitting conclusion to this article.

---

### MAINTONOMAH.

#### PART FIRST.

They waste us; ay, like April snow  
In the warm noon, we shrink away;  
And fast they follow, as we go,  
Towards the setting day,  
Till they shall fill the land, and we  
Are driven into the western sea.—*Bryant.*

#### I.

The forest legends of our land,  
Tho' wild and sad, have yet a charm:  
Traced by Tradition's faithful hand,  
They seem with Truth's own fervor warm:  
For, blended with reality,  
They take the hue of history,  
And, handed down from age to age,  
Live long on memory's mystic page.  
Such legends I have listen'd to,  
In boyhood's hour, with keen delight;  
And still, before my mental view,  
They rise as vividly and bright,  
As when I heard my grandsire tell  
The self-same stories, years ago:—  
God rest his aged ashes well,  
Now sleeping in the valley low!  
When he was young, the forest men  
Were moving toward the setting sun;  
Like lions hunted to their den,  
Still loth to own the battle won.

He was no warrior:— yet would dwell  
 On fearful scenes with much delight,  
 When he could hear the savage yell  
 Burst through the silent gloom of night.  
 He often spoke of Anne's war,  
 And of the lovely Horican,\*  
 Where Quebec's hero,† from afar,  
 Disgraced humanity and man!  
 He knew of many Sachems great,  
 Who famous were in days of yore;  
 He loved their stories to relate,  
 And would rehearse them o'er and o'er.  
 When night her sable curtain drew,  
 And wintry winds swept thro' the vale,  
 And snow-clouds o'er the mountains flew,  
 He told to me this simple tale.  
 But first he said, as he drew nigh  
 The genial hearth-fire, blazing high —  
 "Remember, — many a weary day  
 On Time's swift wing hath passed away,—  
 Ay, half a century has gone,  
 Since I, myself, the story heard;  
 Therefore do not expect, my son,  
 That I can give thee word for word."

## II.

'Twas pensive twilight; and the sun had set  
 Behind the woody hillocks of the west;  
 No sound was heard, save where a rivulet  
 Rushed thro' a grotto to the Hudson's breast.  
 The husbandmen had to their homes retired;  
 The beasts were slumbering on the verdant mead;  
 One only torch a cabin window fir'd,—  
 And through the gloom a feeble lustre shed.  
 The moon arose, and with her borrow'd light  
 Threw silvery brightness o'er a silent world;  
 The stars appeared, to gild the brow of Night,  
 And transient meteors thro' the air were hurl'd.  
 Then came a man from out the forest shade,  
 And knelt beside a grass-grown sepulchre;  
 His solemn manner, and his voice, betrayed  
 At once his object and his character.

---

\*Horican — Lake George — the Indian name.

† Quebec's hero, Louis De St. Veran, or the Marquis of Montcalm.  
 Alluding to the massacre at Fort Henry, 1757.

## III.

"Ghost of my father!" cried the chief,  
"I come, to bathe thy tomb with grief;  
From great Manitto's peaceful throne,  
Look down and bless thy only son.  
Full sixty summers have passed by,  
Since white-men heard thy battle-cry,  
And quailed beneath thy blow;  
Thou wast the foremost in the fight,  
To wing the arrow in its flight,  
And strike the hated foe!"  
I heard:—and curiosity  
O'ercame unmanly fear,  
And, stepping lightly o'er the lea,  
I, unperceived, drew near.  
His form was bending to the ground,  
His eyes were streaming fast,  
He muttered an unearthly sound,  
Such as might seem his last.  
An Indian's ear is never dumb,  
Except it be in death!  
An Indian's bow is ne'er unstrung,  
With arrows in his sheath.  
I trode as lightly o'er the grass,  
And as elastic, too,  
As in the gloomy wilderness,  
The prowling panthers do;  
But, as I drew still nearer by,  
He suddenly arose,  
And cast on me a piercing eye,  
Still moisten'd with his woes.  
I stretched my hand high in the air —  
He caught the peaceful sign,  
And straight returned it, standing there  
Beneath the fair moonshine.

## IV.

"Son of a Pale-face! fear me not —  
I come in peace"—he said,  
"To see the hill, the stream, the grot,  
The hallow'd mound and holy spot,  
Where Maintonomah's laid.



My head is white with many years,  
Mine eyes are dimm'd by many tears,  
My sinews nerveless grow;  
My tomahawk is buried deep,  
Beyond the mountains high and steep,  
Where Erie's waters flow;  
And I have hither come to shed  
My last tears on my father's head."

## V.

"A weary distance thou hast come,  
Poor Heathen! from thy forest home,  
To visit this lone mound,"  
I said — and touched it with my foot:—  
Swift as a bolt from heaven shot,  
And with a voice of thunder sound,  
He threw his hand against my breast!  
And sternly said — "Pale-face! desist —  
This is my father's grave!  
By every tie that drew me here,  
By all things that I hold most dear,  
And by Manitto's self, I swear  
No insult shall it have,  
While I have nerve to face a foe,  
Or strength to draw a steady bow!  
Like all of thy accursed race,  
Thou hast no reverence for the dead,  
But wouldst profane their resting-place  
With reckless word and careless tread!  
Not so the red-men — every mound  
That hides their dead, is holy ground;  
And sacred as the memory  
Of those who 'neath them lowly lie!  
Didst call me poor? Yes, I am poor,  
Since cursed white-men fill the land,  
Where lived the native chiefs of yore,  
And warriors rose at their command!  
The very soil on which you tread  
Has been the nurse of Indian bread:  
These rugged hills around you high,  
Have echoed to our battle-cry;  
Or rung with mirth, their leafy bowers,  
When happiness and peace were ours.

That river, glittering like dew,  
 Beneath the moonbeams mild,  
 Full often bore the light canoe,  
 When Teton was a child!  
 And dost thou think I can forget  
 The scene of all my joy,  
 When fortune smiled, and I was yet  
 A happy Indian boy?  
 Or dost thou think this hallow'd spot,  
 My father's grave, is worship'd not?  
 Or e'er can be by me forgot?  
 No! the Great Spirit bade me come  
 And weep upon this mound,  
 Ere I can see the red-man's home,  
 The Happy Hunting-ground!"

## VI.

"Although the homage paid by thee,  
 As nothing to the dead must be;  
 Yet it may soothe thy spirit some,  
 To visit thus thy father's tomb;  
 And, as a part of thy wild faith,  
 May smooth the rugged path to death;  
 For, when this pilgrimage is made,  
 Thy last debt to thy sire is paid.  
 Few Christians such examples pro-  
 Of piety and filial love;  
 Tho' boasting as serenest heart  
 Than thou — rude Heathen, as thou art!"

## VII.

He heeded not what I was saying,—  
 Adown the track of memory  
 His spirit pensively was straying;  
 And he continued, randomly —  
 "The white-men thought the red-men fools,\*  
 And took them o'er the waves;  
 But great Manitto gave them souls,  
 And they can ne'er be slaves!  
 List, Pale-face! — he who lies below  
 The summer's heat and winter's snow,

---

\*Alluding to the circumstance of Indians being kidnapped, taken to the West Indies and sold as slaves; but who preferred death, rather than captivity and labor.

Beneath this cold and silent clod,  
Once in the front of battle trod,  
Chief of a thousand men!  
Wise at the council-fire — tho' young,  
And mild in peace — in battle, strong  
As cougar in his den!  
The youthful maidens loved him well;  
The wizard prophets burst the spell,  
To pay him homage due:  
The young men of his tribe would try  
To emulate his bravery,  
In deeds of daring, too.  
Yes: such was Maintonomah, when  
The Yengese\* and the Dutchmen†  
Were swarming to this soil.  
Where first the rising sun we view,  
Beyond those mountains far and blue,  
There doth a limpid river flow,  
Near which they laid the forests low,  
And did, like beavers, toil.

## VIII.

A powerful tribe dwelt in that land;  
A mighty chieftain held command  
Of warriors, num'rous as the sand  
Upon the Salt Lakes' endless strand.  
He saw his hunting-grounds destroy'd;  
He felt his native rights annoy'd;  
He knew that his young men were slain  
By those intruders from afar;  
He knew his squaws were captives ta'en,  
And he resolved on war!"

## IX.

Here Teton paused, and looked around  
Upon the woods and on the ground:  
Gazed long and silent at the moon,  
Which full upon his visage shone.  
'Twas then I mark'd, with some surprise,  
The calm expression of his eyes,  
Which had so late flashed livid fire,  
Like angry serpent's, in his ire!

---

\* Englishmen.

† Dutchmen.

His head was bare, his snowy hair  
Hung in a scalp-lock‡ from its crown;  
And, standing in the moonlight there,  
His dignified and solemn air  
In all its native grandeur shone!  
His bow was o'er his shoulder thrown,  
His wampum was around him tied,  
A blanket hid his swarthy zone,  
And a long knife hung at his side.  
Still as the rocks around, he stood,  
Deep-musing on untold events;  
When, sudden as the foaming flood  
Pours o'er its broken battlements!  
He turn'd to me, and said — "Pale-face!  
You grasp at more than you can hold:  
You own the land, I have been told,  
Beyond the Great Salt Lake:  
But the Great-Spirit of your tribe  
Made your hearts big, and they imbibe  
The venom of a snake!

## X.

"Hast thou e'er seen the sun arise?  
Didst trace his course along the skies,  
And seen him set at even?  
Know, all the land he travel'd o'er  
Between the east and western shore,  
From where Atlantic's thunders roar,  
To where Pacific's billows pour,  
Was to the red-men given.  
Our hunting-grounds were fill'd with game,  
Our lakes with fishes, too,  
Until the curs'd strangers came  
Here, in the Big-canoe.  
Then were the lofty forests fell'd!  
Then were the timid deer compell'd  
To seek a shelter, where ne'er dwell'd  
A single deer before;  
Where nothing, save the wolf's long howl,  
The serpent's hiss and cougar's growl,  
Was heard in days of yore!

---

‡ The Indian warrior shaves his head, except the crown, from which depends the scalp-lock.

## XI.

“Manitto made the world, ’tis said;  
Gave his red children corn for bread,  
Told them to hunt the woods for deer,  
The lakes for fish—and placed them here.  
Why should I tell of what befell  
My father and his men?  
Why on the subject longer dwell,  
Or speak his name again?  
For why?—because I deem it right  
To throw a sunset-gleam of light  
Upon our history:  
I am the last of all my race;  
There lives no being who can trace  
A kindred drop in me!  
And hence the story of my grief,  
Of Maintonomah—mighty chief,  
Depends alone on me:  
And for my spirit’s own relief,  
Pale-face! I tell it thee.”

## PART SECOND.

## I.

’Twas summer eve; the paly moon  
Upon the placid river shone,  
And silence reign’d, save where the rill  
Was murmuring adown the hill,  
Or where the wakeful whip-poor-will  
Pour’d its loud note, so wildly shrill.  
No boys were soon upon the lawn,  
Nor warriors smoking on the green;  
All to their wigwams had withdrawn,  
And stillness brooded o’er the scene.  
I laid me down, but could not sleep;  
I felt a strange, foreboding dread;  
My father lay in slumber deep—  
I had no mother—she was dead.  
How solemn was that midnight hour,  
When restless fancy’s magic power  
Was busy in my mind!  
I started at each trifling sound,  
I gazed along the moon-lit ground,  
And listen’d to the wind.  
As thus I lay, I something heard,  
At which my life-blood quicker stirr’d.



## II.

Was it the sighing of the breeze  
Among the tall, green, forest trees?  
Was it the panther's plaintive cry,  
Reverberating awfully?  
Was it the gaunt wolf's mournful howl?  
Or idle screeching of the owl?  
Was it the barking of the fox,  
Far from his cavern'd den of rocks?  
No:—it was not. A human voice,  
Alone, alarmed me with its noise!

## III.

Upon a little point of land,  
Projecting from the narrow strand,  
Three human forms I now espied,  
And all their movements closely eyed.  
One stood apart—the other two  
Drew on the shore a light canoe.  
That done, they cross'd yon purling rill,  
Walked slowly up the steepy hill,  
And sought our camp—where all was still.

## IV.

I press'd my father's hand; he rose—  
“Does Teton scent approaching foes?”  
“My father's ears are very good,  
Can they hear nothing in the wood?”  
“Hugh!” he exclaim'd, and gave a sign,  
And many a warrior in his line  
Rose, at the well-known sound:  
They gathered near our wigwam low,  
Each with his tomahawk and bow,  
And circled him around.

## V.

The strangers halted on the plain,  
Threw up their hands—approach'd again,  
With forms erect, and slow;  
My father stepp'd before his men,  
Return'd the sign of peace—and then  
Each party bended low.

The one who seem'd to be their chief  
Came forward, and in language brief,  
Explained their visit thus —  
“We come as friends, with naked hands,  
Into our happy neighbor's lands;  
Expect no harm from us:  
We wish to taste your bread and meat,  
To talk around your council-seat,  
And hear what may be good:  
For this we left our squaws alone,  
Pursued our course thro' ways unknown,  
O'er mountains wild and rude.”  
“Then are you welcome — and may eat  
With us our succotash and meat,  
As brothers, and as friends:  
The good Manitto to us gave  
Enough, and it is all we crave,  
For ill too much attends.”

## VI.

The crowd dispersed; the council-fire  
Was lighted, and its flaming spire  
Shot upward to the sky:  
How beautiful! — its ruddy glare  
Waved purple on the midnight air,  
And soar'd triumphantly!  
Oh! nothing could excel the sight: —  
I gazed upon it with delight,  
It swell'd my bosom high:  
My every fear had vanish'd then;  
I join'd a lounging group of men,  
And talk'd exultingly.

## VII.

My father held much talk the while,  
At distance from the blazing pile,  
Beneath the forest shade,  
With the strange chief — who seem'd to be  
Entreating him most earnestly,  
From gestures that he made.

At length they ended the debate,  
Came forward, where the warriors sate  
Upon the green-clad ground:  
I mark'd their forms, their bearing, too,  
And to a just, impartial view,  
I thought that very, very few  
Such beings could be found!  
Magnolias grow both smooth and straight,  
And angry cougars, have bright eyes;  
Magnolias grow to a great height,  
And wave their branches in the skies,  
But scarce less tall, those chieftains seem'd  
Than those fair sachems\* of the wood;  
And not less bright their dark eyes gleam'd  
Than cougar's in a wrathful mood!

## VIII.

My father motioned with his hand:—  
Each gallant warrior of his band  
Rose, at the dumb show of command,  
And follow'd to the fire.  
A pile of bushes form'd his seat,  
Distilling odors mild and sweet,  
Which mingled with the air:  
The stranger chief sat by his side,  
And much of dignity and pride  
Shone in his haughty stare!  
The men were in a circle drawn,  
And seated on the open lawn;  
Their pipes were lighted, and the smoke  
Into fantastic edies broke,  
Which form'd an artificial cloud,  
And wrapp'd them in a mazy shroud.

## IX.

The fumes of smoke had pass'd away,  
The moon moved down the western sky;  
Anon, her bright, unclouded ray  
Broke thro' the tree-tops silently.

---

\* The magnolia may well be called the "Sachem" of the wood: its trunk is not unfrequently a hundred feet high, and perfectly straight.

Hark! did I hear my father speak  
In a forbidding tone?  
Or does it thro' the greenwood break,  
The west wind's hollow moan?  
Or, hark again! ay, now I hear  
Great Maintonomah's voice!  
'Tis very loud — it strikes mine ear  
Like Niagara's noise!  
"Teton," it says, "tell not a word  
Of what I spoke that fatal night;  
The faithless Pale-face will record  
Each sentence uttered, with delight.  
Enough it is for him to learn  
What mighty Metamora said,  
When bright our council-fire did burn,  
And waved in air its lurid head."

## X.

Thus spake the voice; didst thou not hear?  
Nay, thou could'st not! 'twas for my ear,  
And for my ear alone;  
Though it had made the mountains quake,  
The earth unto its centre shake,  
Still it were all my own;  
Therefore, be silent, question not  
Whatever I may say;  
His warning cannot be forgot,  
And him I must obey.

## XI.

What Maintonomah told his men  
Will never more be heard again!  
And soon will dark oblivion  
Close o'er the relics of his son!  
But what the Wampanoag said  
Must be rehearsed ere I am dead;  
But only to elucidate  
The incidents I shall relate.  
King Philip rose, (the white men gave  
Such name to Metamora brave),  
Looked o'er the mute, attentive crowd,  
And spoke in accents deeply loud —

“Brothers ye are both brave and just;  
To some Manitto gave a trust;  
The land between two rivers wide,  
He gave the children of his pride;  
Told them to guard, with jealous care,  
From Hudson to the Delaware.  
Tradition tells how long they’ve held  
The soil on which their fathers dwelled;  
They’ve kept their trust — they’ve kept their faith —  
They hate their foes, and fear not death!  
Do any know this tribe so true?  
My brothers — Mohawks! it is you!  
But the Great Spirit’s face is hid  
Behind a cloud! did it not bid  
His children guard their hunting-grounds?  
And have they never heard strange sounds?  
Have they never seen strange footprints near?  
Have they not missed the moose and deer?  
Have they not seen the big-canoe,\*  
Fire-water,† and Pale-faces, too?  
Yes — they have seen all these, and more!  
They’ve heard the white-men’s thunder roar!  
They’ve seen their hunting-grounds laid low,  
And that by a deceitful foe!  
And were they made to hoe the corn?  
No! their free souls such labor scorn!  
Listen, brothers! hear me through;  
Ye are men and warriors, too!  
Those strangers, white as winter’s snow,  
Claim all the land, where’er they go!  
They say their Christian God hath given  
Unto them all things under heaven!  
They call the Indians poor, and kill  
Their game, to make them poorer still!  
And shall we crouch, like dogs, before  
The Pale-face tribe? our sires of yore  
Would frown upon us evermore!  
They’ve slain my friends — my brothers’ friends —  
For which they cannot make amends;  
Their restless ghosts for vengeance sigh,  
And long to hear our battle-cry!

---

\* Ship.

† Spirituous liquors.



They went alone — with naked hands —  
Into the happy Spirit-lands;  
And shall this be? no — it must not —  
Their wrongs must never be forgot;  
A curse would rest upon our head,  
And we should fear to meet the dead!  
Are not my brothers of my mind?  
Do they not, sometimes, feel inclined  
To strike the foe? now is the time!  
Exterminate them from our clime!  
Slay every Pale-face on our soil,  
And feast forever on the spoil!  
They've driven me from hill to fen,  
From valley to the mountain glen;  
Yet still I have a willing band,  
Who only wait for my command  
To tomahawk our common foe,  
And wrap their wigwams in a glow!  
Believe me, brothers, they will come,  
Ere long, and claim your happy home;  
If not arrested in their course,  
Or banished from our land, per force!  
Hence, brothers, I believe it right  
For all in common to unite,  
And swear by every restless ghost  
That wanders unavenged and lost —  
By every hope and feeling high  
Engendered by nativity —  
To free the land our fathers gave,  
Or make that land a common grave!”

## XII.

When he had ceased, a startling yell  
Re-echo'd through the wood and dell;  
“Revenge and death!” each warrior cried,  
And grasped the hatchet by his side;  
For Philip's speech had woke their ire,  
As fuel added to a fire;  
They jump'd, and whoop'd, and beat the air,  
Like wounded bisons in despair,  
And shouted up and down the plain,  
’Till Maintonomah spoke again.  
He spoke — and every man was still  
As morning's mist upon a hill;

He spoke — but I may not unfold  
A single word of what he told!  
You know my reason — ask not why  
The moon appears in yonder sky.

## XIII.

They held a consultation brief,  
And seem'd united in belief.  
Then Maintonomah step'd unto  
A pine,\* that in the clearing grew,  
And struck his tomahawk therein;  
The hills returned the sullen din.  
This was a hostile signal, given  
Before the face of man and heaven,  
To prove the truce no longer good,  
Which had been stain'd with Indian blood.  
The men now follow'd to the tree,  
And wounded it successively;  
Tore off the bark with mimic rage,  
And sorely main'd that tree of age!  
At length they ceased, and then returned  
Near where the dying beacon burn'd,  
Drew in a line around their chief,  
Who wish'd from further works relief,  
Until the morning sun should rise  
And re-illumine the azure skies.

## PART THIRD.

## I.

The birds begin to carol loud,  
And Night withdraws her sable shroud;  
The golden sun appears in view,  
Beyond the hills of sombre hue;  
The Hudson glitters to the sheen,  
The woods are dress'd in burnish'd green,  
The dew-drops sparkle on the lawn,  
Ad add their lustre to the morn —  
All nature, clad in vesture gay,  
Seems welcoming the new-born day.

---

\* After resolving war, the Indian usually select some convenient tree as a symbol of their enemy; against which they direct their mimic vengeance.

## II.

What sounds are those, now swelling high,  
Now low'ring into melody?  
Ah, me!—they speak a mournful tone,  
Like requiem for spirits gone:  
They bid the native warrior rise,  
And seek a warrior's destinies:  
They are the conch-notes, sounding far  
The larum of approaching war!

## III.

When the first signal-blast was heard,  
Each inmate at his door appear'd;  
And when the last sound died away,  
Like some mysterious roundelay,  
The busy squaws might then be seen,  
The sportive boys upon the green,  
The warriors stalking here and there,  
Apparently devoid of care,  
Until, by mutual assent,  
They circled Maintonomah's tent.

## IV.

With Metamora and his men,  
My father was conversing then:—  
“And has my brother seen,” asked he,  
“The great white chief\* beyond the sea?”  
“We feel the wind, but cannot see  
The cause of its velocity.”  
“’Tis well; and does my brother know  
The strength and number of his foe?”  
“The leaves are num’rous on the trees,  
But they are scattered by the breeze;  
The Yengese number like the sand,  
Still we may drive them from our land,  
If we but work unitedly,  
From civil broils and factions free.”  
“Enough:—the beaver is full wise,  
The wild-cat utters treach’rous cries,  
The cunning fox is often ta’en,  
The bear and bison may be slain,  
The white-men strike the red-men well,  
Still they are no invincible!”

---

\* King of England.

He still was speaking, when a shout  
Proclaim'd some incident without:  
Those who had placed themselves before  
The humble wigwams's open door,  
Now parted, to make way for one  
Whose earthly race was nearly run.  
All riveted an eager gaze  
Upon the sage of many days;  
And each appear'd, at least to me,  
To watch his movements anxiously;  
Because he was, till then, unknown,  
Of latter years to walk alone;  
Especially before the sun  
Had drunk the dew and dried the lawn.  
He sat by Maintonomah's side,  
And Matamora keenly eyed.  
That haughty chieftain well could brook  
Our aged prophet's eagle look:  
He did not quail beneath his eye,  
Though keen and long the scrutiny;  
And not a muscle could you trace  
Distorted in his manly face;  
But, like a noble Sagamore,  
The close examination bore.

## VI.

I never shall forget the hour,  
'Till to the land of shadows borne,  
When Wessatona's magic power  
Foretold my father's doom that morn;  
For he was gifted to behold,  
Thro' thy dark shades, Futurity!  
Life's awful waste; and to unfold  
The hidden things of destiny.  
"And go," he said, "tho' I have dream'd  
That thou shalt fall in battle brave;  
A Sachem's word should be redeem'd,  
Tho' it were purchased by his grave!  
Go, then, pride of thy people! where  
The boon of glory may be found;  
Be honor still thy leading star;  
And let thy warwhoop loudest sound.

---

I've marked our brother — fear him not —  
No treason harbours in his breast:  
First of his nation — he has fought  
The bravest and the best!  
Farewell, my son! — Manitto calls;  
Thy father beckons thee to come:  
Haste to the field where manhood falls,  
And seek a long — a happy home."

## VII.

He ceased; an awful pause ensued  
The dread disclosure made;  
Each seem'd unwilling to intrude,  
And solemn silence sway'd.  
The prophet left our wigwam drear,  
And sought his own again:  
Methought I saw the briny tear  
Bedew his visage then.  
The men withdrew to eat their meat,  
And bid their squaws adieu:  
My sire resum'd his lowly seat,  
And took refreshments too.  
He bade the strangers share his cheer;  
Consisting of a haunch of deer,  
A gourd of water, and some fish  
Placed in an oval wooden dish,  
A bown of succotash and bread;  
On such repast stern warriors fed.

## VIII.

Behold a warlike band, array'd  
In Indian pomp — in Indian show!  
See o'er their heads a flag display'd,  
Type of defiance to the foe!  
Their gaudy plumes of feathers gay  
Wave in the southern, summer gale;  
Their polished arms reflect the day,  
Like sparkling diamonds, bright and pale.  
Their valiant chief — my noble sire —  
By Areouski \* doom'd to die,  
Feels in his breast the martial fire,  
And glories in his destiny!

---

\* Indian God of War.



Now all are ranged upon the plain,  
 Between the village and the sun;  
 O, hearken to the rising strain!  
 Their valiant chief — my noble sire —

## SONG.

Manitto! lend thine ear  
 To thy children weak;  
 Manitto! deign to hear  
 What they speak.

Thou art strong — thou art just —  
 Thou art swift — we are slow;  
 In thee we place our trust,  
 Help us strike the foe!

Manitto! hear our cries,  
 We crave thy mighty aid;  
 Manitto! thou art wise,  
 And knowest what is said.

Three several times I plainly heard  
 Each simple line, and simple word;  
 Deep, slow, and soft their accents fell,  
 And died in distance thro' the dell.  
 However harsh to a white ear  
 Their artless cadence might appear;  
 Howe'er uncouth their attitude,  
 Unpolished verse, and gestures rude;  
 Yet, to an Indian, like me,  
 'Twas like some passing melody,  
 And every action, word and tone  
 Blent in harmonious unison!

## X.

Ere yet the destin'd march began,  
 The war-pipe pass'd from man to man;  
 Its stem was of a crimson hue,  
 Its bowl was of the brightest blue,  
 Wrought from stone\* of hardest mould,  
 By Christian hunters bought and sold.  
 That done, they pass'd with noiseless tread  
 Unto the Hudson's lowly bed,  
 Where fifty light canoes were seen,  
 All dancing on the waters sheen.  
 The southern breeze swept o'er the flood,  
 And sigh'd along the leafy wood;

---

\* Flint.

And fresher still the breezlet blew,  
 And higher still the billows grew,  
 Until they laved the sandy shore,  
 With dashing foam and hollow roar.  
 Now o'er the troubled deep they glide,  
 Like bounding bisons, side by side;  
 See! — they have gained the eastern strand,  
 And draw their canoes to the land:  
 Another look — and naught is seen,  
 Save barren rocks and cedars green.

\* \* \* \*

## XI.

Twelve suns had roll'd from east to west,  
 As many moons had sunk to rest;  
 Twelve times the stars appeared in view,  
 Diffusing feeble lustre too,—  
 Since Maintonomah and his band  
 Sought Metamora's troubled land.  
 There is a feeling of the heart,  
 Pure as the balmy breath of morning,  
 When Night's unfathom'd shades depart,  
 And oriental beams are dawning:  
 It is that love which parents bear  
 For the dear objects of their care;  
 It is that love which children learn  
 To feel for parents in return.  
 And such the passion that I felt,  
 When in the lonely tent I knelt,  
 And pray'd Manitto to restore  
 My father to his tribe once more.  
 But what avail our earnest cries,  
 When He, who rules in yonder skies,  
 Hath need of those we would detain,  
 And calls them to himself again?

## XII.

The morning dawn'd without a cloud;  
 The larks ascended in the air;  
 The men assembled in a crowd,  
 But then, alas! few men were there.

The boys resum'd their daily plays,  
The mimic of the chase and fight,  
And acted them in many ways,  
With Youth and Childhood's gay delight.  
Oh, Youth! oh, Childhood! — what are ye,  
That smile so sweetly for a time?  
Blest beacons on Life's stormy sea,  
Between its dawning and its prime!  
Bright as the golden sun, ye seem;  
Fair as the moon, when riding high;  
But transient as the dazzling gleam  
That shoots athwart a troubled sky!

## XIII.

E'en now, methinks, I hear the yell,  
Which thundered thro' this very dell,  
Full sixty years ago:—  
Again it rose, in awful strain,  
The notes of pleasure and of pain,  
And died in echo's low.  
Lo! near the river's eastern side,  
Afloat upon the limpid tide,  
Our absent friends appear!  
How swiftly o'er the waves they come!  
They seek a peaceful, happy home,  
Remote from war's career.  
Joy! joy!—but transient joy is found  
Within this world of cares:  
As thorns 'mid fairest flowers abound,  
Life is beset with snares!  
We joy'd to see them near the land,  
But soon that joy was turn'd to pain.  
Where was the leader of the band?  
He ne'er shall see his tribe again!  
Wrapt in the arms of death, he lies,  
And cold as Alleghania's snow:  
Alas! no more his eagle eyes  
Shall light his warriors to the foe!

## XIV.

Oh! listen to those piercing tones —  
They fill my heart with dread;  
They are the weeping widows' moans,  
Bewailing husbands dead!

And mingled with their grief, arise  
The hapless orphans' plaintive cries:  
These grieve for those who never more  
Shall smile upon them as before;  
And those for those endeared by ties  
Of hynenean paradise.

## XV.

Long ere the mourners ceased to weep,  
Four warriors climb'd the rocky steep;  
They bore a litter, form'd of wood,  
Of hasty workmanship and rude;  
'Twas lined with barks and blankets too,  
Thus rendered easy to the view.  
They gain'd the plain, and pass'd along,  
With solemn tread, amid the throng.  
All eyes were fixed on them alone,  
To none their burden was unknown,  
For, on the litter which they bore,  
Lay Maintonomah — chief no more!

## XVI.

Near yonder grove of stately trees,  
Now waving in the evening breeze,  
Upon a seat they placed my sire,  
And dress'd him in a gay attire:  
His tomahawk, bright as the sun!  
His wampum, with its trinkets on;  
His blanket, decked with beads and gold,  
Which dangled from each graceful fold;  
His knife was pendant from his waist,  
With eagle plumes his head was graced,  
His bow was o'er his shoulder slung,  
And arrows in his quiver hung.

## XVII.

The minor chieftains gathered round.  
The young men and the squaws appeared;  
All stood in silence deep, profound,  
And gazed on him they loved, revered.  
Yes — all were there, save those who fell,  
As fell their leader, in the fight,  
But they had gone where warriors dwell  
With purer, unalloy'd delight.

Immediately before him stood  
Old Wessatona, wise and good.  
His arms were folded on his breast,  
His head was sunk upon his chest,  
His eyes were closed, and from them stole  
The tender anguish of his soul.  
Long had the awful quiet reign'd,  
Where all was felt and nothing feign'd;  
And long had every one bestow'd  
The mournful tribute, justly owed;  
Before the sage appeared to note  
His being on the fatal spot.  
At first his legs began to move  
As if imploring heaven's love;  
Fitful and indistinct their sound,  
Scarce heard by those who wept around.  
A hundred summers he had seen,  
Attired in robes of vernal green;  
A hundred winters he had known  
Howl on the train of winters gone;  
And many tokens had they cast  
Upon him, as they hurried past;  
The flowing scalp-lock on his head  
Rivall'd the snow-wreath which they shed;  
And bended form, and furrowed face,  
And trembling limb, and tottering pace,  
Were of his lengthened years, the trace.  
Yet, not the weight of a century  
Could then repress his energy;  
He oped his eyes, he raised his head,  
And thus address'd the silent dead:

## XVIII.

“Pride of the Mohawks! thou art gone:  
A nation mourns thee all too soon!  
Thou wast the foremost in the chase!  
Thou wast the fleetest in the race!  
None knew so well, as thou did'st know,  
To hunt the moose, and strike the foe!  
Few at the council-fire so young,  
None wiser — and but few as strong!  
Why hast thy left us, noble chief?  
Why was thy stay among us brief?

Manitto call'd — thou hast obey'd,  
And left us nothing but thy shade.  
But thou didst not repair alone  
To the Great Spirit's happy throne;  
A hundred Yengese clear thy way!  
A hundred scalps beside thee lay!  
What chief can fill thy vacant place  
With equal good and equal grace?  
None, eagle of thy tribe! is even —  
The boon to thee alone was given!  
Thou hast discharged thy duty here,  
Without a rival or compeer:  
Thy sun is set — thy work is done —  
Thy night is come, and thou art gone!  
Gone, with thy father's ghost to dwell:  
Pride of the Mohawks! — fare thee well?"

## XIX.

Thus spoke the sage;— the multitude  
Drank deep each solemn word;  
They listen'd in attentive mood,  
And reverenced what they heard.  
His voice was hush'd — his eyes reclosed,  
And once again his head reposed  
Upon his bosom bare:  
Two of the braves, who stood near by,  
Attended respectfully  
Unto his tent with care.

## XX.

And now the mournful numbers rise,  
The corpse is placed upon a bier,  
And, follow'd by a nation's cries,  
Convey'd, in awful grandeur, here.  
Yes, here, beneath this very clay,  
On which, proud Christian! thou didst tread,  
Doth mighty Mantonamah lay!  
The noble and forgotten dead.

Enough:—As I have said before,  
My final hour will shortly come;  
Go — Pale-face! and return no more —  
I'll weep upon my father's tomb:



Yes,— I will weep 'till kindly death  
Shall dry my tears with friendly hand;  
Then joyfully resign my breath,  
And meet him in the Spirit Land.

---

SAMUEL A. BARRETT,

FARMER, POET, ABOLITION ORATOR.

Samuel A. Barrett was born at Milton in 1814 and died in 1852. He received his education at the village school, and attended one year at the Quaker school at Nine Partners, Dutchess county. At the early age of twenty he commenced to write poems, and from that time to the time of his death, contributed to many literary periodicals on many subjects. Born a Quaker, he naturally imbibed the principle of opposition to slavery, and soon became an advocate of the cause, entering warmly into the discussions of the day. At the request of numerous abolition societies, he spoke for them at Boston and numerous cities and towns in Massachusetts and this state. He was said to be an orator of no mean ability. He assisted his father on his farm at Milton, and in his leisure moments composed poetry, contributed articles to various publications, and prepared his speeches. One day he would be working in the harvest, the next addressing large and enthusiastic meetings. He received a sunstroke while at work in the harvest, which developed into typhoid fever, resulting in his death, at the age of thirty-eight. He was a country boy in a country village, without friends or influence to assist him in his literary work; unknown and unheard of except as he worked his way among men and commanded respect by his energy and ability.

He was cut down in his youth and in his usefulness; a life blotted out that was destined, had he lived, to have been of great honor to himself and of great usefulness to his country.

---

THE EARLY SETTLERS.

The first settler was Denis Relje, sometimes called Old Denis and the Old Man. His name appears in the precinct of Highland tax roll as Denis Relje in the years 1714, 1715 and 1718. In the tax roll of 1724 and 1725 it appears as Old Denis. The Kill or Creek at Marlborough Landing is named after him.

In the petition of Egbert Schoonmaker, 1697, application is made for a grant of vacant land "being on both sides of the Oudtman's Kill or Creek." Also in the petition of Alexander Griggs, he applied for a grant of land "beginning on the south side of Old Man's Creek, and running up the river to a point

called Old Man's Hook." Augustine Graham, in his petition, applied for land "at ye Old Man's Creek," and in a further petition land "lying at the Old-Man's Kill." The name of Denis Relje does not appear on the tax roll after 1725, and it is presumed that he was then dead.

William Bond, his family and slaves, were the next settlers of whom we have knowledge, though there were others at the time who lived on the patents and paid quitrents. Most of the settlers came from Long Island and Westchester county. They were people who were established in those places, having their farms and property there. They moved up to this town, some coming in sloops and others crossing in scows from the opposite side of the river. They brought their families, worldly goods, cattle and horses with them. When they arrived they were ready to erect their log or stone houses, and to commence clearing the land. After the first arrivals, their friends, who were already here, helped them to put up their houses and clear some of the land. A family would come from a certain location or neighborhood, and soon some of their relatives or friends would follow. Perhaps no community started with better or more favorable prospects than did the first settlers of this town. They did not come here almost destitute as a large body of foreigners have done, but in two or three days they could change their abode and start life anew with all their household goods, properties, comforts and conveniences that they had enjoyed in their previous homes.

Old letters, papers, and records show this beyond a doubt. In fact the same names can be traced in the records and papers of Westchester and Long Island, spelled the same as our people then spelled their names. These people visited together and kept up their relationship and friendship for a generation or

more, and many of our people can trace their ancestors back to these places.

But few settlers drifted in until 1730 or thereabouts, when settlers commenced to arrive more frequently and from that time on the population rapidly increased. In one year twenty or more families arrived. In 1782 the population was 1,482; in 1790 the enumeration of inhabitants, including Plattekill, colored people, and slaves, was 2,241, Newburgh having only 2,365. This population was supported by ordinary farm crops on stony land, which first had to be cleared. There was no fruit raised then to sell.

The families were large, ranging from six to fifteen children..

They were an honest, industrious, law-abiding class of people. No great crimes were ever committed; churches and schools were plain but sufficient; a chattel mortgage was almost unknown. A person never borrowed money except under the necessity of unforeseen circumstances, and then he paid it as soon as possible; notes scarcely ever were taken. The borrower considered he was under a sacred obligation, and he often went without necessities to make his payment. Very few judgments were entered in those times, but the execution went against the body and the debtor put in jail if he did not pay. The people were very lenient, and there was not much oppression. There were very few real estate mortgages on record before 1800. The debt on the property must have been secured in some other way. Until the Constitution of 1777, the choice of candidates at the precinct meetings was determined by *viva voce*.

I find no records of town officers up to 1763, but find some early tax rolls, and in those relating to the precinct of the Highlands, to which we then belonged, is the following:

“The Freeholders, Inhabitants, Residents, and Sojourners of the County of Ulster, their real and personal estates are rated to be assessed by the Assessors (on their Oath) chosen for the same on the 20th day of January 1714-15, and are to pay after the rate of one penny half per pound to discharge this years payment of said County's Quota \* \* \*

Laid by an Act of the P. Assembly, Entitled an Act for Levying the sum of Ten Thousand pounds, viz:

## Precinct of Highlands.

	Rated	Tax	
	lb	s	d
Peter Magregorie .....	30	3	9
Swerver . . . . .	5	0	71-2
William Sutherland .....	45	5	71-2
Michael Wygant . . . . .	15	1	10
Burger Myndertsen . . . . .	10	1	3
Jacob Weber . . . . .	15	1	101-2
Peter LaRoss .....	10	1	3
John Fisher . . . . .	10	1	3
Andres Volck . . . . .	12	1	6
George Lockste . . . . .	10	1	3
Pieter Jansen . . . . .	10	1	3
Henry Rennau . . . . .	25	3	11-2
Wm. Elsworth's widow.....	5	0	71-2
Dennis Relje . . . . .	3	0	41-2
Alexander Griggs . . . . .	35	4	41-2
Thomas Harris . . . . .	5	0	71-2
Capt. Bond . . . . .	15	1	101-2
Melgert the Joyner.....	15	1	101-2
Christian Hendrick . . . . .	3	0	41-2
Jacob Decker, Jun.....	10	1	3
Cornelis Decker . . . . .	5	0	71-2
	293	1	16
			71-2

Of the above Dennis Relje (Relyea), Alexander Griggs, Thomas Harris, Captain Bond, Jacob Decker, Jr., Cornelius Decker and Pieter Jansen paid taxes in what is now Marlborough and Plattekill. Similar returns for the years 1717-18, 1724-25, exhibit the increase of residents and freeholders in the precinct, as follows:

## 1717-18

Peter Mac Gregory	Wm. Bond
Wm. Sutherland	Alexander Griggs
Michael Wygant	Melgert de Schrynwerker
Jacob Weber	Col. Mathews
John Fisher	Mr. Gomez
Andries Volck	Burger Myndertsen
Henry Rennau	A. Graham
Widow Elsworth	Mr. Chambers
Denis Relje	Peter Jansen's estate

## 1724-25

Wm. Chambers	John Wilson
John Lawrence	Old Denes
His Ex. William Burnett	William Fountain
Widow Elsworth	Gomez the Jew
Phineas McIntosh	Christopher Febb
Thos. Ellis(on)	John Askill
George Lockstead	John Armtyne
Jeurian Quick	Thomas Edwards
William Bond	Z. Hoffman
Burger Minders	Michael Bolls
Thomas Brainer, widow	Henry Wileman
William Ward	Daniel Denes
Geo. Waggont	John Slater
Wm. Sanders	John Filips
Alexander Mickel	Robt. Kirkland
Doct. Colden	John Alsop
Geo. Elmes	Peter Long
Tobias Wygant	Peter Mulliner
Valentyne Breasure	Melcher Gillis
John Humphrey	Henry Hedsel
David Sutherland	Benj. Elsworth
John Davids	Nathaniel Foster

## 1726-29

Wm. Chambers	Moses Elsworth
Phineas McIntosh	John Haskell
Thomas Ellison	John Alsop, Esq.
James Elsworth	William Ward
Jurie Quick	John Vantine
Wm. Bond	Geo. Wagagont (Weigand)
Gomaz the Jew	John David
Burger Meynderse, Jr.	Milgert Gillis

1726-29

Geo. Speedwell	Wm. Saunders
Benj. Elsworth	Alex. Mackie
Nathl. Foster	Cad. Colden
Francis Harrison	John Slaughter
J. Mackneel, Jr.	George
James Gamwell	Tobias Wagagont
Stephen Bedford	Robert Strickland
Thomas Shaw	John Umphrey
Joseph Gale	Peter Long
Henry	David Sutherland
John Mond	Peter Muliner
Burger Meynderse	Chrirtian Chevis

In lists appear the names of " Denis Relje " and " Old Denes " both the same man; also " Mr. Gomez " and " Gomez the Jew, both the same person; also appear " Jeurian Quick " and " Jurie Quick," both the same. These men and Wm. Bond, Alexander Griggs, A. Graham and Pieter Jansen resided at New Marlborough, and probably some of the others. Z. Hoffman paid taxes on lands here. From this list it will be seen who the taxpayers were.

Capt. William Bond was the first settler of that part of the town known as Milton, of whom there is any authentic record. He appears on the tax roll of 1714-15 as Captain Bond, and on the succeeding tax rolls. Captain Bond had a daughter, Sukie (Susannah), who resided with him in a house which he built east of the old Hicksie meeting house. He made his home there with his daughter most of the time, except when he was absent as Deputy Surveyor of the State. They had several slaves, and there has ever since been a tradition here, that Bond, his daughter, and slaves were buried on the strip of land east of the Oliver C. Hull house, and east of and adjoining the highway at the point where the David Coleman factory stood. In 1850 when the ground for the factory was dug up and graded, fragments of bones,



hair, etc were found, showing clearly that it had been a burial ground.

Gomez the Jew, after whom the Jew's Creek is named, was a New York merchant but resided here part of the time. In the districting of the highways his residence is spoken of as "the Jew's house."

Quick and Hoffman were then jointly the owners of the Griggs and Graham Patent, afterward owned by DuBois, and were paying taxes on it.

---

#### OUR ANCESTORS.

In the address made by Daniel Webster, at the celebration of the New England Society at Washington, December, 1845, he said:

It is wise for us to recur to the history of our ancestors. Those who are regardless of the history of our ancestors and their posterity—who do not look upon themselves as a link connecting the past with the future, in the transmission of life from their ancestors to their posterity, do not perform their duty to the world. To be faithful to ourselves, we must keep our ancestors and posterity within reach and grasp of our thoughts and affections, living in the memory and retrospect of the past, and hoping with affection and care for those who are to come after us. We are true to ourselves only when we act with becoming pride for the blood we inherit, and which we are to transmit to those who shall fill our places.

Throughout continental Europe it is quite the fashion for people to try to trace their ancestry back in past history to some duke or other titled personage who in his day was considered great—some by their own achievements but mostly by being favorites of the Crown or to some famous general of the army, who by his valor and prowess had brought honor and renown to his country, and by his conquests extending its boundaries; others might have been excellent scholars and poets or recognized statesmen and

rulers. Some people are proud to trace their ancestry to some such a person, but it turns out in most instances that the ancestor is the only great and worthy man in all the line of the family. The ruling house of Great Britain to-day trace their ancestry back a thousand years to the Duke of Normandy who entered England with an army of 60,000 men, who conquered the country and established the present reigning house, but when we trace the lineage of the Duke we find that he was the natural son, which his father, the old Duke, had by the daughter of a tanner. But it does not follow that a person is unworthy of remembrance because he has not marched at the head of an army, captured a city, or governed a nation. Those who have done all that was reasonable and proper, in private or public affairs, in a small and humble way, may have exerted an influence as lasting and beneficial in many ways as those who had more opportunities and more elevated positions. The best blood of Europe animated the early settlers of this town and country. They were sons of toil, leasehold farmers, the fee to the lands being in the hands of the titled gentry; they were an industrious, economical people, brought up to work and save and be thrifty, and transmitted these qualities from one generation to another. They obtained such education as the communities in which they lived afforded. They were christian and devout; they all had some form of public worship which they considered it a sacred duty to attend, and observed the teachings of the church. This is the class of people who were our ancestors; they came mostly from England soon after this province came into the possession of the English government. They settled at first for the most part in other places in the province, and they and their children from time to time became the owners of the soil and the inhabitants of this town. They cleared up these

stony lands; they reared their houses; raised their families and were the commencement of all that exist to-day. It is no great stretch of the imagination to view the aspect of the town in those times—the forests, the swamps, the rocky surface. If our people could go back and view it all and be required to commence anew, they would stand appalled. At this late day, it is hard to conceive what trials and hardships our ancestors must have endured to gain a foothold on what was then rugged and barren land, and they are worthy of much praise, and we trust and hope that their names will never be forgotten, but will be respected and held in loving remembrance by all their descendants. The names of all these people, or their family names—I should say, can easily be traced in the first records of Long Island and Westchester county and in English records and history, and with patience the ancestry of the people can be traced back many generations. They sprang from the humble paths of life; they had been led out for centuries by the nobility to fight on the battlefields of Europe. They had been persecuted and oppressed and had sighed for freedom and equal rights, and looked to the future and a new country for the realization of their hopes. They cast aside their regrets for their native land and braved the dangers of the ocean and of a new and untried country and came to these shores. They were our fathers and mothers and we revere their memory.

The first settlers of a country impart tone and character to its institutions and the habits and manners of the people, and what they begin and accomplish are seen and felt for many succeeding years. Those coming after imitate their examples and follow their teachings.

Lessons can be learned as well from the small as from the great. We claim for our ancestors no par-

---

ticular exemption from human frailty and vices incident to all conditions. Like all others they were good and bad character, but they were largely of the good and virtuous class. If on trying to trace back and counting them up we find the positively bad, they are not to be thrown aside on that account with the hope of covering up their errors lest the chain of descent be broken. It is our business to learn from them all and be ever thankful that we are descended from so sturdy and worthy a race.

In our reflections upon the character and conduct of our forefathers, there is much that is personal and agreeable to the feelings. We own and adopt them as members of the family, think and speak of them as nearly allied to us, though not one drop of their blood deepens the color of our own. We share their respect and renown, and glory in their fame. We appropriate them to ourselves and make them ours. We feel as they felt, pity and weep over their hardships and misfortunes.



## CHAPTER IV.

### THE TOWN OF MARLBOROUGH IN THE REVOLUTION — THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY AND OBSERVATION.

The drama of the revolution opened in Marlborough as in most other places, on the passage of the non-importation resolutions by the Provincial Congress in 1774, which resolutions and other matters under discussion by the people in relation to the conduct of England toward her colonies led to the formation in cities, towns and precincts, of a Committee of Safety and Observation.

The city of New York took the lead by forming a committee of one hundred. Isaac Low, chairman, sent out circulars to the towns and precincts in the province urging the formation of similar committees. In the precinct of New Marlborough a public meeting was called in January, 1775, when a committee was appointed. The following named persons constituted the committee of New Marlborough, though all were not appointed at the first meeting — some of the members were appointed at subsequent meetings to fill vacancies, though all of those named served at some time during the war, Benjamin Carpenter, Abijah Perkins, Lewis DuBois, Wolvert Ecker, Nathan Kelsey, Right Carpenter, Henry Lockwood, John Woolsey, Nick Wygant, Joseph Morey, Richard Carpenter, Silas Purdy, Henry Terboss, John Smith, Henry DuBois, Elijah Lewis, and I think Nathaniel Potter. The last named lived just over the line in what is now the town of Lloyd. He acted with the committee and made arrests for them. Jacob Dayton, when arrested by him and examined, was bound over to him, so he must have been one of the committee. These persons were appointed at public meetings called for that purpose,



and the authority which they exercised must have been conferred by such meetings. They appear to have had authority to sequester horses, grain and provisions, fix the price for the same, and issue certificates for the payment thereof. They could order the arrest of tories or persons who were suspected as being unfavorable to the cause of liberty, to have such persons brought before them for examination, and take the evidence and deposition of witnesses, and if they thought proper, could send such persons before the State committee or a general court-martial for trial, together with the examination and depositions taken, and they sometimes imprisoned persons. They could compel suspected persons to give security to one or more of the committee for their good behavior. They had power to call out the inhabitants concerning the tories and other disloyal people who were going off to enlist with the enemy, and to intercept them; also persons fearing arrest could voluntarily go before the committee and be regularly examined and allowed to explain their conduct, and if the committee determined that they were loyal, they issued a certificate to them to that effect, which allowed them to remain quiet and peaceable at their homes and exempted them from arrest; all of which will be shown in subsequent chapters. They seized the goods of those who joined the enemy; they called together meetings of the inhabitants for the raising and organizing of troops, and other patriotic purposes. Two or more members of such committee presided at such meetings. They obtained the signatures of the inhabitants who were favorable to the cause of liberty to the Articles of Association. They also prepared lists of those who refused to sign, and sent such lists to the State committee at New York city.

I find that they recommended persons for offices in the army; also they appear to have had charge of the

town or precinct government to a great extent, especially as to those matters which related to the war. The members of the town committees constituted the county committee when they met together, and as such they chose the deputies for the county to the Provincial convention and appointed or elected deputies to the Provincial Congress; at least that appears to be the way representatives were chosen during the war. They were not elected at any general election that we can find any record of. They also appointed all county officers. Apparently the entire committee did not always act together, as many of the papers are signed only by two or more of the committee. It is hard to tell what all their duties were; they did, or assumed to do, many things in connection with the conduct of the war. They issued many orders and appeared generally to have the ability to enforce them, though oftentimes their authority was disputed; they certainly exercised great influence in the cause, were zealous, just and true, and were among the best and most worthy people of the town. It would appear that all their services were meritorious and gratuitous. I cannot find that they ever received any compensation whatever. They were looked up to by their neighbors; their advice and help were sought and they kept posted on the events of the day. The people congregated at their homes to hear the latest news from the seat of the war. They looked after the families of those in the service, collected provisions and clothing for the army while at Valley Forge and Newburgh and delivered the same. Benjamin Carpenter was chairman of the committee.

Wolvert Ecker, at the south part of the town, or just over the line, had a mill on Jew's Creek. He was chairman of the Newburgh committee, and acted also with the committee here, taking great interest in the progress of the war. He kept open house, as it might

be said, and everyone was welcome. It was quite a place to meet especially on Sundays, and it is said that on such occasions he first read a chapter from the Bible; told all the news he had, and the people discussed the events of the day. He appears to have been a central figure of the committee. He spent his time and money and never lost faith in the cause. He died very poor.

John Woolsey appears also as a member of the State committee. The first duty that this committee performed was to attend a convention at New Paltz on the 7th day of April for the purpose of electing delegates to a Provincial convention.

At a Meeting of the Committees of the several Towns and Precincts, in the County of Ulster, to appoint Deputies to serve in the Provincial Convention at the City of New York on the 20th day of April, or at such other Time and Place as may be agreed on. Held at New Paltz in the County aforesaid the 7th day of April 1775. \* \* \*

Present: For New Marlborough; Benjamin Carpenter, Esq., Lewis Dubois, Joseph Morey, Abijah Perkins, Silas Purdy, and Henry TerBoss.

Col. Johannes Hardenburgh was chosen President, and Charles DeWitt, George Clinton, and Levi Paulding, Esquires, were nominated and unanimously elected Deputies for the said County to serve in the Provincial Convention for the purpose of choosing delegates to represent this Colony in General Congress to meet at the City of Philadelphia, on the 10th of May next; with full power to declare the sense of this county relative to the grievances under which His Majesty's American Subjects labor, and of the measures pursuing and to be pursued for obtaining Redress, and to Join with the Deputies for the other Counties and Cities in this Colony at such Provincial Convention, in instruction to the delegates so as by them to be appointed, if they shall deem it necessary.

Ordered that the Same be signed by the President.

JOHANNES HARDENBURGH

The services of the committee and of the inhabitants of the precinct were again soon called into action. The committee of New York drew up and

signed a pledge to stand by the orders and resolutions of the Continental and Provincial Congress, and this pledge was sent for signatures to all the precincts and counties in the province, and for this town was as follows:

Persuaded that the salvation of the rights and liberties of America depend, under God, on the firm union of its inhabitants in a vigorous prosecution of the measures necessary for its safety; and convinced of the necessity of preventing anarchy and confusion, which attend the dissolution of the powers of government, we, the freemen, free-holders and inhabitants of New Marlborough, being greatly alarmed at the avowed design of the Ministry to raise a revenue in America, and shocked by the bloody scene now acting in Massachusetts Bay, do, in the most solemn manner, resolve, never to become slaves; and do associate, under all the ties of religion, honor and love to our country, to adopt and endeavor to carry into execution whatever measures may be recommended by the Continental Congress, or resolved upon by our Provincial Convention, for the purpose of preserving our Constitution, and opposing the execution of the several arbitrary acts of the British Parliament, until a reconciliation between Great Britain and America on Constitutional principles (which we most ardently desire,) can be obtained; and that we will in all things follow the advice of our General Committee respecting the purposes aforesaid, the preservation of peace and good order, and the safety of individuals and property.

All who signed it were understood to be open and fearless friends of the American cause, whose efforts and influence the patriotic leaders could depend upon; while those refusing to sign would be understood and known as supporters of the King. The proceedings of the New York committee were received here about the 1st of May, and immediately a copy of the pledge was left at Lattintown for signatures; a large part of the people came forward voluntarily and signed their names. Some members of the committee then took the pledge to the home of everyone in the precinct who had not signed, but there were some who

were fearful of the final ending of the controversy, and feared the displeasure of the English government, and anticipating that it might result in war with the mother country; and there were many Quakers here who were opposed to war on principle or conscience, and all such refused to sign the pledge.

On the 29th day of May the Provincial Congress directed the committee holding the pledge to return the same by the 15th of July, "with the names of signers and those who refused to sign," and in accordance with this resolution Benjamin Carpenter, chairman, and Abijah Perkins, clerk, made return of the names to the New York committee or the Provincial Congress on the 14th day of July. The signers of the Pledge or Articles of Association are as follows:

Benjamin Carpenter	Lawrence Bokker
Lewis Dubois	Abraham Cooper
Joseph Mory	Stephen Case
Jurian Mackey	Ichabod Williams
Gilbond Cotton	John Montgomery
Jacob Wood	Jacob De Groot
John Woolsey	John Mulliner
Bordewin Terepanny	Ananias Valentine
Eleazer Frazer	Zadock Lewis
Michael Wygant	Flavius Waterman
Solomon Warring	James Pride
Richard Carpenter	Jacob Daton
Elija Ferris	Joseph Caverly
Elija Lewis	Nathaniel Plumbstead
Henry TerBoss	Ebenezer St. John
Silas Purdy	Samuel Mackey
John Duffield	Gilbert Bloomer
Wright Carpenter	William Martin
Peter Berrian	Durneo Relyee
Abraham Quick	Christ Ostrander
Abija Perkins, M. D.	Henry Lockwood
Benj Ely, M. D.	John Polhemus
Seth Perkins, M. D.	Stephen Purdy
Benj. J. Frazer	Noah St. John



---

Daniel Polhemus	Henry Ferris
George Landy	Allen Lester
Jacob Kent	John Ares
William Bloomer	Nathaniel Harcourt
Isaac Cropsie	John Wygant
John Bishop	James Wheeler
Uriah Drake	John Quick
Nath'l Goodspeed	Thomas Quick
Micajah Lewis	Israel Tuthill
John Davis	Jeriah Rhods
Benjamin Huett	Jesse Wheeler
George Williams	Oliver Wheeler
John Schurit	Job St John
James Tilkins	Jonathan Woolsey
George Hallett	George Stanton
Thomas Quick, jr.	Daniel Bloomer
William Caverly	Job Wood
William Quick	John Furman
Henry Decker	Nowell Furman
Terrett Lester	Isaac Rowley
James Merritt	Daniel Knowlton
William Purdy	Peter Caverly
Henry Hill	James Hunter
William Pembroke	Nathaniel Mills
Eliza Gardner	Josiah Lockwood
John Bond	Benjamin Dusenbury
John Knowlton	Isaac Deyo
John Scott	Daniel McQuinn
John Mackey	Janter Willidge
Mathew Wygant	John Terwilleger, jr.
Samuel Abbe	William Relyee
Andrew Ares	Marcus Ostrander
Alexander Cropsie	Joshua Lockwood
Samuel Hannah	Jacob Terepanny
Joseph Bloomer	John Terepanny
William Stanton	Joseph Gee
Andrew Young	Simon Relyee jr
David Mackey	Stephen Seymour
Abraham Deane	Josiah Baker
Bartholomew Baker	John Baker
George Williams	Moses Cary
David Martin	Bartholomew Bacon
Abraham Lane	Nathaniel Hull
George Lane	John Hull



Chas Mackey  
Charles Mackey jr  
Nathaniel Quimby  
Benjamin Woolsey  
Samuel Hull, jr.  
Nathaniel Hull, jr.  
John Huitt  
Thomas Pembroke  
John Lester  
Gideon Ostrander  
Hendrick Deyo, jr.  
Daniel Ostrander  
David McMin  
Andrew Cropsie  
Thomas Silkworth  
Joseph Carpenter  
Pharaoh Latting  
John Lester  
David Brush  
John Wilson  
William Woolsey  
William Hollister  
Philip Aires  
Henry Jones  
Joseph Wells  
John Wygant, jr.  
Benj Stead  
Henry Simpson  
Adam Cropsie  
George Woolsey  
Eneas Quimby  
Samuel St. John  
Abram Mabee  
Richard Woolsey  
Wm. Van Blaricom  
Adam St. John  
James Jackson  
Abel Barnum  
William Ostrander  
Adam Case  
Simon Ralyee, jr.  
Jonathan Tuttle  
James Owen  
Peter Looze

Abraham Mabee  
Benjamin Comfort  
Israel Tomkins  
Hugo Scutt  
Abraham Scutt  
William Scutt  
Robert Everitt  
Metewis Fevin  
John Smith  
Alex Mackey, jr.  
Philip Caverly  
Daniel Geldersleeve  
Matthew St. John  
Isaac Van Benschoten  
Petrus Ostrander  
Nathaniel Kelsey  
Alex Mackey, sr.  
Zephaniah Woolsey  
Josiah St. John  
Jesse Farechild  
Nehemiah Smith  
Henry Scott  
David Merritt  
James Van Blaricom  
Walter Comfort  
Joseph Bloomer  
Jonathan Lily  
Caleb Merritt  
Thomas Merritt  
Gabriel Merritt  
Jacob Cannaff  
Levi Quimby  
James Quimby  
Thomas Wygant  
Garrett Benschoten  
George Platt  
Herman Chase  
Abraham Losson  
Hendrick House  
Durnee S. Relzee  
Francis Gaine  
James Waring  
Daniel Robertson

---

William Dusenberry	Henry Deyo, sr.
Jonathan Terrpaning	Daniel Cook, jr.
David Ostrander	William Wygant
Thomas Mackey	Josiah Merritt

---

The following are the objectors against the Association by name, and refusing to sign:

Isaac Garrison	Isaac Horton
Moses Gregory	Latting Carpenter
James Gregory	Nathaniel Hughson
Samuel Merrett	David Horton
Elisha Purdy	Joseph Lane
John Caverly	Samuel Devine
John Young	Joseph Devine
Edward Hallock	Durnee Relyea, jr.
Edward Hallock, jr.	Benjamin Relyea
Solomon Fowler	William Place
John Geroe	Obediah Palmer
William Geroe	Samuel Hallock
Nathaniel Gee	Daniel Conklin
Andrew Gee	Jeremiah Canniff
Henry Cronk	Isaac Canniff
Frederick Cronk	William Warren
Frederick Gee	Jacob Russell
George Hardon	Humphrey Merritt
Jonathan Lane	Benj. Carpenter, Chairman
Nehemiah Horton	Abijah Perkins, Clerk.

New Marlborough, July 11, 1775.

Committee of New Marlborough to P. V. B. Livingston and Gentlemen:

• Agreeable to your Resolution of the 29th of May last we, the Committee of New Marlborough have endeavored that every individual, Inhabitant of this precinct should have the offer to sign the Association and having done it accordingly Do now return a List of the signers who voluntarily subscribed, and also those who refused to sign said Association.

BENJ. CARPENTER, Chairman

AB<sup>h</sup> PERKINS, Clerk

The enclosed is a true list of the signers to the Association.

This was shortly after the battle of Lexington and the people had become quite decided in their views

and in the public opinion there was quite a marked difference between those who stood up manfully and subscribed their names and those who refused to sign.

This list includes the names of those who then resided in what is now Plattekill; they were the men of the town in those days, of 16 years of age and upward, and both lists were intended to include everyone. They show that the town, (or, as it was then called, the precinct,) had a large population for those times; 232 signed, 38 refused — 270 in all; whereas in the precinct of Newburgh 159 signed, 54 refused, making 213 in all, which shows that Marlborough was not only more populous, but was also more loyal to the cause. In our precinct many of those who did not sign, refused for conscience' sake; but they were, and their descendants have always been good citizens; and a few of those who did sign afterward went over to the enemy.

While the above proceedings were in progress, another convention of committees from the precincts of the county was held at New Paltz, at the house of Mrs. Ann DuBois, May 11th, for the purpose of selecting deputies to the Provincial Congress. The following appeared for New Marlborough: Lewis DuBois, Benjamin Carpenter, Esq., and Joseph Morey. Charles D. Witt, Esq., was chosen chairman, Colonel Johannis Hardenburgh, Colonel James Clinton, Egbert Dumond, Dr. Charles Clinton, Christopher Tappen, John Nickolson and Jacob Hornbeck, Esquires, were chosen deputies for the said county to serve in the Provincial convention at the city of New York on the 22d day of May.

All the town officers were required to take the Oath of Allegiance to the state:

Oaths of allegiance to the State of New York of sundry officers &c. We, Stephen Case, Henry Terboos, Leonard Smith, Nathaniel Harker, assessors for the precinct of New Marl-

borough: Do solemnly swear and declare in the presence of Almighty God that we will bear true faith and allegiance to the State of New York-as a free and independent State and that we will in all things to the best of our knowledge and ability do our duty as good subjects of the said State ought to do. So help me God.

LEONARD SMITH

HENRY TERBOSS

Sworn to before me this 2d STEPHEN CASE

day of May, 1778.

NATHANIEL HARCOURT.

Wolvert Ecker, Justice of the Peace.

#### FOURTH REGIMENT—LEVIES AND MILITIA.

The Fourth, Fifth and Sixth companies were from this town. They were commissioned and mustered in to the service on the 11th day of October, 1775.

Fourth Company, Southeast Marlborough—Lewis DuBois, Captain; Caleb Merritt, First Lieut.; Dr. Abijah Perkins, Second Lieut.; Matthew Wygant, Ensign. DuBois entered Continental service, and was succeeded as Captain by Caleb Merritt; Abijah Perkins, First Lieut.; Stephen Case, Second Lieut.; Matthew Wygant, Ensign. In 1780 the roll stood: Stephen Case, Captain; Matthew Wygant, First Lieut.; John Banta, Second Lieut.; Nathaniel DuBois, Ensign, vice Alexander Cropsey, displaced.

Fifth Company, Northeast Marlborough.—Jacob Wood, Captain; Jurian Mackey, First Lieut.; Nathaniel Goodspeed, Second Lieut.; John Knowlton, Ensign. In 1779 Anning Smith, First Lieut.; vice Mackey, resigned; Nathaniel Kelsey, Second Lieut.; Nathaniel Harker, Ensign, vice Knowlton, removed.

Sixth Company, Northwest Marlborough—Bordawine Tearpenning, Captain; William Martin, First Lieut.; Uriah Drake, Second Lieut.; John Everett, Ensign; David Ostrander, Second Lieut., March 9, 1778; Captain, March 6, 1779; James Lyons, First Lieut.; Jacob Terwilliger, Second Lieut.; Hugo Sheet, Ensign.

Southern Regiment of Minute Men, New Marlborough Company.—Commissioned December 1, 1775. Silas Purdy, Captain; Wolvert Ecker, First Lieut.; Zopher Perkins, Second Lieut.; Leonard Smith, Jr., Ensign.

---

 ASSOCIATED EXEMPTS.

Appointed November, 1778: Samuels Edwards, Captain; Nathaniel Wygant, First Lieut.; John Stratton, Second Lieut.; Micajah Lewis, Ensign. This last company was organized for home defense and was not to be taken beyond the county. I cannot find the muster roles of these companies or the names of the men.

---

## CERTIFICATES OF THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY

New Marlborough, Oct. ye 2d 1775.

At a Regular Election held this day in the southeast district of New Marlborough Precinct Agreeable to the resolves of the Provincial Congress, was chosen by a plurality of votes of the Soldiers of the Militia Co. of said Distriet Commanded by Col. Jonathan Hasbrouck the following officers: Caleb Merritt, Captain; Abijah Perkins, 1st Lieut.; Stephen Case, 2nd Lieut.; Mathew Wygant, Ensign; which Choice was made in the presence of us the subscribers two of the Committee of said Precinct. We are gentlemen, your very Humble Servants.

JOHN WOOLSEY

NICK WEYGANT

Return of Election of Militia officers Ulster County.

Honorable Gentlemen Agreeable to your orders the south district of the precinct of New Marlborough met on the 20th of this Instant and chose by a plurality of votes the following officers for the Militia (viz): Lewis DuBois, Capt.; Caleb Merritt, 1st Lieut.; Dr. Abijah Perkins, 2nd Lieut.; Mathew Wygant, Ensign.

Aug. 20, 1775

We are gentlemen your very  
humble servants.

Commissions issued Sept.

20, 1775.

JOHN SMITH and HENRY DUBOIS

Two of the Committee of New Marlborough

---

## ELECTION OF OFFICERS.

A list of the officers chosen in a company of foot in New Marlborough Agreeable to the directions of Congress:



the People of the State of New York

James C. Smith, Esq.  
of the County of New York

WE

do hereby certify that the within and foregoing is a true and correct copy of the original of the same as the same appears from the records of the County of New York.

Witness my hand and seal of office at the City of New York, this 1st day of January, 1880.

James C. Smith, Esq.  
County Clerk of New York

By the County Clerk of New York

James C. Smith, Esq.  
County Clerk of New York





Bordavine Terpening, Capt.; William Martin, 1st Lieut.;  
Uriah Drake, 2nd Lieut.; John Everitt, Ensign.

Witness my hand Sept. 6th, 1775.

BENJAMIN CARPENTER

Chairman

Commissions issued and dated Oct. 11, 1775.

New Marlborough, Sept. 30, 1775.

To the Honorable Provincial Congress at New York city; at an election of officers at New Marlborough Agreeable to the directions of Congress have chosen by the Majority of votes in the northeast District of said precinct. Beginning at Hudson's River at Lewis DuBoises North line running West to the mountains thence North to New Paltz line, thence to the river.

Jacob Wood, Capt.; Jurian Mackey, 1st Lieut.; Nathaniel Goodspeed, 2nd Lieut.; John Knowlton, Ensign.

We the Inspectors being two of the committee of the said District, Being in Col. Hasbrouk's Regiment.

Commissions issued and  
dated Oct. 17, 1775.

JOSEPH MOREY

RICHARD CARPENTER

Two of the committee

---

#### COMMISSION OF WILLIAM WOOLSEY.

THE PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK  
[Seal] by the Grace of GOD FREE and INDEPENDENT.  
To William Woolsey Gent<sup>n</sup> Greeting.

WE reposing especial Trust and Confidence as well in your Patriotism, Conduct and Loyalty, as in your Valour and Readiness to do us good and faithful Service, Have Appointed and constituted, and by these Presents Do Appoint and Constitute you the said William Woolsey Ensign of Captain James Talmages Company of Militia in the County of Dutchess, in the Regiment whereof Roswell Hopkins Esquire is Colonel.

YOU are therefore, to take the said Company into your charge and care as Ensign thereof, and duly to exercise the Officers and Soldiers of that Company in Arms, who are hereby commanded to obey you as their Ensign and you are also to Observe and follow such Orders and Directions as you shall from time to time. receive from our General and Commander in chief of the Militia of our said State, or any other your Superior Officer, According to the Rules and Discipline of War, in pursuance of the Trust reposed in you; and for so doing

this shall be YOUR COMMISSION, for and during our good pleasure, to be Signified by our Council of Appointment. IN TESTIMONY whereof we have caused our Seal for Military Commissions to be hereunto Affixed. Witness our Trusty and well beloved George Clinton Esquire our Governor of our State of New York, General and Commander in chief of all the Militia, and Admiral of the Navy of the same, by and with the Advice and Consent of our said Council of Appointment, at Poughkeepsie the Twenty fifth day of June in the Second year of our Independence, and in the year of LORD one Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy Eight.

Passed the Secretarys office July 4th 1778

BY HIS EXCELLENCY' COMMAND.

Geo. Clinton.

Abrm B. Bancker Dy Secretary.

The militia was virtually State troops. They could be called upon for service in the army by the proper authorities at any time, and in such cases the colonel of a regiment was ordered to furnish a certain number of troops for a certain purpose, and the men were drafted from the whole number, and they in fact became as regular troops or the line of the army, after they were so drafted, for the time being.

Anning Smith served as a lieutenant in Captain William Gross' Company, of Colonel Johames Jansen's Regiment of New York Militia, from Ulster county, ordered out in the service of the United States, under the command of Colonel Pauling, June 4, 1780. His name appears on a payroll dated at Hanover, March 4, 1782.

---

#### THE INVASION OF CANADA.

The Continental Congress, in August, 1775, having determined upon the invasion of Canada, called upon New York to furnish four regiments of troops, among those furnished was the third (Ulster) Regiment, James Clinton, colonel. This regiment was well

armed and equipped. The uniform consisted of a gray coat with green cuffs and facings. The waistcoat was of Russia drilling reaching to the hips; the trousers were of drilling and of knee length; the stockings were long, reaching to the knee, were woolen, and of home knitting; the shoes were low; they wore linen cravats, and a low-crowned felt hat with a very broad brim. The regiments were distinguished from each other by the color of the coat and facings, each regiment consisting of ten companies. The officers of the Fourth company were: Lewis DuBois, captain; Elias Van Benschoten, Jr., first lieutenant; Andrew Lawrence, second lieutenant. The officers of the Tenth company were: Robert Johnson, captain; Philip Du Bois Bevier, first lieutenant; William Martin, second lieutenant.

The regiments for the invasion were brigaded under General Montgomery of Dutchess county. In the later part of August, 1775, they marched to Albany and there waited further directions. General Schuyler becoming sick on the march, Montgomery became head of the division. He at once pressed forward, and though embarrassed by lack of munitions and food, and by the disaffection of some of his command, had before the end of November captured successively Chambly, St. Johns, and Montreal, thus gaining the mastery over the greater part of the province. In the next month a junction was effected with Arnold before Quebec. The assault of the town was at once resolved upon and on December 31, shortly after midnight, attempted, a snow-fall aiding the concealment of the troops' movements. One division was to direct its attack against the fortifications at the lower end of the town, while the other under Montgomery's command was to scale the Cape Diamond bastion. The surprise was complete, the British artillerists retreating after one discharge. Unhappily, Mont-

gomery, who was pressing forward at the head of his troops, was instantly killed by this single fire, two of his aids falling with him. The undisciplined troops were paralyzed at the loss of their leader and a retreat ensued. Congress, in recognition of Montgomery's services, ordered a monument erected in his honor in front of St. Paul's church, New York city, and in 1818 his remains were interred there with impressive ceremonies. The New York troops remained in and around the lower town of Quebec, (the British troops being entrenched in the upper town), and they were compelled to endure the trials and hardships of a winter campaign in that high latitude. It had been a march of hardship and exposure from the time they had left Albany until they commenced their retreat in the spring, falling back from Quebec over the route they had taken. It will be seen by the names of officers given of the fourth and tenth companies that some were from this town and the rest from this vicinity, and there were a number of soldiers in this expedition from about here, in fact most of the soldiers in the fourth and tenth companies were from this town and vicinity. It would appear that in this campaign, after they were driven back from their attack on the upper town, they had to fortify themselves in the lower town and vicinity, as they were virtually in a trap for the time being. They could not then retreat, and had to obtain their supplies of food from the surrounding country, and such as could be transported to them from the vicinity of Albany and Schenectady through the snows of winter and almost trackless forests. The army was unable to extricate itself and protect its retreat until spring began to open, and it is easy to imagine the sufferings and privations of that winter campaign. The survivors of that memorable and ill-fated expedition were wont to relate during the remainder of their lives the facts, circum-

stances and incidents of what had happened to them what transpired upon the march to and from and at the siege of Quebec.

---

LEWIS DuBOIS AND WILLIAM MARTIN.

Lewis DuBois, born September 14, 1728, was captain in 1775; in February, 1776, he was major in the fourth regiment at the siege of Quebec, where General Montgomery was killed. James Clinton was colonel of the regiment. In the proceedings of Congress, 1776, I find as follows: "Col. DuBois hath been well recommended to this Congress as an exceedingly good officer capable of commanding a regiment with credit to himself and credit to his country." And he was authorized to raise the fifth regiment of the line, which he did, and was commissioned as colonel by Congress to rank from the 25th day of June, 1776. He was at the battle of Fort Montgomery and other places; he resigned on the 22d day of December, 1779.

William Martin was second lieutenant in 1775, and second and first lieutenant in 1776, upon the invasion of Canada and siege of Quebec. On the 8th of January, 1776, the Continental Congress issued its first call for troops for the purpose of reinforcing the army in Canada. Under this call Ulster county furnished one company, of which William Martin of New Marlborough was captain. In connection with this I find the following:

Proceedings of the Continental Congress, Feb. 15, 1776.

"Received a letter from Thomas Palmer inclosing an agreement and the name of a number of (57) men who have agreed to enlist under Mr. William Martin as their Captain in the troops to be raised for the defence of this Colony, as also an extract of the proceedings of the Committee of New Marlborough, approving of, and recommending the said William Martin as a Captain in the said troop to be raised, which was read."



There is no question but that Colonel Lewis DuBois and Captain Martin were the prominent soldiers of this town in the Revolutionary War, though many others did good and faithful service, the records of whom have been given as far as I could. It is hard at this late day to trace them all out, and properly specify their services. Colonel Lewis DuBois was a man of means and prominence, and had many recruits from this precinct, and that some were killed and wounded in Canada and at Forts Clinton and Montgomery. I find that the amount raised for the poor in 1778 had increased from a small amount in the year previous to 125 pounds, and it had increased in Newburgh from 50 pounds to 800 pounds; and "special donations were collected for such poor whose husbands or parents were killed or taken prisoners at Fort Montgomery." A part of Colonel Cantine's regiment, the third of the line, was from this part of the country, but their names cannot all be traced; and then some from this town served in other regiments. William Woolsey was an ensign in 1778 in Roswell Hopkin's regiments of Dutchess county; Daniel Woolsey and Henry Woolsey were privates in Cantine's regiment; John, John Jr. and Josiah Woolsey were in Thomas's regiment; Nathan, William and Noah Woolsey were in Hopkins's regiment.

John Peck, John Rhodes, John Wilson, John Hains, Andrew Ely, John and Nathaniel Gee, John and Nathaniel Harcourt, Nathaniel Hull, Allen Lester, John, Richard and Samuel Lewis, Alexander, Alexander. Jr., and Charles Mackey, George Merritt, Joseph and James Plumstead, William Purdy, Dennis Relyea, William Scott, Jacob, Joseph and Jonathan Terwilligar, Michael and John Wygant, Timothy Wood, Jacob Degroot, Jonathan Woolsey, John Case, and Joseph Rhodes are said to have served in the fifth

Henry Vanderburgh Esq  
St. Louis  
Ben Hutchinson Esq  
St. Louis

ORDER FOR PAYMENT OF MONEY DUE THE OFFICERS.



To the Treasurer of the  
State of New-York }

February 28<sup>th</sup> 1841

Sir

you will much oblige us the  
Subscribers if you will pay unto both Lewis & Clark the  
sum of one thousand and eighty pounds the said sum  
agreeable to an act past by the Legislature of said State  
being Officers of the 1<sup>st</sup> Regt New-York Militia now command-  
ed by both Lewis & Clark

Wm. Prochman Capt.

Philip B. Beeve Capt.

James Stewart Capt.

Wm. Thompson Capt.

Wm. B. Smith Lieut.

Henry Dodge Lieut.

Wm. H. Smith Lieut.

Henry W. Henselburg Lieut.

Wm. Hutchinson Surg. Major



(A) ... to the ... of Lewis & Clark ...  
is Colonel. Actually ... agreeable to the ...  
not ... with the ... amounting to nineteen, and I do approve  
of the same. Given at Fort Keokuk this 27<sup>th</sup> day of April. 1819

Wm. B. Miller Secy

CERTIFICATE OF THE OFFICERS OF LEWIS & CLARK'S REGIMENT.





(A return of the Garrisonians) (Officers Surgeons and  
 Surgeons Mates of the 8th Battalion of Cumberland Regt  
 served under the direction of the 8th of New York com-  
 manded by General Du Bois (England) made for the purpose  
 to assist of the 8th Battalion of the 8th of New York  
 "as is" for the payment of the balance of the several  
 Officers of Garrison and for other purposes, there is  
 mentioned in April, 27th 1879

Colonel - Lewis Du Bois

Major - William Du Bois

Do - Philip Du Bois

Do - James Stewart

Do - John Johnston

Cap. Lieutenant - Henry Du Bois

1st Do - Henry W. Van Dusen

Do - Henry Dodge

Do - Richard Conolly

Do - Daniel Bradford

Do - Samuel Ingalls

Bartholomew - James R. B. B.

Henry W. Van Dusen

Do - Thomas Stewart

Do - James Johnston

Do - Bartholomew Van Dusen

Surgeon - Samuel Cook

Surgeon Mate - Ebenezer Hutchinson

I do hereby certify the return to be a true return of the Garrisonians  
 (Officers, Surgeons and Surgeons Mates of the 8th Battalion of New York)  
 under the direction of the 8th of New York, actually serving, agreeable to the  
 Col. Dr. Surgeon and establishment of the 8th, and not for any  
 with the 8th, Army

Wm. Du Bois

State of New York, I do hereby certify that I have examined the return of  
 Garrisonians (Officers, Surgeons and Surgeons Mates) of the 8th Battalion  
 of New York, under the direction of the 8th of New York, actually serving,  
 in Island, actually serving, agreeable to the Col. Dr. Surgeon and  
 not for any with the 8th, Army, amounting to numbers, and I do affirm  
 of the same, given at New York, the 27th day of April 1879

Wm. Du Bois



regiment of the line, under Lewis DuBois, and all are supposed to have been from New Marlborough.

Joseph Rhodes, who died more than fifty years ago and who will perhaps be remembered by the older people, was on account of his bravery and conduct, offered the appointment of sergeant of his company. He had to refuse the same as he could neither read or write. It was a source of much grief to him all his life; he never spoke of it without tears in his eyes. I have spent much time in searching out these names and I am quite sure there are many more.

---

#### DUBOIS' REGIMENT.

DuBois' regiment, the fifth of the line, was raised about this and adjoining counties. Its field and staff at organization were:

Lewis DuBois, Colonel; Jacobus S. Bruyn, Lieut. Colonel; Samuel Logan, Major; Henry DuBois, Adjutant; Albert Pawling, Aid-Major; Nehemiah Carpenter, Qr. Master; Saml. Townsend, Paymaster; John Gano, Chaplain; Samuel Cooke, Surgeon; Ebenezer Hutchinson, Surgeon's Mate.

Captains—1. Co. Jacobus Rosekrans; 2. James Stewart; 3. Amos Hutchins; 4. Philip DuBois Bevier; 5. Thomas Lee; 6. Henry Goodwin; 7. John F. Hamtrack; 8. John Johnson.

First Lieutenants—1 Co. Henry Dodge; 2. Alexander McArthur; 3. Patton Jackson; 4. Michael Connelly; 5. Henry Pawling; 6. Solomon Pendelton; 7. Francis Hammer; 8. Henry W. Vanderberg. Henry Pawling was transferred to the regiment from Gansevoort's.

Second Lieutenants—1 Co. Samuel Dodge; 2. John Burnett; 3. John Furman; 4. ————; 5. Samuel English; 6. Ebenezer Mott; 7. ————; 8. James Betts.

The changes subsequently made are omitted.

The regiment was stationed in the spring of 1777 at Forts Clinton, Montgomery and Constitution in the Highlands, on garrison duty, and was there on

the 6th of October, when the forts were captured by the British forces. This was the first engagement which the regiment experienced. Lieut.-Col. Bruyn, Major Logan, and Quartermaster Carpenter, Captain Goodman, Lieuts. McArthur, Jackson, Pauling, Pendleton, Dodge, Furman and Mott; Ensigns Swartwout, McClaughrey and Legg, and Sergeant Henry Schoonmaker, were taken prisoners. About 100 privates were killed, captured or missing. The regiment lost nearly all their camp equipments and clothing. DuBois with the balance of his men marched with Gov. Clinton to Kingston at the time it was burned; in the winter following the regiment was in camp at Fishkill, and were in a very deplorable condition for want of clothing, blankets, etc. In July, 1778, the regiment was at White Plains; in 1779 it was with Gen. James Clinton in the Sullivan campaign against the Indians, and then was stationed at Fort Stanwix in the Mohawk valley—afterward divided up with other regiments.

#### CAPT. JACOB WOOD'S ORDER.

Newborough 13th of August 1777.

A List of the Exempts In Capt Wood Company of militia with the Sum they are Rated Anexed to their Names.

	£	S
Micajah Lewis .....	2	8
Nathaniel Hull .....	2	0
John Ayres .....	2	8
Jonathan Brown .....	6	8
Benjamin Woolsey .....	2	8
Abraham Lawsing .....	2	8
John Caverly .....	3	12
Charles Mackey .....	1	4
Peter Delue .....	2	8
Job St. John .....	1	4
John Young .....	4	8
Jacob Latting .....	1	4







---

Jeremiah Smith .....	2	12
Richard Carpenter .....	3	4
Obadiah Palmer .....	2	0
Benjamin Worth .....	2	0
Stephen Dugless .....	1	4
Charles Hubs .....	2	0
David Adoms .....	1	0
John Shuffild .....	1	4
Elijha Adoms .....	1	4
Edward Hallock .....	1	4
Elijah Hallock .....	1	4
Charles Mackey .....	1	4
Thomas Brown .....	3	14
Samuel Hallock .....	4	8
Abel Adoms .....	3	12
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	£66	16

If any of the Exempts prefers Stand a Draft Rather than pay their money then Let them appear and Draft according to Resolve of Congress.

---

Newmolborough 15 of August 1777.

To George Stanton & John Davis, Sergeants you are hereby Commanded forthwith to Repair to Each of the within Exempts and Demand the Sum anexed to each mans Name In your District Which Is all South of Bond pattint

If any of the within Exempts Refusees to pay the Sum Demanded you are to proceed Next monday morning & deteach a guard and Destrain of ther goods or Chattles and Deliver the Same at my house at 1 oClock In the afterNoon that may be Exposed to sail at the head of the Company—

Hereof Fail Not. Given Under my hand JACOB WOOD Capt.

I desire you would warn the men that was Not with us at fort montgomery to appear on monday at 1 oClock.

It is quite hard to understand some things about this ancient document. Jacob Wood was the captain, and he appears to have had quite a number of exempts, twenty-seven, or men claiming to be such, in his company. From the names, we see that most of them were Quakers, and on principle opposed to war, and quite likely refused to serve as soldiers.

I cannot find by what authority the captain could rate and assess them and some are rated much higher than the rest. Samuel Hallock, the Quaker preacher, must pay seven pounds eight shillings. Two sergeants were sent out to "Demand the Sum annexed to each Name." If they refused to pay, the sergeants were ordered to put a guard over them, and to destrain their goods and deliver them to the captain's house "that they may be Exposed to Sail at the head of the Company." This would look like a very high-handed piece of business, to put a guard over a person, carry his goods away, turn out the company, and sell the goods at public sale. I can account for it in no other way except by martial law, or that the captain of a company had almost unlimited power. If they did not want to "pay their money" then they could stand a draft, under a resolution of Congress. The captain probably got the money all right, as these people would pay before they would fight. He also had other trouble, as some of his men did not turn out to go to Fort Montgomery; for he directs his sergeants to warn the men that were not with the company at the Fort to appear at his house. We are not told what for, but it was for some sort of punishment. The paper gives the district to be notified as south of the Bond patent, so it was from the river and Sturgeon's corner through to Lattintown, though his company district was all the north part of the town.

Capt. Wood had a farm and a dock at the river, where he built sloops, and carried on other business. He was a good, loyal man, deserved well from his country, and did much good in the cause. He was one of the chief men in the town in his time; I find his name in many places.

Remind, I write this of August 1871

To George Stanton & Great Uncle Joseph you are known to know that I  
will write to you to each of the within Examples in 1871 and 1872  
I want to each man come you are agreed which go in. I want of each  
it may of the within Examples to give the man command of  
to make latest morning morning I think I will see the man that  
will be in the same of my house. I will be in the same  
that may be expected to see the head of the company

Great Uncle. Not given you my mind I will see

I will give you would give the men that was not with a  
I will give you would give the men that was not with a

ORDER BY CAPTAIN WOOD.



## CAPTAIN JACOB WOOD VINDICATED.

Fort Montgomery 31 May 1777

A court of inquiry by Gen. George Clinton whereof Lieut. Col. McCloughry is President.

Present Members.

Major Houghteling

Lieut. Johnson

Capt. De Witt

" Vancer

" Falkner

" Rosencrance

" Hardenburgh

" Monnell

" Tilford

" Moffat

Lieut. Hunter

" Hardenburgh

Capt. Conklin Judge Advocate.

The members being Duly Sworn also the President. Capt. Jacob Wood being Brought before the Court and Charg'd by Elijah Lewis for Disobeying Orders and Particularly in Drafting his Qato of men for the Present Service. After the Alligations and Evidence it Appears to the Court that Capt. Jacob Wood has been Maliciously and Wrongly Us'd and that he has Discharged his Duties as a good and faithful Officer agreeable to his Orders.

JAMES McCLAGHRY, Lieut. Col.

President.

## GENERAL VAUGHN'S EXPEDITION UP THE RIVER.

On the night of October 6, 1777, Forts Clinton and Montgomery had been taken, and some soldiers of this town had been killed, some wounded and some taken prisoners. The chain and boom across the river at West Point, having been destroyed, the river was open for the possession of the enemy, and it was thought by them that some assistance might be rendered to Burgoyne, who was surrounded at Saratoga by the American troops, or that a diversion might be made in his favor: so, preparatory to the expedition, Gen. Vaughn, on the 11th of October, sent Sir James Wallace up from the Highlands with a galley, a schooner and three other vessels to reconnoitre the river, and they proceeded up as far as the Smith mills



at Milton, and then returned, having burned Van Buren's mills and several other buildings on the other side of the river and some old vessels along shore, that could not get out of the way. On the 14th, the British fleet, consisting of several armed vessels, twenty galleys and flatboats and about 1,600 men left Peekskill and sailed up the river, and though the people expected something to happen, they were hardly prepared to see so large a fleet with cannon and armed men. The vessels passed here on the morning of the 15th and dropped anchor a few miles south of Kingston in the afternoon which they burned the next day. They went as far north as Saugerties, and returning, passed here on the evening of the 19th. During this time between the time they went up and returned the people here were very much worried and troubled, and great fear was entertained that the troops might land and plunder and destroy property.

Captain Case was out with his company patrolling the shore and watching their movements. The Committee of Safety were on the alert, but they had no means of defense; they advised the people to take their property and move back into the country, which many did, taking their families, their stock and valuables with them; and they hid and buried much of their property in the woods. To add to the terror, many shots were fired from the vessels on their way up at the DuBois house at Marlborough, now owned by John Rusk, and at the Anning Smith house at Milton, now owned by Anning Smith, the great-grandson.

These places were said to have been pointed out by the tories on the vessels as being owned by prominent rebels. The houses were not struck, but solid shot has been picked up around them since.

Some of the more venturesome watched the progress of the fleet from sheltered points about the shore. News soon spread that Kingston was burned and the fleet returning; then the terror and confusion knew no bounds. The people here were sure they were to be the next victims; there was very little sleep on the nights of the 18th and 19th; people were riding about on horseback; teams were hitched up, goods being packed and loaded, but during the night of the 19th, news came that the vessels were passing down the river without any indication of stopping. The next few days were busy times for the people, moving back and getting to rights. They could well be pardoned for their fear; there was defeat and destruction all about them. Some of their relatives and neighbors had been killed and some wounded; and they were entirely helpless and unprotected.

It has always been claimed about here that certain Tories of this place were with the British and assisted them to pilot up the river; this tradition has been handed down from one generation to another, but there is nothing authentic about it. There are other traditions about this expedition, but they are not known to be correct. We can easily imagine what a relief it must have been to the people when the last ship disappeared down the river. No part of the town was ever invaded by the enemy; the nearest they ever got were at the places above mentioned.

When Brant and his Indians massacred the soldiers who went out from Goshen to meet him at Minesink on the Delaware, there was another scare, but it soon subsided, as Brant got no farther.

Yet still our ancestors had their troubles; there was war and rumors of war all the time; they were taxed to the limit; their property pressed into the service, and many of their men were in the service of the country and much of their lands uncultivated.

Yet they were true and loyal to the cause and their rejoicing was great at the favorable termination of the war when it came.

Before General Vaughn's expedition passed here on its return, it had become known about the town that General Burgoyne had surrendered his army at Saratoga; and the fear of the people that they might have trouble from the enemy was soon followed by rejoicing at the surrender of the northern army. The news was proclaimed far and near, and people flocked to Lattintown from miles back in the country. The rejoicing and celebration was kept up until there was nothing left at Lattintown to drink except water.

The defeats at Forts Montgomery and Clinton and the burning of Kingston were soon followed by the surrender to the Americans of the great English army with all its equipments, which was considered by many of our devout people as a special interposition of Divine Providence. Many were the prayers of thanksgiving and praise that ascended to Heaven from a grateful people on this occasion.

---

#### LIEUTENANT ROSE CASHIERED FOR INSUBORDINATION.

At a General Court Martial held at the House of Widow Hills near Good Will Meeting House Ulster County on Friday 21 Feb. 1777.

Present Col. Woodhull President.

Col. Snyder	Maj. Wynkoop
Lieut. Col. Jansen	Capt. Salsbury
Maj. Jansen	Capt. Vancuren
Maj. Cantine	Capt. Galespie
Maj. Popno	Capt. McBride
Maj. Philips	

Came on for Tryal of Lieut. Jacobus Rose of Capt. Hasbrouck's Co., Col. Paulmer's Reg't of Ulster County, who Stands Charged before the Court of Refusing to obey the orders of a Superior officer, when ordered to detach by Ballot the Quoto of Men of his Com'y for Service on 23 Sep'r Last and also disobeying at other times.

To which Charge the said Lieut. Rose pleads guilty and further declares in the presence of this Court that he will not obey the order of drafting men by Ballot in future.

Capt. Hasbrouck Deposed and said That Lieut. Rose never appeared to him to be unfriendly, but his General Character is Rather unfriendly to the States that he Commonly associates himself with those People that is Disaffected and suspected of being Really friends \* \* \* Maj. John Cantine deposed That sometime in Sept. Last Lieut. Jacobus Rose \* \* \* was ordered by this deponant, agreeable to a Resolution of the Convention of this State to detach Six men by Ballot being the Quoto of the Company he then Commanded, But absolutely Refused to do so though several times requested by this Deponant, also Refused to Raise his Quoto another time, notwithstanding this deponant held out to him under what solemn Trust of Honour and Religion, he had obligated himself to obey his superior officers at the time he Received his Commission. \* \* \*

The Court taking into Consideration the Case of Lieut. Rose \* \* \* and from his Confession together with the Evidence do find him guilty of the within charge and Adjudge him the said Lieut. Rose to be Cashired, and to pay a Fine of Thirty pounds and also be Rendered Incapable of ever bearing a Commission again in this State.

The Within is the Proceedings of the Tryal of Lieut. Rose.  
Attest.

JESSE WOODHULL, President.

JOHN HATHORN

Judge Advocate

NEW MARLBOROUGH 26 APRIL, 1777.

Taken up by Lieut. Potter and brought before the Committee of New Marlborough, Samuel Towndson Depositions of Ebenezer St. John and Andrew Ayres, Against Samuel Towndson.

Appeared before this Committee Ebenezer St. John, and made oath that he heard the said Samuel Towndson say that after being warned he Did not Care for their Orders, and would not be Running after their Damned Nonsense. He was asked if he was not willing to obey Orders, and he Swore he would not, and Rode Round Mr. Freyer that was Discoursing with him in a way of Ridicule, and asked the said Freyer if he was not ashamed of going upon Such a Foolish Errand, as he had been to alarm the Colonies and inhabitants of Concerning those

Tories now gone off. He said if he had alarmed five hundred he would not be able to take them. Andrew Ayres standing by told the said Towndson that he would take them with twenty-five men if he could come at them, and said Towndson told Ayres that he might take twenty-five of the best of his Damned Wigs and he would bring twenty-five men that should meet him upon Lattig Town plain and fight it out with him, and insisted upon Ayres Entering into bonds to meet him, which Ayres did not choose to do. And further this Deponant Saith not.

EBENEZER ST. JOHN

Personally appeared before this Committee, Andrew Ayres, and made oath and Saith that he was discoursing with Mr. Freyer Concerning the Toryes, Shooting Jonathan Terwillegar, and taking the said Freyer's Brother. The said Towndson being present, was asked by Freyer why he did not come to assist to take them. He told him he was warned to appear but not when nor he did not care when. The said Towndson demanded of Freyer where he had been and he said Towndson told him he had been to Alarm the County and he said five hundred would not take them.

The said Ayres told him that he would engage to be one of the twenty-five that would take them. The said Towndson said he might take twenty-five of the best of his Wigs, and he would take as many Tories and meet him on the Plain at Latting Town and Fight it out for which he offered to Stake money or draw Bonds for Fifty Pounds, and further Saith not.

ANDREW AIERS.

It would appear from the above proceedings that tories were being enlisted into the service of the English, that the town committee had issued orders for the people to turn out to intercept them, that Freyer had been riding around notifying, and that Towndson after having been notified to turn out, had refused to do so, and that together with his conduct afterward had prompted the committee to order Lieut. Potter to arrest him and bring him before the committee; and it would appear from the following peti-



tion which Townsdon makes, that the committee held and imprisoned him.

#### PETITION OF SAMUEL TOWNSEND.

To the Honorable the Council of Safety for the State of New York in Council convened.

The Petition of Samuel Townsend of New Marlborough precinct and State of New York Confined on Board the vessel at the strand of Kingston for being thought an enemy of this State Humbly sheweth, That ye petitioner some time ago being intoxicated in Liquor inadvertantly fell into company with a person, and jockingly said to him that he might bring five and twenty Damd Wigs against five and twenty Tories and that the Tories would beat them there on the plain where they then was (at a place called Lating Town) for which a Complaint was entered to the Committee of New Marlborough and ye petitioner was committed to gaol for the same. That ye petitioner is sensible that what he said and did he ought not to have done and is very sorry for the same and he should not have acted in that manner had he been in his sober hours  
\* \* \* May 15, 1777.

SAMUEL TOWNSEND.

Townsend was tried on April 26; on April 30, he making the following petition:

To the Honrable the Representatives of the State of New York In Convention Assembled.

The Petition of Samuel Townsend Humbly Sheweth

That yr petitioner is at present Confined in the Common Gaol of Kingston for Being thought unfriendly to the American States That yr petitioner some few Days ago went from Home upon some Business & happened to Gett a Little Intoxicated in Liquor, and upon his Return home, Inadvertantly fell in Company upon the Road with a person unknown to yr petitioner & Discoursing and Joking about the Torries passing through there & Escaping this person says to yr petitioner that if he had been with the wigs they should not have Escaped so, Inadvertantly and by way of Boasting, that he would have Done Great Feets as a Tory could not look a whig in the face, to which your petitioner being merry and in Liquor, Wantonly and in a Bantering manner told him that in the Lane through which



they were then Riding five & twenty wigs would not Beat five & twenty Torries & Joking together they parted & yr petitioner thought no more of it, since he has Been taken up and Confined, as he supposes on the above joke.

Being concouss to himself of his not committing any Crime or of being unfriendly to the American Cause worthy of punishment \* \* \*

That yr petitioner is Extremely sorry for what he may have said and hopes his Intoxication & Looseness of his Tongue will Be forgiven by this Honorable Convention as it would not have been expressed by him in his sober Hours: That yr petitioner has a wife and two Children and a helpless mother all which must Be supported by his Labour & should he be kept confined in this time his family must unavoidably suffer through want as yr petitioner is but of Indigint Circumstances and fully conceives it is Extremely hard to keep him confined to the Great Distress of his family as well as Grief of yr petitioner. Yr petitioner therefore humbly prays that this Honorable Convention would Be favorably pleased to take the premises under their serious consideration so as that yr petitioner may be relieved and Discharged from his Confinement or such Relief as to the Honorable House shall seem meet and yr petitioner will ever pray.

Kingston Gaol April 30 1777.

SAMUEL TOWNSEND.

From this petition it would appear Townsend got into jail very soon after his arrest, and he was not suited with his conditions. It is somewhat similar to his other petition made afterward and most likely for the same offense, and if this be so, it would indicate that the tories at this time went through Lattintown and escaped. It was probably the same transaction. It is hard to reconcile all the facts and the reader must judge for himself, as I give all I have.

---

#### PETITION OF ELIZABETH WIGGINS.

To the Honorable the Convention of the State of New York.

The Petition of Elizabeth Wiggins Humbly Showeth That notwithstanding Stephen Wiggins The Husband of yr Petitioner is supposed to be with the Ministerial Army which in Fact may

be the Case yet the seizing of the whole of his Personal Property which in Fact is all the Estate he could call his own as matters stands Truly Circumstances in a more common Hardship on your Petitioner, as your Petitioner is able to prove by good Authority that her Husband went off Intentionally against her will and advice, That her two sons Remain at home with her Disapproved much of their Fathers going off, also as they are of age have from time to time when called upon Cheerfully done their duty in the Militia \* \* \* Yr Petitioner is a poor woman with a large family of small Children and can now Barely support them, with the help of her sons and what little Stock of Cattle she had, which stock is now seized by order of your Honorable House \* \* \* Your Petitioner therefore humbly prays that your Honorable House will be pleased to take the Case of your Poor distressed Petitioner as above Petition into consideration as well as the care of her two sons, and allow them the use of the whole, or at least a part of the Estate so seized and give orders to the gentlemen appointed to make Sale thereof accordingly. But in case you shall think Proper Notwithstanding to continue the Sale your Petitioner most earnestly prays that she may be allowed the use of one cow, and her riding mare which she purchased since her Husband's Absence, and Prays that in Case the Property is Sold that her Sons may be discharged from Militia Duty as she will then have no other Dependence than the daily Labor of said sons for the support of herself and large family \* \* \*

April 24 1777

ELIZABETH WIGGINS

P. S. We the subscribers being Perfectly acquainted with the above Petitioner and think it highly reasonable that the Honorable Convention be pleased to grant the prayer of the above Petitioner.

Witness our hands the date above

LEWIS DUBOIS, Major  
STEPHEN CASE Captain  
JACOB WOOD Captain

This is easily understood. Wiggins had left his family and gone off and enlisted with the enemy. His property had been seized by the Commissioners of Confiscation, and his wife was making this strong appeal to the highest State authority; it is an earnest and eloquent appeal and shows the great distress under which she labored. Our officers here, DuBois and the

rest, indorsed the petition and tried to help her. I do not find the result, but it is quite likely she got the property.

#### LEWIS DUBOIS' COURT MARTIAL.

At A General Court Martial held at Fort Montgomery April 30, 1777. Agreeable to the Orders of his Honor Brigadier General George Clinton, dated the said 30 Day of April, for the trial of all such Persons, as shall come before them, charged with Leveying War against the State of New York within the same, adhering to the King of Great Britten, enlisting Soldiers and being enlisted as a Soldier in the Service of the King of Great Britten, and owing Allegiance or deriving protection from the Laws of the State of New York.

Present Col. DuBois President.

Capt. Rosecrans	Capt. Conklin
Stewart	Milligan
Lee	Vancura
Bevier	McBride
Goodwin	Dewitt
Nicoll	Schoomaker
Tilford	Lieut. Post
Hardenbergh	" Hunter
Hasbrouck	

Captain Lusk as Judge Advocate.

After several other cases had been taken up, Jacobus Rose was brought the court. He plead "Guilty" to the 1, 2 & 4 charges, to the 3d "Not Guilty," and confessed: "That one David McGiven a Capt. in Col. Fanning's Regiment told him that every man who enlisted in the King's Service should have 100 acres of land and each of his children should have 50, and five pounds bounty and Pay from the time of enlistment to the Discharge \* \* \* . That he told the Men he engaged to enlist that Col. Fanning told him that they had only their Government to Clear, That Gov. Tryon was to be their General. That he (Rose) gave orders to his men to load their guns and Defend themselves if necessary. That the second Time he went to New York he carried 17 men with him \* \* \* That he had 33 or 34 men with him at this time. That he left New York about 20 days ago.

“Arthur McKinney being brought before the court charged holding 1st correspondence with and giving Intelligence to the Enemy, 2d giving them aid and comfort” to both of which he pleads “Not Guilty.”

“The Prisoner being examined says that some time Saturday Night last Rose and his Party came to his farm, that he (the Prisoner) gave them food, and that his wench informed Rose that the Melitia were in pursuit of them and that he (the Prisoner) afraid that Rose or his Party would Burn his Barn if he (the Prisoner) discovered them, and that Rose Begged him not to Discover them which he Did not Do \* \* \* That he knew Rose to be an officer and if he (Rose) should be taken would be Hanged and (he the prisoner) said he Did not like to have Rose’s Blood on his hands but further Says he was innocent of their coming.

Isaac Lockwood was brought before the Court Charged with a Crime for attempting to Join the Enemy, Pleads Not Guilty.

The Prisoner being Examined says that he (the Prisoner) was persuaded by Silas Gardiner to go to New York. \* \* \*

Silas Gardiner charged with Levying War against the United States of America for holding Correspondence and aiding and Assisting the Enemies of the said States Pleads not Guilty. \* \* \*

Many cases were tried by this court martial. General Clinton on the 30th day of April, 1777, issued an order convening the court. On the same day in the morning the court met and the proceedings of the court say:

The Court having Sat till 3 o’clock in the afternoon, and the Guard house crowded with Prisoners and the court resolved that an immediate Example was necessary and requisite to deter intestine Enemys from continuing Treasonable Practices against the State, and it being also probable that this Post would soon be beseiged by the enemy. The court adjourned until 5 o’clock in the afternoon. It then resumed and continued until a long time in the night. The court was continued the next day, and, in these two days, fourteen men were adjudged to suffer the “Pains and Penalties of Death by being hanged by the neck until they are dead.”

Others were sentenced to different terms of imprisonment, some discharged. "Isaac Lockwood was sentenced to be Confined in a Common Goal During the Present War with the King of Great Britten or Until he shall be Released by proper Authority." This was a most remarkable court martial. It surpasses in the amount of work done, large number of people tried and the number of men sentenced to death, any court martial during the Revolution. In fact its equal cannot be found at any time in the annals of this country. Such summary trial and proceedings have never been heard even in Russia.

DuBois must have been a man of much decision of character and firmness, and not to be turned from his duty by any sentiments of sympathy and mercy. The facts and evidence were very strong against these men. Some of them had been captured with arms in their hands and they had made armed resistance. They were marching through the country armed and equipped with the intention of joining the English troops at New York city. Men from all over the State had already joined the enemy, and it had become necessary in order to deter enlistments in the British army, that summary and stern measures should be made to prevent such enlistments. It was demoralizing patriots in the field, and it was discouraging to the people who were trying to maintain the war against the invaders. The men who constituted this court martial were good and true men, and undoubtedly did their duty as they understood it. Most of them afterward became prominent in the communities in which they lived, and many of them afterward held positions of honor and trust in the State. Some of the best families in this county and State are descended from these men.

In the courts of law of this State, and the other States it has sometimes taken weeks to convict a man

of murder even when it was known from the beginning that he was guilty, but this court was not disposed to spend much time and sympathy upon men whom they considered and knew to be guilty from the start. This court martial must have had a very salutary effect, as very little was heard of the tories about this county after this.

---

NO CONSIDERATION TO BE SHOWN TRAITORS.

*Gen. Clinton insists that examples be made of them to deter others from following their examples.*

---

Fort Montgomery 2d May 1777.

Dear Sir,

Inclosed I transmit to the Honorable the Convention the Proceedings of a General Court Martial at this Post for the Tryal of Jacobus Rose and sundry other Persons charged with Treason against the State. The Conduct of many of these Traitors are so daring and Insolent that a sudden and severe Example to me seems absolutely necessary to deter others from the commission of like Crimes and I am persuaded to suffer these to escape with impunity would be Cruelty in the End. There are many others yet untried for want of evidence in the Guard House here which occasion double guards and greatly adds to the Fatigue of the Soldiery already overburdened with the Works necessary for the Defence of the Post.

These reasons and the Trouble they would necessarily be to us in Case of an Attack induces me to wish a speedy Answer from the Convention. The Inhabitants are so much irritated by the Conduct of the Prisoners in marching armed in a Body to join the Enemy that I fear they will soon take the Law in their own hands against them \* \* \*

You will observe that Gardiner & some others of the Prisoners were not of Rose's party & that Gardiner pleads in his Defence a Certificate of his having taken the Oath of Allegiance before the Commissioners for detecting Conspiracies since the Commissions of his Crimes which the Court however concluded was obtained artfully & through misinformation & indeed that it was out of the Line of the Commissioners' duty \* \* \*



You observe by the Examination of Rose & his Party sundry of them left him went Home & are not yet taken who ought to be immediately apprehended.

I am with due Respect your Obed't Serv't

GEO. CLINTON.

To President of Convention.

---

#### GENERAL CLINTON ABOUT THE TORIES.

Fort Montgomery 4th May 1777.

Dear Sir,

Indorsed I send you a List (List not found) of the Traitors who were going to Join our Country's Enemies in New York, under the Directions of Jacobus Rose together with a List of the Names of Persons who have knowingly assisted & abetted them. On the list I have noted such as we have taken, the others are yet missing and as I have Reason to believe that not more than five were killed the Rest must yet be hiding about the country and it is essential to the Internal Peace & Safety of the Country that this wicked Banditte should be entirely broken up. I think too much Pains can not be taken to apprehend or destroy them. I have parties out after them \* \* \*.

Your M't Obed't Serv't

GEORGE CLINTON.

To the Hon. President of the Convention  
of the State of New York.

---

#### JACOBUS ROSE.

I find that the Tories who got some of the people in these troubles were Jacobus Rose and his men. It appears that he was engaged in recruiting men in this and adjoining towns for enlistment in the British army at New York city. It appears by his confession, that he had taken seventeen men to New York city at one time, and the next time he took thirty-three or thirty-four men. This was during the time that Freyer had been to warn the colonies and inhabitants, and Townsend had refused to turn out to assist

to take them. I find that he took his men to Arthur McKinney's one night and quartered them in his barn, and made the people get victuals for them. McKinney was arrested on account thereof and was charged with holding correspondence with and giving intelligence to the enemy and giving them aid and comfort. He was brought before the committee and sent for trial before a court martial at Fort Montgomery, of which Col. Lewis DuBois was president, and was convicted and imprisoned. Rose went through Lattintown with his men and got them safely to the English army; but it appears that the next time he tried it he was arrested with his men and taken before the court martial at Fort Montgomery for trial, April 30, 1777. He was charged first, with levying war against the State of New York; second, with adhering to the King of Great Britain; third, with enlisting men in the service of the King, and fourth, with being enlisted in the service himself.. He pleaded not guilty to the third charge of enlisting men. He was convicted and sentenced "to be hanged by the neck until he was dead." He made the following petition.

Petition of Jacobus Rose and Jacob Middagh, To the Honorable the Committee of the State of New York, The Humble Petition of two unhappy Prisoners now by order of your House under sentence to be hanged this Day Most Humbly Showeth That although their conscience doth not in the least accuse them of being guilty of any sin against God or their country by doing what they are condemned to suffer Death for, yet your Petitioners are heartily sorry for having incurred the Displeasure of your House in so sensible a manner, That as sinful men, it is an awful and Dreadful thought to be so suddenly sent to Eternity without any time to repent of the Sins of our Past Lives and to make our peace with that God, who must finally judge us all for the deeds done in the flesh; that therefore to prepare for this great and awful trial, Your Petitioners most Humbly beg that they may have a Respite of a few Days.

and Your Petitioners as in Duty bound shall in the meantime earnestly pray.

JACOBUS ROSE  
JACOB MIDDAGH

Kingston, May 15th, 1777

The petition was rejected. I do not know as Rose was a resident of this town but he was recruiting men here and all about the surrounding country, and appears to have got himself and many people in trouble. Rose and Middagh were hanged and it has been claimed that this is one of the reasons why the British burned Kingston a few months after.

Elnathan Foster gave bond as follows:

Know All Men by these presents, that we, Elnathan Foster and Humphrey Merrett \* \* \* are held and jointly and severally bound unto the Treasurer of the State of New York in the sum of 100 lbs. to be paid to the said Treasurer, on or before the first day of June next, for the payment whereof we bind ourselves, heirs \* \* \* Sealed with our seals, dated the 26th of May 1777. The Condition of this Obligation is such, that if the said Elnathan Foster shall and do forthwith proceed to his usual place of Abode and there continue to reside and not to depart from the Bounds of his Farm, until he shall receive Permission from this Committee of Safety, or further action and Order of this State for so doing, And also that in the meantime he shall not say or do anything inimical to the liberties of America, Then this Obligation to be void or else to remain in full force and virtue.

ELNATHAN FOSTER  
HUMPHREY MERRETT

January 12, 1776.—In Committee of Safety.

Ulster County — Stephen Seymour, of full age, being sworn on the Holy Evangelists, this 4th day of Jan'y, 1776, saith, that on Monday evening, the first inst., at the house of Daniel McGiden, he heard Samuel Devine repeatedly drink damnation to the Congress and all the Whigs; that last year was Whig year, but this would be Tory year; and likewise that all the Whigs would be hanged in the spring; and furthermore called the Whigs a pack of damned rebels — and further saith that he would not obey his officers more than he would a dog.

Ulster County — Henry Lockwood, of full age, being duly sworn, saith, that on his way home from Newburgh he met with some persons, among whom was a certain Samuel Devine, who then asked him if he did not know there was a reward for taking up a Committee man and sending him on board a man-of-war; who then threatened to take this deponent, he being one of the Committee of Marlborough Precinct, and that he would have 40 lbs. cash, or 50 acres of land, for delivering him, &c

Devine was released under this charge, but in 1777 was court martialed and sentenced to be hanged. He was afterward pardoned by Governor Clinton. Devine and others made the following petition:

Gentlemen:

Famine more formidable than the sword and pestilence united, now presents itself to us, the gaoler informs us that he has orders to decline Supplying us with provisions. Is it possible that a Council of Safety for the State of New York can issue so horrid an order? Perish the ungrateful suggestion, we cannot believe it, to keep man in close confinement with all the precautions practicable by human ingenuity and at the same time deny them the necessaries of life is unprecedented among them we call savages. There are many among us destitute of money and of every means to preserve existence. There possibly are some who can supply themselves, but let a scrutiny be made and let not them who cannot, perish. We have not, we will not pursue any violent measures, we trust in God and the humanity of your honorable board and are Gentlemen, Your Distressed humble Servants.

Robert Nickolesson

Harrow Wilkinson

his

Jacob x Scoulenar

mark

Silas Gardiner

Samuel Devine

James Beggs

Thos. Wilkinson

Wm. Orr

his

Alex. x Campell

mark

Isaac Lockwood  
Henry Plank  
Caruth Brisben  
his  
Robert x Briget Nigor  
mark

To the Honorable the Council of Safety for the State of New  
York

Kingston gaol, August 23, 1777.

---

#### PETITION OF SILAS GARDINER.

To the Honorable the Representatives of the State of New York in Convention Assembled. The Petition of Silas Gardiner Humbly Showeth that your petitioner is one of the unhappy persons who are confined in the Dungeon of the Common Gaol of Kingston and sentenced to Die by Court Martial. That as this Honorable Convention hath the Confirming of the sentence yr petitioner is therefore led to offer by his petition, That as this Honorable House hath Been ever ready to hear the petitions of the Distressed and always followed the unerring & Divine precept (which says mercy Rejoiseth Against Judgment) and Especially as he humbly conceives he is wrongfully condemned by false accusations. That yr petitioner some time last January went to New York & Returned and was about Returning again in company with one Isaac Lockwood But was taken & sent to Fishkill, Try'd by the Commissions & Discharged from the said offence. That yr petitioner was Returned to his family and had been but about twelve hours home before he was apprehended by some of his neighbors, and taken Down to the Forts & Confined & Sentenced to Die. That yr petitioner knows of nothing that can be laid to his charge since his Discharge from the said Commissions. But is Informed that the said Isaac Lockwood has sworn that yr petitioner enticed him the said Lockwood to go off the Time when they were both apprehended. That yr petitioner can sufficiently prove by several witnesses if required that the accusation of the said Isaac Lockwood is false as the said witnesses is Ready to testify that the said Isaac Lockwood was Ready and about going off to New York Before yr petitioner Returned therefrom. That yr petitioner is in a truly Deplora-

ble and pitable situation Being Condemned for a Crime for which he hath Been Legally Discharged, and is conscious to himself of not having Committed any thing since his Discharge worthy of punishment yr Petitioner therefore Humbly prays and implores that this Honorable House will be favorably pleased & mercifully Disposed to take this Deplorable Case under their most serious consideration so as that yr petitioner may be Relieved from the said sentence of Death by pardoning yr petitioner and Discharging him from his confinement or such other Relief as to this Honorable House shall seem meet. And yr petitioner shall ever pray.

SILAS GARDINER.

Kingston Gaol May 9, 1777.

#### PETITION OF ARTHUR MCKINNEY.

To the Honorable the Representatives of the State of New York in Convention assembled.

The Petition of Arthur McKinney Humbly sheweth That your petitioner is at present a Prisoner Confined in the Dungeon of the Common Gaol of Kingston and under sentence of Death for an offence Against the Law of this State Confirmed by a Resolve of this Honorable Convention passed the 14th day of April last.

That the said Resolve was unknown to your Petitioner \* \* \*

That yr petitioner is Innocently brought into this Dismal Snare by some ill Disposed person who must have directed them to his Barn in the Dead of the night unknown to your petitioner & without his knowledge, and as he looks upon himself as a Dying man it is his Indispensible Duty, as he regards the good of his soul in the next life to say or Declare nothing but truth yr Petitioner therefore is Ready & willing to lay his hand on the sacred word of God, and Solemnly Declare that he neither Knew of their coming or of their being there until the next morning when he went to feed his Cattle as usual, and then he found the men in the Barn, and they would not let him go out until he made his Negro wench bring victuals to them \* \* \*

That yr petitioner is in a truly deplorable condition, Being bound with Iron Bands in a Dark and Dismal Dungeon. \* \* \*

ARTHUR MCKINNEY.



To the Hond. Council of Safety for the State of New York.

The Humble petition of divers of the Inhabitants of New Borough and New Marlborough, Precinct of Ulster County, Most humbly Showeth, That we the Neighbors and acquaintances of Samuel Devine, now in confinement at Kingston, and seeing the distress to his wife and young family are reduced by reason of his absence, and also to what they will be reduced to if they can get no assistance from him in Provisions and Provender for the approaching season, We hereby humbly pray that he may be relieved from his confinement and sent to his family under such restraint as you in your wisdom shall think proper, and we with truth assure you, that as friends to our Country's cause we would not be thought to ask Liberty for an Enemy, and have not the least cause of Suspecting that he will do anything for the prejudice of the United States of America, what he formerly has done, we rather believe has been from passion more than from principle, all of which we submit to your wise and gracious judgment.

Petitioners shall forever pray.

Jon Scot	Joseph Ransom	Jonathan Lane
Edward turner	John gee	Nehemiah horton
Hazel Smith	Henry Cronk	Andrew gee
Dene Relyea	William gerow	William gee, Senyr
Benjamin Relyea	John gerow	Cornelius Pohlames
Peter terpenney	William Relyea	James Devine
Frederick Cronk	Joseph Devine	

Newborough above named was Newburgh. It was often called in ancient papers New Borough.

---

#### PETITION OF LEVI QUIMBY.

To the Honorable Council of Safety for the State of New York.

The Humble Petition of Levi Quimby whose name is herwith subscribed, Humbly Sheweth,

That whereas your Petitioner on the first of March last past met with three men whose names entirely slipt my memory, being by them persuaded to leave my habitation, wife and children and went down to New York. While there on York Island being informed by a man from New Jersey that the Honorable Convention of the State of New York had passed an act of grace, offering free pardon to subjects that had committed

treasonable acts against this State and that would return again to their allegiance. In consequence of said information your humble petitioner left New York Island the 14th of this Instant to take the Benefit of the act of grace pursuant to the declaration or ordinance of the Convention of the State of New York passed the 10th of this Instant offering free pardon to such of the Subjects of the said State as having committed treasonable acts against the same, should return to their allegiance.

Your petitioner appeared before Major Lewis DuBois, one of the Field officers of Coll. Jonathan Hasbrouck's Regiment of Militia, on the 19th of this Instant and took the oath prescribed in said Declaration or ordinance above recited and herewith produce the Certificate of Major Lewis DuBois and pray the Honorable Council of Safety to pardon all and every treasonable acts and deeds by me committed heretofore against this State, and your petitioner begs to be restored to a participation of all the rights, liberties and privileges appertaining to the good people thereof. And your petitioner will ever pray.

LEVI QUIMBY.

New Marlborough, May ye 19th, 1777.

I do hereby certify that the bearer hereof of Levi Quimby has this Day appeared before me and took the oath of allegiance to the State of New York agreeable to a resolve of the Honorable Convention of the State of New York passed the 10th Day of this Instant as witness my hand Day and Date above.

LEWIS DUBOIS Major

#### PETITION OF LEVI AND NATHANIEL QUIMBY.

Respected Sir:

I am a Prisoner confined in this jail Transmitted from New Windsor here. I came from New York on a Proclamation Issued by Major Gen'l Putman and when we Arrived at whome we Immediately went to the committee of New Marlborough and they regularly Examined us Both and told us to go to our whomes and there Quietly and peaceably remain but malicious people tuk us up, notwithstanding the Committee Cleared us, and sent us here. As you are a gentleman of Probity we humbly pray of you to order us to be brought before you in order that

we may know what we may depend on. Sir your complacency will ever be acknowledged.

LEVI QUIMBY

NATHANIEL QUIMBY

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Jno Scott, Esq.

The John Scott above spoken of was a Brigadier General, and it appears that people suspected of being Tories or unfriendly to the cause of liberty could take the oath of loyalty before an officer of the army or could petition such officer for redress and protection. The officer could issue to them certificates that would insure immunity from arrest or prosecution.

#### RECOGNIZANCE OF LEVI QUIMBY.

Be it remembered that on the seventh day of January 1777, Personally appeared before me Robert Benson one of the Secretaries of the Convention of the State of New York Levi Quimby of New Marlboro' Precinct in the County of Ulster and Isaac Wilsey of Carlote Precinct in the County of Dutchess yeoman, who acknowledged themselves to be jointly & Severally indebted to the People of the State of New York in the Sum of two hundred Pounds money of the said State to be levied on their Goods & Chattles Lands & Tenements if Default be made in the Condition following The Condition of this Recognizance in such that if the above bounden Levi Quimby shall well & truly appear at the next Court of Oyer & Terminer and general Goal Delivery which shall be held in & for the County of Ulster to answer such matters as shall be Charged then and there Against him & not depart without Leave; then the above Recognizance to be Void & of none Effect otherwise to be and remain in full force & Effect

Taken & acknowledged the day & year above written

Robert Benson, Secretary.

LEVI QUIMBY      Seal

ISAAC WILSEY      Seal

It appears from the previous petitions of Levi Quimby that he had been down to New York and

joined the British army or else was suspected of having done so, and of being friendly to the King and opposed in some way to the colonies. All the year of 1777 he was under surveillance. The Committee of Safety were watching him and it seems he had been arrested several times and was liable to be arrested at any time; and finally he had appeared before the secretary of the convention, Robert Benson and had made and filed a bond. Quimby must have been arrested for treason previous to giving this bond, and he was bound over to the court, at which court he was to answer for that offense or some other charge. It related in some way to his unfriendliness to the cause of liberty. I find no account of any other proceeding. He very likely got along all right, as he remained here and was always afterward a good citizen.

---

#### JACOB DAYTON THE BLACKSMITH.

There has always been a tradition here — it has followed the name from one generation to another — that Jacob Dayton was a tory in the Revolution and piloted Vaughn's expedition up the Hudson river when it burned Kingston. I remember of hearing this when a little child and have heard it ever since; it has been a common expression among the people ever since the war. So I have looked up this tradition and have been quite curious to find out if there was anything in it, but I have utterly failed except in finding that he was suspected as many others were, who differed in opinion about the war, as being unfriendly to the cause, and was required to give bonds for his loyalty. I have the original bond, a copy of which is given hereafter. I cannot find that he piloted the British vessels up the river. It certainly was not necessary, as the water was deep and their vessels small, and they arrived at

Kingston in the daytime. Had he done so, it would certainly have been known at the time, and the Kingston people would afterward have killed him, but he continued to live here during most of the contest, and even after the war and until he died many years afterward. He owned property and was a man of standing and carried on business; he was a class leader in the Methodist church in 1789 ("Jacob Dayton's class near Latten Town"). He took an active part in church and town matters and was one of the first trustees of the Milton Methodist Church. He raised a large family, many of the descendants of whom now reside in the town, and about the county; he was the great-grandfather of the late Morgan A. Dayton, the lawyer. He was a good citizen as far as I can find out, and was never interfered with after the war on account of his opinions and conduct in relation to the Revolution. It is passing strange how such a widespread tradition could exist on so slight a foundation as there appears to be for it; there may be more about it but I have failed to find it. It was a common expression among the neighbors: "Where did Dayton get all this property, if the English did not give it to him?"

The following bond was given by Dayton:

Know all men by these presents; That I, Jacob Dayton, blacksmith of the Precinct of New Marlborough in the County of Ulster and State of New York am held and firmly bound unto Nathaniel Potter, farmer of New Paltz in the County and State aforesaid, in the penal sum of Five Hundred Pounds to be paid to the said Nathaniel Potter, or his certain Attorney, heirs, executors, administrators, or assigns, for which payment to be made and done, I do hereby bind myself, my heirs, executors, administrators, and every of them firmly by these presents and sealed.

Dated this twenty-six day of July, 1778.

The Condition of this Obligation is such that if the above Jacob Dayton shall well and truly behave himself to all the



friends of Liberty in this State, or any other State within herein, he shall reside in all things according to the Laws of the said State, obeying all commands, then this present obligation shall be void and of none effect; otherwise to remain in full force and virtue.

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of us

Jacob Wood

Noah Woolsey

JACOB DAYTON (Seal)

### WILL OF JACOB DAYTON.

Devises to Benjamin & others, children of his son, Aristodes, dec'd, certain lands,—180 acres &c. All the rest of his real and personal estate to be valued and divided by three appraisers or commissioners, chosen by his executors, into five equal parts, and divided among his children and grandchildren.

One-fifth part thereof to his son, Cornbury Dayton, to be allotted to him on the homestead farm; one-fifth to his son, Jacob,—that the farm he now resides on be set off to him in his share of the estate; one-fifth to his son, Caleb, that the farm he now resides on be set off to him as his share; the other remaining two-fifths part be divided in nine equal shares; one-ninth to his son, Daniel; one-ninth to the children of his son, Hustis, dec'd; one-ninth to the children of his son, Aristodes, dec'd; one-ninth to his executors in trust for his daughter, Martha Russell, to have the use of it during her life, then to go to her children; one-ninth to executors in trust for his daughter, Elizabeth, wife of George Ball, to have the use of and then to go to her children; one-ninth to executors in trust for his daughter, Polly Thompson, and then to go to her children; one-ninth for children of daughter, Fanny Tillson; one-ninth to children of daughter, Phebe Sloan, dec'd; one-ninth to children of his daughter, Lucretia Sutton, dec'd. \* \* \*

The executors named were his sons, Cornbury, Jacob, Daniel, and Caleb and his friend, Moses Woolsey. A codicil dated August 7, 1832, makes some slight changes, and directs “That the burying ground which I have set off on my farm be fenced by my executors and kept for a family burying ground to the remotest generation for all my relatives.”



Jacob Dayton died at the old Dayton homestead in 1836 at the age of 80, leaving several hundred acres of land, considerable personal property, and a large family. His will was contested; thirty-two witnesses were sworn, the most prominent men in Marlborough and New Paltz were witnesses. The will was admitted to probate and the property distributed. It appears by the will that most of the children and grandchildren were occupying his lands at the time of his death and he provided as near as he could that they were to have the lands they lived on. He certainly had been a very successful man, and many attributed his good fortune to his supposed loyalty to England, but much of this feeling arose, no doubt, from jealousy.

---

#### PETITION OF LEONARD SMITH.

To the Honorable the Representatives of the State of New York in Convention assembled. The petition of Leonard Smith of New Marlborough Precinct, County of Ulster and State of New York, Humbly sheweth that your petitioner's sloop was taken into the service of this State, October last past and continued in the service until November, and was employed in carrying stores, &c to and from King's bridge to Tarrytown. That said sloop, the last trip she made from King's bridge to Tarrytown, was made there by reason of the enemy's approach. That the sails belonging to said sloop were taken off and put into the store of this State. That your petitioner has applied since to his employers for sails, &c to endeavor to get away the said sloop, but could get none. But they referred him to the Honorable Convention for redress therefore, That your petitioner has a certificate ready to be produced of the said sloop being employed in the service of this State. That your petitioner conceives that as the said sloop was in the service of this State, it would be extremely hard and unreasonable that the loss of said sloop should fall on and be borne by your petitioner. Your petitioner, therefore, humbly prays that this Honorable House would be favorably pleased to take the premises under

consideration, and to make some provision for the payment of the said sloop, or to give such other relief in the premises as to this Honorable House should seem meet, and your petitioner shall ever pray.

LEONARD SMITH.

Kingston, March 25, 1777.

---

CERTIFICATE OF SLOOP SALLY.

Peekskill, Mar. 15, 1777.

This is to certify that the Sloop Sally belonging to Leonard J. Smith was employed in the Continental service in the months of Oct. & Nov. last.

WILL<sup>M</sup> DOBBS.

---

BOND OF JOSIAH LOCKWOOD.

Know all men by these presents that we, Josiah Lockwood and Uriah Drake, of the Precinct of New Marlborough \* \* \* are held and firmly bound unto the United States of America in the just and full sum of 300 pounds \* \* \* to be paid to the said States or to such person or persons as shall be hereinafter nominated to receive such fines and penalties.

Which payment well and truly to be made and done, we bind ourselves respectively \* \* \*

Sealed with our seals and dated this seventh day of March 1777.

The condition of this obligation is such that if the above bounden Josiah Lockwood do personally appear before a general Court Martial to be held at the Paltz \* \* \* on the 4th day of April next there to remain until legally discharged by said Court, then this obligation to be void otherwise to be and remain in full force and virtue.

JOSIAH LOCKWOOD (Seal)

URIAH DRAKE (Seal)

In presence of  
John Hothorn  
Elizabeth Hothorn

### PETITION OF CADWALLADER COLDEN, JR.

To the Honorable the Representatives of the State of New York  
in Convention.

That your Petitioner impressed with the most painful apprehensions of Callamities that would flow from a separation of the American Colonies from the government of Great Britain, Did in the beginning of the present most unhappy Disputes appear opposed to such measures as he Imagined would Involve his Country in Distress in consequence of which he was stigmatized by those from whom he Differed in Sentiment with the odious appellation of an Enemy of his Country, and thereby became the object of hatred, Slander and malevolence was often insulted and frequently threatened with Destruction of his Person and Preoperty \* \* \* was among the first that signed the general association, since which time your Petitioner doth aver that he hath in no way whatever opposed or obstructed any public measures, nor hath he in any one Instance, either Persuaded or Dissuaded any man \* \* \*

Notwithstanding which and without the least cause your Petitioner's house was surrounded by an armed body of men commanded by Col. Palmer in the dead of the night of the 24 of June last, and on being granted admission he the said Palmer and Divers others proceeded to search every part of the house of your Petitioner for arms and ammunition &c, also Examined his Desk and Chest of Papers and though said Palmer declared himself perfectly satisfied that your Petitioner was destitute of all offensive weapons &c he nevertheless seized the person of your Petitioner and sent him under Strong Guard to New Windsor, and the next day was conveyed as a prisoner to Newburgh \* \* \*

That on the 4th of July your Petitioner appeared before the County Committee, and though no charge was adduced against your Petitioner, much less supported, of his acting Inimical to the Liberties of his Country \* \* \*

Yet to the Surprise of your Petitioner and the astonishment of the County, your Petitioner was ordered to the Common Goal of the County in close confinement under every circumstance of Indignity and Disrespect For which your Petitioner took the liberty to inform your Honorable Board of his grievances and to Pray for relief \* \* \* reconsideration of the rigorous Treatment he had Received by a close Confinement in a jayl for nearly five weeks without any charge against him and Solicits his Discharge. Notwithstanding which all the In-

dulgence your Petitioner was able to procure has been a release from the common jail upon giving security in the Exorbitant sum of 2000 Pounds not to go off his farm until fully discharged by your Honorable Board \* \* \*

CADR COLDEN, Junr.

Coldenham, Aug. 21, 1776.

At a meeting of the Committee, Nov. 2, 1776 it was resolved that Cadwallader Colden be brought before the committee, That Capt. Lusk do forthwith apprehend the said Cadwallader Colden, Esq. and bring him before this Committee, that he carefully and diligently examine all his papers and that he secure all such as may have any reference to the contest betwixt Great Britain and America in order that the same may be examined by this Committee. Resolved that he be forthwith removed to the town of Boston in the State of Massachusetts Bay there to remain at his own expense on his parole of honor under such restrictions as the Select Men or Civil Authority of the Town shall prescribe. \* \* \* Modified. Resolved therefore that the said Cadwallader Colden be confined on his Parole of Honor within five miles of his usual place of abode he the said Cadwallader first making oath that he will not either directly or indirectly countenance or commit any act or thing whatsoever against this State its Rights and Liberties \* \* \*

Cadwallader Colden did not reside here, but resided at Coldenham, where a large patent of land had been granted to his father, Gov. Cadwallader Colden, who was the last Lieutenant Governor appointed by the crown and at, and sometime previous to, the commencement of the war, he was Acting Governor. He was not only a man of prominence and influence about here, but all over the State. He was one of his Majesty's council and as such took the proof and acknowledgments of most of the land titles in those times in this town or precinct, and he or some of the family owned Colden's Ridge. I find his name very frequently in old documents. Owing to the honors and emoluments that he had received from the mother country he was naturally in sympathy with her and refrained from taking part against her. He died at the com-

mencement of the war, but his son Cadwallader and his son Alexander, who had previously been sheriff of Ulster county, were naturally suspected of being unfriendly to the cause of liberty and were continually under surveillance.

---

PETITION OF ELNATHAN FOSTER AND OTHERS, KINGSTON  
GOAL.

To the Honorable Committee of Safety,

As we have no other way to Inform you of our Necessity but by the Pen and we hope that you are Not oncenciabable of the condission that our Familys is in at this time, and they are Not able to sepoart us at this time and we are out of Porveson and have been for this Two days Nothing but Bread alone and we have not but Tow of us, that is got any money and we must suffer For there is Several of us that is Sick and the Room is so full that there is but one part of us Can Lay down at a time, and we Beg that you would bear our Complaint For you are the gentlemen that we must beg to hear our Cry and without you will have some marcy on us sun we must Dy, hear this from your humble Petitioners.

Elnathan Foster

Solomon Comes

John Flewelling

Bengemin Darby

Bengamin Smith

David Wyatt

Stephen Wood

John Mefad

James Flewelling

Robert Denton

The colonies were very poor and it was quite hard sometimes for the troops to obtain supplies, and in such cases they, or the Committee of Safety, seized upon what was necessary for their wants and issued certificates for the payment thereof; and the following is one of such certificates, which has never been paid:

This is to certify that we have taken from William Woolsey seventeen bushels of corn and ten bushels of buckwheat for the use of the States, which you are to deliver to the Commissary of Forage when called for. As witness our hands this 28th day of Oct. 1778.

Corn at three dollars per bushel

Buckwheat two dollars per bushel

NATH'L KELSEY

RIGHT CARPENTER

Two of the Committee

Cattle, grain and provision were taken up in this way quite frequently, especially when the army lay at Newburgh and at Valley Forge; and horses were pressed into the service to carry the goods. It was claimed that the horses about here and in the Precinct of Newburgh were all used in this service.

---

#### TORIES.

Many things led up to the revolution of the States against the mother country, but they were matters that could have been amicably settled in time; the battle of Lexington, however, precipitated matters and it appeared that war was inevitable. To be sure many differed in opinion; those who opposed such a radical step were mostly honest in their views. They could see that it meant a long and bitter struggle with a powerful nation, and a great navy, with the result in doubt, they naturally shrank from the ordeal. It was their best judgment and in many instances their conscience, and as long as they acted in a fair and impartial manner, they should not be blamed. These were called the King's men by their neighbors; they were argued with and every reasonable means taken to induce them to come over to the American side. They were seldom interfered with, if they remained quietly at home on their farms. Some under the name



of the King's men, and the prestige the name gave, organized marauding parties and preyed upon the country, plundering and annoying the inhabitants, driving off the cattle and taking their property. They became outlaws like Claudius Smith, who was hung at Goshen, Fluwelling and others; some enlisted men, as we have before seen, for the enemy; some enlisted themselves. All such were summarily dealt with when caught. Most all of this class settled in Canada after the war. A few returned, but had a hard time of it. One tory was shot and killed on the Lattintown road at the brow of the hill on the west field of J. R. Woolsey, at the old bar-way that stood there. Many were tried by the committee or by courtmartial and confined on prison ships at the strand, Kingston, and in the jail; at one time there were twenty-nine in the jail. This was in the old courthouse, the jail being under the courtroom. The prisoners suffered great hardships, as we have seen by some of the petitions.

When the State committee met to hold their sessions at the court house, I find that upon motion of Gouverneur Morris, on the 18th of March, 1777, the following resolution was passed:

Whereas the past want of care of the prisoners now confined in the jail underneath the Convention Chamber, the same is supposed to have become unwholesome and very noisome and disagreeable effluvia arises, which may endanger the health of the members of this convention; Therefore Resolved, that for the preservation of their health the members of this Convention be at liberty at their pleasure to smoke in the Convention Chambers while the house is sitting and proceeding on business.

About this time there were fifty heads of families of the Newburgh precinct either in the English army or in prison, but there was reason for their loyalty to the King. Governor Colden had been colonial governor; he resided but a few miles away and had many

friends. Many had appointments and favors from the home government and considered the effort for freedom hopeless.

More than four generations have passed since that time, and the enmity and hatred engendered has all passed away. In our rise and progress, wealth and greatness, the descendants of those people have borne an honored and successful part. No one should now be criticised for what is past and gone; all that was done in those times is history now. All feeling, hatred and animosity are past. Many generations have passed since, and what is heretofore given in these pages, is given to show only the habits, incidents and history of those times as they existed; they are a part of our town and the things that happened about here — the passing events of those stirring times, when, as it were, our ancestors took their lives in their hands and started out to form a new and great nation.

---

#### A DAY OF REJOICING.

The siege of Yorktown and the surrender of the army of Lord Cornwallis in October, 1781, was the last engagement of any moment. Soon thereafter most of the American army returned to the Hudson river, and in April, 1782, Washington established himself at the Hasbrouck house, now known as Washington's headquarters, in Newburgh, there to remain most of the time until the army was finally disbanded. Some of the army in the autumn of 1782 were encamped at Verplanck Point, but they afterward crossed to the west side of the river and went into winter quarters with the rest of the army at Fishkill, New Windsor and about Walden. Washington and most of his generals and some troops were at Newburgh. During this time the commissioners of Great

Britain and America, appointed for the purpose, were endeavoring to arrange a basis of peace between their countries, and had concluded their duties so far as the two nations were concerned, but peace appeared to be contingent upon the ratification by contending European powers. In April, 1783, notification was received of the ratification of preliminary articles and the cessation of hostilities. The joyful intelligence was announced to the army and country on April 18th by an order of the commander-in-chief, and was to be proclaimed at the New Building on the morrow at 12 o'clock noon, and directed that, "The adjutant-general will have such working parties detailed to assist in making the preparations for a general rejoicing as the chief engineer, with the army, shall call for; and the quarter-master-general will also furnish such material as he may want."

Though the proclamation declared only the cessation of hostilities, yet it was regarded throughout the country as a sure sign of approaching peace—as an end to the toil and suffering of the people and the poverty engendered by the war. Mounted couriers having proclaimed the glad tidings throughout the surrounding country, the people on the early morning of the 19th flocked to Newburgh to attend the general rejoicing and to hear and see the celebration of the day by the army; and the people of this town, owing to their zeal and their proximity to the encampments, turned out en masse. Every conceivable conveyance was pressed into service and even the poor and patient oxen drew the farm wagons loaded with people to the center of rejoicing. All the cares and toils of life were forgotten for the day, the old became young again and participated in all the events of the day. The ceremonies opened at sunrise by the firing of cannon at all the forts and fortifications. The army lined up on both sides of the river with polished arms and

the war-worn flags of many battles proudly flying from the head of each regiment. There were reviews and parades and the firing of muskets by companies and regiments, after which there were other public exercises. The people mingled freely with the soldiers and sought out long-absent friends and relatives, who were feasted by the good things brought from the farms; nothing was too good for the soldiers then. At noon the order and proclamation of the commander-in-chief was read at the New Building, and prayers and religious exercises followed. During the afternoon the festivities continued and as evening approached the order or proclamation was read at the head of each regiment of the army, after which the chaplain of the several brigades rendered thanks to Almighty God for all His mercies, particularly for His overruling the wrath of men to His own glory, and causing the rage of war to cease among nations. This was followed by a dress parade, the firing of cannon again and the roar of musketry along the whole line of the army. The beacon fires from the hilltops then blazed forth the tidings of peace. In thought we can almost see or realize the scenes of festivities and rejoicings; the tired though joyous people wending their way homeward through all the long hours of the night; the participants of all this remembered it to their dying days and were never tired of reciting it to their children and grandchildren.

The order or proclamation referred to above was in part as follows:

The commander-in-chief far from endeavoring to stifle the feelings of joy in his own bosom, offers his most cordial congratulations on the occasion, to all the officers of every denomination, to all the troops of the United States in general, and in particular to those gallant and deserving men who have resolved to defend the rights of their invaded country so long as the war should continue; for these are the men who ought to be considered as the **pride and boast** of the American army

and who, crowned with well-earned laurels, may soon withdraw from the field of glory to the more tranquil walks of civil life. While the General recollects the almost infinite variety of scenes through which we have passed with a mixture of pleasure, astonishment and gratitude — while he contemplates the prospect before him with rapture — he cannot help wishing that all the brave men, of whatever condition they may be, who have shared in the toils and dangers of affecting this glorious revolution, of reseuing millions from the hand of oppression, and of laying the foundation of a great empire, might be impressed with a proper idea of the dignified part they have been called to act, under the smiles of Providence, on the stage of human affairs; for happy, thrice happy, shall they be pronounced hereafter, who have contributed anything, who have performed the meanest office in erecting this stupendous fabric of Freedom and Empire, on the broad basis of independency; who have assisted in protecting the rights of human nature, and establishing an asylum for the poor and oppressed of all nations and religions.

The new building spoken of, sometimes called the public building and the temple, was a large temporary building that Washington erected for the officers to worship in on the Sabbath and for public meetings and town purposes. It was near and south of Snake Hill in the Town of New Windsor. There was no large public building in the town of New Windsor or in Newburgh suitable for the accommodation of the army in this respect. The location was central; a part of the army was encamped to the west of it; the ruins of their fireplaces are still to be seen. It was here that many great matters of importance in connection with the close of the war occurred.

Wolvert Ecker

Lewis Dubois

Benj' Opentun

C. W. Perkins



Francis Purdy

Ala<sup>r</sup> Eden





## CHAPTER V.

### PRECINCT AND TOWN MEETINGS AND RECORDS.

At a precinct meeting held at the house of Captain Jonathan Hasbrouck for the precinct of Newburgh. The first Tuesday in April in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty-three according to an act of Assembly for that purpose. Samuel Sands, Clerk; Capt. Jonathan Hasbrouck, Supervisor; Richard Harker, John Windfield, Samuel Wiatt, Assessors; David Gedney, Constable; Henry Smith, Collector; Joseph Gedney, Benjamin Woolsey, Poor Masters; John McCrary, John Wandal, Burras Holms, Isaac Fowler, Umphrey Merrit, Thomas Woolsey, Path Masters; Nathan Purdy, Isaac Fowler, Fence Viewers & Appraisers of Dammage.

Lenard Smith chose to collect the quit rent the patten he now lives on. Then adjourned to the house of Capt. Jonathan Hasbrouck.

The house of Capt. Jonathan Hasbrouck where the meeting was held is the present Washington Headquarters.

---

At a precinct meeting held at the house of Capt. Jonathan Hasbrouck for the precinct of Newburgh the first Tuesday in April in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty-four according to an Act of Assembly.

Samuel Sands, Clerk; Louis Dubois, Supervisor; Nehemiah Denton, Henry Terbush, Peter Ostrander, Assessors; Samuel Windslow, Constable and Collector. Nehemiah Denton security for Samuel Windslow for collecting and paying and the tax that laid on the precinct of Newburgh for the year 1764. Danniell Thurston, Michael Demott, Poor Masters; Cornelius Wood, Martin Wygant, Lenard Smith, Henry Smith, Senior, Gilber Denton, Edward Halleck, Benjamin Carpenter, Path Masters; Samuel Sprage, Henry Smith, Jehiel Clark, David Purdy, Fence Viewers & Appraisers of Damage; Isaac Fowler, Pounder.

Then adjourned to the house of Capt. Jonathan Hasbrouck

---

At a precinct meeting held at the house of Capt. Jonathan Hasbrouck for the precinct of Newburgh, the first Tuesday in

April, 1765, and in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty-five, according to an act of Assembly.

Samuel Sands, Clerk; John Wandal, Supervisor; Nehemiah Denton, Henry Terbush, William Thomson, Assessors; Henry Smith, Senior, Collector; Markas Ostrander and Dannel Rodgers, Overseers of the Poor; Samuel Sands, Path Master from Cornelius Woods to the Wallkill precinct; John Wandal, Path Master for Newburgh to work to the westward as far as Cornelius Woods; Nehemiah Denton, Path Master from Albertson's gate northward as far as the Germans patent extends and also the New Wallkill Road to William's meadow; John Terpeny from Williams road to the New Paltz road; Arthur Smith from the German patent east to David Purdy's patent; Isaih Purdy from David Purdy for Purdy's Patent; Joshua Conklin for David Purdy's Patent as far as the Jews Creek; Lewis Dubois, Path Master from the Jews Creek as far as Woolsey Patent; Samuel Merrit, Path Master on the new road from Lewis Dubois' mill to the Walter Dubois land; Lattin Carpenter, Path Master on the new road from Walter Dubois' land to the Ten Stone meadow; John Belfield, Path Master from the above mentioned road to the river road; John Woolsey, Path Master from Woolsey's Patent to Susannah Bond's; Michael Wygant Path Master on that road by Vrian Wygant's.

Voted that there be a public town pound erected for the use of the German Patent or precinct near the house of Martin Wygant.

Joshua Conklin and Arthur Smith, Fence Viewers.

Isaac Fowler, Pounder.

Then the meeting adjourned to the house of Capt. Jonathan Hasbrouck.

---

At a precinct meeting held at the house of Jonathan Hasbrouck in and for the precinct of Newburgh this first Tuesday in April A. D. 1766.

Joseph Sands, Chosen Clerk; Benjamin Carpenter, Supervisor; Nehemiah Denton, William Thomson, Henry Terbush, Assessors; Silas Wood, Constable and Collector; John Woolsey, Benjamin Smith, Overseers of the Poor; Silas Wood, Path Master from the north side of the German patent to the Wallkill precinct; Nehemiah Denton, Path Master on the new road from his landing to the house of John Simpson; Jonas Totten, Path Master on the said road from John Simpson to the Wallkill precinct; Jehoel Clark, Path Master for the German Patent

to Isaac Fowler bridge; Nehemiah Fowler, Path Master from Isaac Fowler bridge to the Jews Creek; Gabriel Merrit, Path Master from the Jews Creek to Lewis Dubois northern line; Richard Harker, Path Master from Lewis Dubois northern line to the Paltz precinct; Daniel Sniffin, Path Master on the new road as far as Cropseys brook; Umphrey Merrit, Path Master from Henry Cropsey's brook to Micheal Wygant's northern line and from the Kings road from Gilbert Merrit's to John Simpson's; George Stanton, Path Master from Micheal Wygant's northern line to Samuel Merrit's mill, then beginning to the northward of the said mill to Benjamin Carpenter's line; William Woolsey, Path Master from Benjamin Carpenter's line to the ten stone meadow; Jonathan Ostrander from the ten stone meadow to the Wallkill road; Urian Mackey from Cavilears line to the King's highway; Martin Wiatt and Lattin Carpenter, Fence Viewers; Martin Wiatt, Pound Keeper for the German Patent; Lewis Dubois, Pound keeper for the rest of the precinct; Daniel Gedney, Path Master from the landing of John Wandel to the estate of Ilecser Gidney, deceased. William Whitehead to keep one child of Roselo at \$2.11 per week. John Fluwelling to keep one child of Roselo at \$2.11 per week. Each one to find the said children in cloathes for the year. Lephilet Platt, Samuel Wiatt and Cornelius Wood were voted in Commissioners for Highways but the old Commissioners did not refuse to serve.

The Town meeting adjourned to Nehemiah Denton.

---

At a precinct meeting held at the house of Nehemiah Denton for the precinct of Newburgh the first Tuesday in April in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty-seven according to an act of Assembly.

Leonard Smith, Chosen Clerk; Lewis Dubois, Supervisor; Isaac Bellknapt, Peter Ostrander, Elijah Lewis, Assessors; Silas Wood, Constable and to take fees from Arthur Smith's house; John Bellknapt — security for Silas Wood performing and discharging of all executions that he is intrusted with for the year expiring; Cornelius Wood — Collector; Isaac Bellknapt, security for Cornelius Wood for collecting and paying all the tax that is laid on the precinct of Newburgh for the year 1767; Isaiiah Purdy, Gilbert Denton, Overseers of the Poor.

Cornelius Wood, Path Master for the Wallkill road; Henry Smith from McCrary's to the extent of the German patent; Samuel Wiatt from Gidneys to Wandal's landing; Nehemiah

Denton on the new road from his landing to the widow Simson's; Done Trulye from Simson's on said road to the end of the precinct; William Scut on the new road in the rume of Jonathan Ostrander; Joseph Gidney and his tenant to work on a road from his saw mill to Sand's landing and not to be compelled to work on any other road; Morris Flowweling to work on the road from his house to the King's road and not to be compelled to work on any other road; David Smith on the Five patentees so far as the school house bridge; David Purdy so far as to half the bridge by Isaac Fowler's, and Isaac Fowler, Henry Terbush and Edward Halleck on the main road; Daniel Kniffin, Michael Wygant, Samuel Merrit, Latting Carpenter, Urian Mackey, John Quick — all path masters; Daniel Thurston and Jehiel Clark — Fence viewers; Martin Wygant — Pound keeper for the German patent; Daniel Denton — Pound keeper for the rest of the precinct.

Voted and resolved by this meeting that Lemmuel Conklin have and keep one child of Roswells now on the precinct for the insuing year and to have three shillings for every week for keeping the said child during the said term of one year and at the end of the year to have an indenture for the said child until it arrives at the age of twenty-one years, and to keep the precinct from any charge by the said child after the expiration of one year from this date, and if possible to learn the child to read and the blacksmith trade and to dismiss him in a customary manner. It is further voted and resolved that Nathaniel Conklin keep one other child of the said Roswells as above paid.

Joshuah Sands and Henry Smith chosen assessors of the quit rent on the German patent and John Wandal — Collector of the same.

Nehemiah Carpenter and Robert Batey assessors of the quit rent on Bond's patent and Isaac Bellknapt — Collector of the same.

The meeting adjourned to the house of Nehemiah Denton's the first Tuesday in April in the year 1768.

The House of Nehemiah Denton was on the premises now owned by James A. P. Randell.

---

At a precinct meeting held at the house of Nehemiah Denton in and for the precinct of Newburgh the first Tuesday in April in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty-eight according to an act of Assembly.

Leonard Smith, Chosen Clerk; Edward Halleck, Supervisor; Arthur Smith, Latting Carpenter, Marcus Ostrander, Assessors.

It is agreed on by Stephen Case, Micajah Lewis — candidates for constable that whoever of them is chosen constable for the year expiring that they will appoint two deputies to serve under them such as shall be agreeable to the inhabitants. Such deputies to have the full fees for what they serve and shall be obliged to give to the constable security for their performance and such constable so deputized shall be obliged to serve at his town in tending our general court.

Stephen Case, Constable and Collector; Gabriel Merrit, security for Stephen Case's performance; Benjamin Carpenter, Bordwin Terpeny, Overseers of the Poor; Jonathan Bellknapt chosen path master from Wallkill precinct to Little Britain road near the Widow McCrary's; Benjamin Birdsall, path master from the said Little Britain road to Newburgh dock, also northerly as far as the German patent extends or to the bridge near Elijah Carman's and to include the said bridge and no further; Morris Flowelling, path master from Nehemiah Denton's dock on the new road as far as the widow Simson's; Joseph Kilor chosen path master from the said widow Simson's to the extent of the precinct; Jehiel Clark chosen path master from the said bridge near Elijah Carman's on the public road as far as Isaac Fowler's, also from the King's road to the river; Henry Terbush chosen path master from Isaac Fowler's to the bridge over the Jew's Creek; Richard Woolsey, path master from Lewis Dubois's bridge along by Samuel Merrit's mill to Latting Town line; Stephen Sayles from the King's road on the new road from Gilbert Purdy's to the extent of Samuel Clark's land; Henry Cropsey from Clark's line to the cross road at Jerial Rhodes's; Umphery Merrit from the said cross road to Michael Wygant's northern line and from Stephen Case's to the mountain; Daniel Gidney, path master on the road from Gidney townd to John Wandal's on to the King's road; George Merrit to be excused from working on the King's road in order to work his own road; Gabriel Merrit, path master from the Jew's Creek to the upper side of Dubois's patent; John Woolsey from Dubois's patent to Depol's line; Edward Halleck on the new road from the river to ten stone meadow; Joseph Gidney to work on his road from his saw mill to Sand's landing — he and his tenants and excused from the other roads; Daniel Thurston, Isaac Fowler, Fence Viewers; Benjamin Smith chosen pounder for the German patent and all adjourning; Caleb Merrit chosen pounder for all the rest of the precinct.



It is voted and resolved that no man in this precinct shall let his rams run at large after the tenth day of September next until the first day of November and if any man should cut any ram in that time running at large and they should die, then the owner shall bare the loss.

The meeting adjourned to the house of Nehemiah Denton the first Tuesday of April 1769.

---

At a precinct meeting held at the house of Nehemiah Denton's in and for the precinct of Newburgh the first Tuesday in April in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty-nine, according to an act of Assembly.

Leonard Smith, Chosen Clerk; Latting Carpenter, Supervisor; Eurian Mackey, Calob Merrit, Dene Trulye, Assessors; Stephen Case, Constable and Collector; Gilbert Purdy, Joseph Morey, Overseers of the Poor; Leonard Smith, Clerk for the poor and to have eight shillings for serving.

Voted and resolved by this meeting that Leonard Smith shall sign the petition directed to Charles Dewitt and George Clinton in behalf of the freeholders and inhabitants of this precinct.

John Bellknapt chosen path master from the Wallkill precinct to Cornelius Wood's; Benjamin Birdsall, path master as usual, including Gidney townd; Burrough Holmes, path master from the bridge by Elijah Carman's to the school house bridge, including half the bridge and from the King's road to the river; Nathan Purdy from the school house bridge to Isaac Fowler's bridge including half the said bridge; Daniel Rudgard, path master from Isaac Fowler's including half the bridge to the bridge by Henry Terbush's including half said bridge; John Lester, path master from Terbush's to the north side of Lieutenant Dubois's land; John Woolsey, path master from Dubois's line to Halleck's mill brook; Nathaniel Killsey, path master from Halleck's brook to Depol's line; Nehemiah Denton from the river to Gilbert Denton's plain; William Foster from Denton's plain to the widow Simson's; Isaac Carton from the Widow Simson's to Depol's road; Peter Ostrander from said Depol's road to Drewwilager's; Daniel Sniffin from Gilbert Purdy's on the new road as far as Samuel Clark's north line; Johonis Cosman from Samuel Clark's north line to the bridge by Rhodes's old house including half said bridge; William Wygant from said bridge to the north side of Tredwell's land and from Stephen Case's to the mountain; John Scot from Tredwell's

north line to the mill and from Lieutenant Dubois's bridge to Benjamin Carpenter's land; Latting Carpenter from thence to ten stone meadow, and from John Cavoley's to the old blacksmith's shop; Job Saint John from Lewis's dock to John Cavoley's; Robert Eveerett from ten stone meadow to the end of the road; Martin Wygant and Arthur Smith — Fence Viewers; Martin Wygant — Pounder for German patent and all adjourning; Arthur Smith — Pounder for all the rest of the precinct.

Voted at the annual meeting for the precinct of Newburgh according to an act of Assembly for the support of the poor, the sum of thirty pounds for this present year expiring.

The meeting adjourned to the house of Nehemiah Denton the first Tuesday in April, 1770.

At a precinct meeting held at the house of Nehemiah Denton for the precinct of Newburgh, the first Tuesday in April in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy according to an act of Assembly for that purpose, the following officers were chosen.

Leonard Smith, Clerk; Latting Carpenter, Supervisor; Abijah Perkins, Samuel Wiatt, Peter Ostrander, Assessors; Stephen Case — Constable and Collector; Samuel Denton, Samuel Stratton, Richard Woolsey, Commissioners of the roads; Jehiel Clark and Leonard Smith — Fence viewers; Martin Wygant and Arthur Smith — Pounders; Stephen Case, Benjamin Birdsall, Overseers of the Poor; Leonard Smith, Clerk for the Poor.

Voted that twenty pounds be raised in the precinct of Newburgh for the use of the poor.

Voted the money that Gilbert Denton expended for the poor shall be first paid out of the money, that is raised this present year in the precinct.

Voted that the Overseers of the Poor have authority agreeable to the act of Assembly for that purpose, to find out all poor children and straggling persons in order to keep the precinct from needless charges.

Voted that four pounds seventeen shillings shall be paid to Nathaniel Wiatt for Margaret Willson lying in at his house and his expense out of the first fine money, and if no fine money shall arise to be paid — out of the money that is raised by vote.

Jonathan Bellknapt, Overseer of the road from Walkkill precinct to Cornelius Wood's; John Morrill from said Wood's to

Newburgh and northward along the King's road including the bridge by Elijah Carman's including all Gidney town road to the landing by John Wandal's; John Stratton from the bridge by Elijah Carman's to the school bridge including half of the bridge and from the river to the King's road, and westward on the new road till it meets with the new road to the Wallkill road by Wallis's meadow; Nathan Purdy from the school house bridge to Isaac Fowler's bridge including half the said bridge; Caleb Merritt from Isaac Fowler's including half the bridge to the bridge by Henry Terbush's including half the said bridge; Lewis Dubois from Terbush's bridge including half said bridge to the north side of said Dubois land; John Woolsey from Dubois's line to Halleck's mill brook; Nathaniel Kilsey from Halleck's brook to Depol's line; Nehemiah Denton from the river to Gilbert Denton's plain; William Foster from said Denton's plain to the widow Simson's; Dene Trulve from the widow Simson's to the depols road; Gideon Ostrander from said depols road to Drewwilager's; Stephen Wood from Gilbert Purdy's on the new road as far as Samuel Clark's north line; Henry Cropsey from Samuel Clark's north line to the bridge by Rhodes's old house including half the bridge; Samuel Merritt from said bridge to the north side of Tredwell's land and from Stephen Case's to the mountain; Joseph Morey from Tredwell's north line to the mill and from Lewis Dubois's bridge to Benjamin Carpenter's land; Right Carpenter from thence to ten stone meadow and from John Cavoley's to the old blacksmith shop; Zadock Lewis from Lewis's dock to John Cavoley's; Eleazer Frayer from ten stone meadow to the end of the said road; Francis Hopkins from the head of ten stone meadow, eastward to Jonathan Hicks's house; Eurian Mackey from Mr. Brush's lodge house to said Jonathan Hicks' house.

The meeting adjourned to the house of Nehemiah Denton on the first Tuesday in April in the year of our Lord 1771.

---

At a precinct meeting held at the house of Nehemiah Denton for the precinct of Newburgh, the first Tuesday in April in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-one, according to an act of Assembly for that purpose.

Leonard Smith, Clerk; Latting Carpenter, Supervisor Abijah Perkins, David Gedney, Robert Everett, Assessors; Stephen Case, Constable and Collector; Humphery Merrit,

Security for Stephen Case's performance of the office of Constable and Collector; Stephen Case and Benjamin Birdsall, Overseers of the Poor.

Voted that these following rules shall be observed by the Overseers of the Poor.

*Rule 1st.*—As an encouragement to all succeeding Poor Masters or Overseers of the Poor, the more faithfully to discharge their duty in their office by preventing all unnecessary charges and needless costs on the inhabitants of the said precinct and also as a reward for their good service,—we freely vote them the sum of one pound, ten shillings each to be paid out of the money voted to be raised for the use of the poor, or out of such fines as may be raised for the same use.

*Rule 2nd.*—That all indentures on poor children that have or shall be bound by the Poor Masters of said precinct, shall be lodged with the Clerk of the Poor for said precinct, and also all other accounts and writings whatsoever relative to the poor, shall in like manner be lodged as above said. That any persons at all times may know where to repair in case of need.

*Rule 3rd.*—That no Poor Master for the time being shall for any cause whatever relieve or cause to be relieved or made chargeable any person or persons whatsoever, that may by law be transported, or any private person, can be made accountable for according to law on pain of perjury and making themselves liable to pay all such charges and forfeit to the use of the poor, twenty shillings and charges of prosecution to be recovered before any of his majesty's Justices of the Peace; nevertheless one half shall go to the complainer who shall prosecute the same to effect.

*Rule 4th.*—That all Poor Masters shall within four days after the expiration of their office settle with the Poor's Clerk of said precinct and have an entry made there of all their proceedings for the year past; a first, what moneys they have received and what is assessed and not received; secondly, how they have applied said moneys; thirdly, what apprentices they have bound out and; lastly, what poor they have relieved, and by what authority they did the same.

*Rule 5th.*—That no Poor Master shall pay any accounts to Doctors or any other person or persons, whatsoever, in behalf of the poor, unless the accounts be first sworn to be a true and just account against said precinct.

*Rule 6th.*—That at every Town meeting by public advertisement, the last or old Overseers of the Poor shall notify all persons that have any accounts or demand against said precinct

to produce them attested to at a certain place and time not exceeding four days from that time, then and there to receive their just dues.

*Rule 7th.*—That all old Poor Masters give up to their successors all money that lies in their hands unapplied within four days after the new ones are chosen on pain of prosecution; therefore with all those accounts, receipts and writings transacted, whatsoever, to be lodged with the Poor's Clerk, &c.

*Rule 8th.*—That at the expiration of the Poor Master's office, they shall call on the Constable of said precinct who shall give said Poor Masters all moneys he has received for fines, for the use of the poor, before they settle with their successors and if said Constable is suspected by them of injustice, then the said Constable shall purge himself by oath before any of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace.

*Rule 9th.*—As a reward to the Poor's Clerk of said precinct for his service and to defray his expense for finding books for the use of the poor yearly one pound, ten shillings out of the poor money, we freely give him.

Samuel Denton, Samuel Stratton and Richard Woolsey, Commissioners of the Roads; Arthur Smith and Martin Weagant, Pounders and Fence Viewers; Leonard Smith, Poor's Clerk.

Voted that fifteen pounds shall be raised in the precinct for the support of the poor this present year.

Voted that forty shillings shall be paid to Joseph Kilor for keeping a poor child by the Overseers.

Jonathan Bellknapt, Overseer of the Road from the Wallkill precinct to Cornelius Wood's; Capt. Jonathan Hasbrouck from Cornelius Wood's to Newburgh and northward as far as John Wandel's; John Wandel from thence northerly to Carman's bridge including the bridge and all Gidney townd; Nehemiah Denton from his dock up the road to Denton's plain and from Carman's bridge as far north as to the line of the five patentees; William Foster from Denton's plain to the bridge by the Widow Simson's; Dene Trulye from thence to the Depols road; Gedion Ostrander from the Depols road to Drewwilagers; Jehiel Clark from the German line on the south line of the five patentees to Isaac Fowler's including half the bridge and from the King's road to the river and westerly upon the new road by Stratton's till it meets with the Wallkill road by Wallis's meadow; Caleb Merrit from Isaac Fowler's including half the bridge to the bridge by Henry Terbushe's mill including the said bridge; Lewis Dubois' from said bridge to his north line; John Woolsey from Lewis Debois's north line



to Hallick's mill brook; Nathaniel Killsey from Hallick's brook to Depols line; Annanias Vollintine from the Cherry tree by Gilbert Purdy's house to the bridge by Stephen Case's house; Samuel Merritt from said bridge to the north side of Tredwell's land and from Stephen Case's to the mountain and likewise, on the new road lately laid out; Henry Hide from Tredwell's north line to the mill and from Lewis Debois's bridge to Benjamin Carpenter's land; Richard Carpenter from thence to ten stone meadow and from John Cavoler's to the old blacksmith shop; Zadock Lewis from Lewis' dock to John Cavoler's; William Hood from ten stone meadow to the end of the said road; William Martin from the end of ten stone meadow eastward to Jonathan Hick's house; Eurian Mackey from M. Brush's lodge house to the said Jonathan Hicks's house; Silas Purdy from Young's to Deyoe's mill.

The meeting adjourned to the house of Arthur Smith, the first Tuesday in April in the year of our Lord 1772.

---

At a Town Meeting held at Henry Deyo's on April ye 7 1772 for the precinct of New Marlborough according to the act of Assembly for the province of New York.

In Meeting assembled.

Chosen

Clerk, Abijah Perkins, For precinct and poor; Supervisor, Lewis Dubois; Assessors, John Younge, Jacob Wood, Marcus Ostrander; Poor Masters, Robert Meritt, Joseph Mory; Commissioners, Lewis Dubois, Richard Woolsey, Durnee Relyee; Pounder, Silas Purdy; Fence Viewers, Caleb Merritt, Richard Carpenter; Path Masters, Gabriel Merritt, James Quimby, Jacob Wood, Samuel Merritt, Henry Deyo; Constable, William Martin; Security, Jeremiah Mackey; Path Masters, John Duffied, Silas Purdy, Joseph Mory, Latin Carpenter, William Martin, Absolom Case, Gedion Ostrander, William Gee, John Knowlton, Philip Place.

Voted That Ten pounds be raised for the use of said precinct the present year.

Voted That Rams shall not run at Large from first of August to the first of November.

1st District, Caleb Merritt line on the road that comes from Wolver Eker's to Lewis Dubois North Line.

2d District, at Dubois's North line to run to Latintown Road.

3rd District, and from the last mentioned to the Paltz Line.



4th District, from Elijah Lewis Dock to John Cavilly's Line.

5th District, to run from the last mentioned to Jo. Hicks's westward and south to Capt. Gyles's North Line.

6th District, from the last mentioned southward to the river road.

7th District, to begin at the New bridge by Silas Purdy's Mill to run southard to Dr. Perkins's south line.

8th District, to begin at the last mentioned to run to Newburgh.

9th District, to begin at the Jew's House to run westward to J. Russel's.

10th District, to begin below Sam'l Townsend to run west out of the precinct.

11th District, to begin at Deyo's Bridge to run to Nathl. Quimby's House.

12th District, from Silas Purdy's Mill Northard to Latintown Road.

13th District, from Mr. Brushes Log house to Jonath<sup>n</sup> Hicks's.

14th District, from the last mentioned to the pine Swamp.

15th District, still westward to the precinct Line.

16th District, from the Platter Kill to Capt. Terepanney's.

17th District, still Southward to Newburgh Line.

18th District, to begin on ye road from Latintown on R. Everitt's line southard to newburgh Line added to the 6th District from the King's road at Capt. Woolsey to the top of the first mountain at the ash Swamp.

19th District, from John Duffield to the 6th District west.

20th District, from the last District to the Newburgh Road at Mr. McGmin.

21st District, from Latintown road to the Paltz Line.

CALEB MERRITT,

LEWIS DUBOIS,

RICHARD WOOLSEY,

JOSEPH MORY.

Commissioners.

---

At the annual Town meeting for the precinct of New Marlborough held on April the 6, 1773., was chosen by plurality of votes

Abijah Perkins, Clerk for precinct and poor; Lewis Dubois, Supervisor; William Martin, Constable and Collector; Joseph

Mory, Jeremiah Mackey, Robt. Everitt, Assessors; Security for said Constable, Jeremiah Mackey; William Martin, Silas Purdy, Poor Masters.

Voted that there shall be two pounds the one at Silas Purdy's the other at Robert Everitt.

Robert Everitt, Pounder; Silas Purdy, Robert Everitt, Fence viewers; David Merritt, Peter Purdy, Peter Cavilly, Wm. Woolsey, R<sup>d</sup> Carpenter, John Scott, Humphrey Merritt, John Bond, Jacob Russel, John Quick, Silas Purdy, Jeremiah Mackey, Israel Tompkins, John Frayer, Henry Lockwood, Durnee Relyee, Henry Cronk, Path Masters.

Voted that twenty-five pounds be raised for the use of the poor & one pound for a pair of Stocks to be kept at Silas Purdy's who is to be accountable to the precinct for the same if Damaged or Destroyed also that rams shall not run at Large or suffer the like penalties as voted the last Year if suffered to run.

#### FIRST ELECTION AFTER MARLBOROUGH BECAME A TOWN.

At the Annual Town Meeting of the town of New Marlborough held according to law at the house of David Merritt on the first day of April, Anno Domini, 1788, was then and there chosen:

Ebenezer Foote, Moderator; Benjamin Ely, Town Clerk; Anning Smith, Supervisor, Poors Ck. and Treasurer; Jurion Mackey, Benjamin Carpenter, Peter Easterly, Assessors; John Woolsey, Christopher Ostrander, Collectors; Robert Blair, David Ostrander, Jun<sup>r</sup>., Constables; David Merritt, Daniel Hasbrouck, Poor Masters; Reuben Drake, Leonard Smith, Nathaniel Kelsey, Commissioners of Highways; Jonathan Brown, Christopher Ostrander, David Merritt, Pounders; David Merritt, David Ostrander, Reuben Drake, Abraham Losson, Fence Viewers.

Hogs and rams continued as last year.

Voted that Anning Smith, Reuben Drake and Benjamin Ely to audit the poor accounts and levy money by tax on the town for that purpose.

Path Masters and their lott of road numbered and respectively annexed to each of their names.

	No		No
Henry T. Bush.....	1	Anning Smith .....	4
Ebenezer Foote .....	2	Benjamin Townsend ....	5
John Youngs .....	3	Jonathan Brown .....	6

	No		No
Andrew Cropsy .....	7	William Gee .....	19
John Bond .....	8	David Merritt .....	20
Benjamin Hallock .....	9	Samuel Wyatt .....	21
Solomon Fowler .....	10	John Smith .....	22
John Scott .....	11	Alexand Youngs .....	23
Elezer Freer .....	12	Stephen Fowler .....	24
Christopher Ostrander...	13	David Martin .....	25
Benjamin I. Freer .....	14	Thomas Mackey .....	26
Nathaniel Hull, Junr....	15	Solomon Combs .....	27
Eborn Hoyt .....	16	Daniel Everitt .....	28
William Brundage .....	17	John Collier .....	29
Matthew Presler .....	18		

Voted that the next Town Meeting be held at David Merritt's.

## No 1 HENRY TER BOSS

Caleb Merrit .....	6 Days
Henry Terboss ....	3 "
Josiah Merrit .....	5 "
Augustus Hill .....	3 "
Daniel Lockwood ..	2 "
Annianias Valentine.	4 "
Jacob Degroot .....	2 "
Adam Cropsy .....	3 "
Henry Cropsy, 3d..	2 "

## No 2 EBENEZER FOOTE

Richard Lewis .....	3 Days
Benjamin Carpenter.	4 "
Andrew Youngs ....	3 "
Daniel Goff .....	3 "
Cornelius Polhemols.	3 "
John Polhemols Sr.	4 "
John Polhemols Jr.	3 "
Seth Stocker .....	3 "
Henry Decker .....	3 "
Allen Lester .....	4 "
James Vanblancam .	2 "
Henry Cropsy .....	3 Days
Peter Thorp .....	2 "
John Thorp .....	3 "
Justin Foot .....	4 "
Lewis Dubois .....	12 "
Andrew Ely .....	3 "

## No 3 JOHN YOUNGS

Micajah Lewis ....	4 Days
Cornelius Lewis ...	3 "
Nathaniel Harcourt.	6 "
John Harcourt .....	4 "
John Woolsey .....	6 "
David Woolsey ....	3 "
Alexander Mackey..	3 "
James Quimby .....	3 "
Enos Quimby .....	3 "
Peter Caverly .....	4 "
David Malcomb ....	3 "

## No 4 ANNING SMITH

Thomas Tomkins ..	3 Days
Luff Smith .....	6 "
Uriah Coffin .....	3 "
Nathan Smith .....	3 "
Jehiel C. Smith....	2 "
Eliphalet Smith ....	2 "
David Denton .....	3 "
Isaac Rowley .....	3 "
Solomon Ferris....	3 "
John Moore .....	3 "
John Hall .....	4 "
John Rinefield .....	2 "
John Wood .....	3 "
John Shiftfield .....	3 "

No 5 BENJAMIN TOWNSEND

Wilhellimus Dubois. 4 Days  
John Quick ..... 3 "  
Nathaniel Burwell.. 2 "  
Timothy Wood..... 2 "  
Leonard Smith..... 4 "  
John Peck..... 2 "  
Blakerley .... 2 "  
Robert Bloomer .... 2 "

No 6 JONATHAN BROWN

Josep Mory  
Solomon Hollatt  
Gilbert Bloomer  
Benj<sup>n</sup> Ely  
Oliver Huson  
Thomas Berrian  
Abraham Quick  
Jacob Lattin  
Martha Mory  
Daniel Cook  
William Purdy  
Cornelius Turner  
Obadiah Palmer  
Peter Quick

Robert Blair ..... 2 Days  
John Case ..... 3 "  
Josep Hollatt ..... 2 "  
Henry Simpson.... 2 "  
Joseph Simpson.... 2 "  
Joseph Fairley..... 2 "  
Elijah Lewis ..... 6 "  
Zadok Lewis ..... 4 "  
Jonath<sup>n</sup> Woolsey.... 3 "  
Samuel Fordeck.... 2 "  
Thomas Havens.... 4 "  
Daniel Knowlton... 5 "  
Noah Woolsey ..... 5 "  
Richard Woolsey ... 3 "  
John Avery ..... 3 "  
John Woolsey Jun<sup>r</sup>. 3 "  
Stephen Waring ... 2 "  
Ephraim Waring... 2 "  
Jesse Wright ..... 2 "  
Zadok Rhodes ..... 2 "  
Thomas Shaw ..... 2 "  
William Nortrup... 2 "  
William Woolsey ... 3 "

No 7 ANDREW CROPSY

James Meritt ..... 3 Days  
Thomas Meritt ..... 3 "  
Frederick Hadley... 2 "  
Wheeler Case ..... 3 "  
Isaac Bloomer ..... 3 "  
Thurstin Wood .... 3 "  
Sylvenus Purdy .... 2 "  
Humphery Merritt.. 2 "  
George Waller ..... 2 "  
Jansey ..... 2 "

No 9 BENJAMIN HALLOCK

Samuel Mackey .... 3 Days  
Urion Mackey..... 3 "  
Elijah Ferris ..... 3 "  
Abraham Losson ... 5 "  
Josep Plumstead ... 3 "  
Benjamin Woolsey.. 5 "  
Zadok Quimby ..... 3 "  
Pharoh Lattin ..... 2 "  
Elijah Gardener.... 2 "  
Benedict Carpenter . 3 "

No 8 JOHN BOND MASTER

Matthew Wygant .. 5 Days  
John Wygant ..... 5 "  
Michael Wygant ... 5 "  
Michael Wygant Jr. 3 "  
Anthony Wygant .. 3 "  
Thomas Wygant ... 5 "

No 10 SOLOMON FOWLER M<sup>TR</sup>

John Mackey..... 4 Days  
David MacMinn.... 4 "  
Abel Adams ..... 3 "  
John Fowler..... 3 "  
Zachariah Burwell.. 3 "  
Benjamin Sand .... 8 "  
Abel Adams Sen<sup>r</sup>... 6 "

Thomas Airs . . . . .	4 Days	Peter Tillue Senr. . . . .	5 Days
Asa Hall . . . . .	2 "	James Tillue . . . . .	3 "
William Martin . . . . .	2 "	Jonathan Lilly . . . . .	3 "
Richard Burwell . . . . .	2 "	Jeriah Rhodes . . . . .	4 "
William St. John . . . . .	2 "	Simmons . . . . .	2 "
Charles Crawford . . . . .	2 "	Noah St. John . . . . .	3 "
Henry Crawford . . . . .	5 "	No 16 ERBORN HOYT	
James Denton . . . . .	3 "	Edmon Turner . . . . .	6 Days
John Duffield . . . . .	4 "	Nathan Ellitt . . . . .	3 "
Elias Lions . . . . .	2 "	Isaac Lockwood . . . . .	3 "
William Simson . . . . .	3 "	John Griffin . . . . .	3 "
John Mackey Junr. . . . .	2 "	Isaac Garrison . . . . .	3 "
No 11 JOHN SCOTT PATH		Ebenezer St. John . . . . .	3 "
MASTER		No 17 WILLIAM BRUNDERIDGE	
Philip Airs . . . . .	3 Days	Saml Merritt . . . . .	6 Days
John Airs . . . . .	3 "	William Place . . . . .	4 "
James Mackeylockry. . . . .	2 "	William Mackintire. . . . .	3 "
James Petet . . . . .	2 "	George Merritt . . . . .	3 "
Saml Smith . . . . .	2 "	Nathaniel Wyatt . . . . .	3 "
Henry Scott . . . . .	2 "	Reuben Bloomer . . . . .	3 "
No 12 ELEZER FREER MASTER		Samuel Dolson . . . . .	3 "
John Shuart . . . . .	8 Days	Edward Coe . . . . .	3 "
John Freer . . . . .	6 "	No 19 WILLIAM GEE	
James Waters . . . . .	2 "	Peter Ostrander . . . . .	8 Days
Israel Hoyt . . . . .	6 "	Blaw Water . . . . .	3 "
Jonathan triphogel . . . . .	2 "	Peter Friesen . . . . .	3 "
Adam Baker . . . . .	5 "	Peter Esterly . . . . .	6 "
John Chase . . . . .	2 "	Moricus Ostrander . . . . .	7 "
Ichabod Williams . . . . .	3 "	Daniel Ostrander . . . . .	3 "
No 14 BENJN I. FREER		Harimanus Terwilger . . . . .	2 "
Joshua Sutton . . . . .	5 Days	William Ralyea . . . . .	5 "
Peter Berrian . . . . .	4 "	Hendrick Ostrander . . . . .	8 "
Benedict Carpenter . . . . .	3 "	No 20 DAVID MERRIT	
Zebulon Mosher . . . . .	3 "	Richard Carpenter . . . . .	6 Days
William Lynson . . . . .	3 "	John Caverly Senr. . . . .	4 "
Peter Quick . . . . .	3 "	John Caverly Junr. . . . .	3 "
Martin Vanevery . . . . .	3 "	Philip Caverly . . . . .	4 "
Daniel Jones . . . . .	3 "	Stephen Douglass . . . . .	3 "
Nathaniel Devine . . . . .	3 "	John Dennis . . . . .	3 "
No 15 NATHANIEL HULL		Henry Hyde . . . . .	3 "
Matthew St. John . . . . .	3 Days	David Turner . . . . .	4 "
Thos Kelsey . . . . .	4 "	Josep Carpenter . . . . .	2 "

Jeremiah Barnhart.. 3 Days	Solomon Lane ..... 2 Days
Peter Barnhart .... 3 "	John Cronk ..... 2 "
Charles Kyse ..... 2 "	Nath'l Plumstead... 2 "
Peter Miller ..... 2 "	No 22 JOHN M. SMITH
Merritt Moore..... 2 "	Nehemiah Smith... 6 Days
Hezekiah Smith.... 3 "	Wm. Mosher..... 3 "
Right Carpenter.... 3 "	Job St. John..... 5 "
Gad Willer ..... 4 "	Adam St. John.... 4 "
Griffin ..... 2 "	Joseph St. John.... 3 "
No 21 SAMUEL WYATT	John St. John..... 4 "
Richard Garrison... 5 Days	Nathl Kelsey ..... 4 "
John Gerow ..... 5 "	Asa Hall ..... 4 "
William Gerow .... 5 "	Anthony Devol .... 3 "
Daniel Gerow ..... 3 "	Nathl Hull Senr... 5 "
Ely Gerow ..... 2 "	Ezekiel Hull ..... 3 "
John Gee ..... 5 "	No 26 THOMAS MACKEY
Andrew Gee ..... 4 "	David Mackey..... 3 Days
Andrew Garrison... 3 "	Charles Mackey Jun. 3 "
Abraham Russel.... 3 "	Mathew Benedict .. 4 "
Asa Russel ..... 2 "	Nathl Quimby ..... 4 "
Jeremiah Eles ..... 3 "	Moses Quimby ..... 5 "
Jacob Brown ..... 2 "	Ebenezer St. John
Hezekiah Coutant... 3 "	Jun. . . . . 2 "
Peter Coutant..... 3 "	Uriah Raiment..... 2 "
William Blank..... 3 "	Jeremiah Burdon... 2 "

#### SEPARATION OF PLATTEKILL.

The following is a record of the proceedings whereby the town of Marlborough was divided and Plattekill was erected in 1799:

Voted that the sum of one hundred and seventy pounds be raised for the support and maintenance of the poor for the ensuing year.

Voted that the Constables and Collectors shall give security for the due performance of their offices.

Voted that the next annual Town meeting be held at the house of Benajah and Samuel Wrights in Pleasant Valley.

And by agreement between the people on the west side of the mountains and those on the east side, the Town meeting is to be held alternately on the west and east side of the mountains, and when the Town meeting is held on the west side, the Super-



visor is to be elected from the same place, and when held on the east side the Supervisor is to be elected there likewise.

At a special Town meeting held at the house of Robert Gilmore, in the Town of Marlborough, the eighth day of March, one thousand eight hundred, agreeable to public notice for that purpose given,—the following notes were by a majority entered into, viz :

Voted that the Town of Marlborough be divided into two Towns as follows; (provided the assent of the Legislature can be obtained for that purpose,) beginning on the line between the Town of Newburgh and the Town of Marlborough two chains and seventy-five links east of the northwest corner of the five patentees, from thence northward on a straight line to the most eastermost line of Robert Tift's land where it joins the line of the Town of New Paltz.

Voted also that the new Town on the west side of the mountains be called the Town of Patteekiln; and the first Town meeting be held at the house of Robert Gilmore. And the remainder of the Town on the east side of the mountains retain the present name of Marlborough; and the first Town meeting be held at the house of David Merritt in Lating Town.

Voted that Joseph Morey, Esq. and Cornelius Drake be appointed to carry a petition, and the proceedings of this meeting to the Legislature, and to have twenty-four dollars for their services to be paid by the Town.

At the annual Town meeting of the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the Town of Marlborough held at the house of David Merritt on Tuesday the first day of April in the year one thousand eight hundred, (agreeable to an Act of the Legislature of the State of New York, for dividing the Town of Marlborough in the County of Ulster), the following persons were by a majority of votes elected Town officers for the ensuing year; and the following notes were by a majority entered into for the ensuing year.

Benjamin Carpenter, Moderator; Benjamin Townsend, Town Clerk; Benjamin Ely, Supervisor; Ludlam Smith, Joseph Morey, Esq., Michael Wigant, Jr., Assessors; Samuel Adams, John Haitt, Daniel Lockwood, Commissioners of Highways; Samuel Adams, David Staples, Esq., Overseers of the Poor; Lewis Du-bois, Jr., Collector; William S. Drake, Robert Blair, Constables; Nathaniel Kelsey, Michael Wigant, Jr., Peter McCoun, Charles Millard, Commissioners of Schools; Humphrey Merritt, Lewis

Dubois, Jr., Noah Woolsey, David Merrit, Solomon Fowler, Thomas Mackey, Anning Smith, Elijah Lewis, Pound Masters and Fence Viewers.

Overseers of the Highways.—Annanias Volentine, No. 1; Charles Millard, No. 2; John Woolsey, No. 3; Anning Smith, No. 4; Noah Woolsey, No. 5; Joseph Morey, Esq., No. 6; Thomas Pinkney, No. 7; David Staples, Esq., No. 8; James Teller, No. 9; Solomon Fowler, No. 10; Jacob Ransom, No. 11; John Bailey, No. 12; Ebenezer St. John, Jr., No. 13; Robert Bloomer, Jr., No. 14; David Merritt, No. 15; Benjamin Carpenter, No. 16; Elipalet Smith, No. 17; James Hallock, No. 18; Mathew Benedict, No. 19; Nathaniel Sellick, No. 20; Samuel Drake, No. 21.

Voted that the Constables and Collector give security for the due performance of their offices.

Voted that there be two Constables in the Town for the ensuing year.

Voted that the sum of fifty-five pounds be raised in the Town in the ensuing year for the support and maintenance of the poor.

Voted that the poor maintained by the Town shall be sold at public vendue.

Voted that the sum of twenty-four dollars paid by the Overseers of the Poor, for defraying the expense of carrying a petition to Albany for dividing the Town of Marlborough, be paid by the Overseers, themselves.

Voted that the next annual Town meeting be held at the house of Nathaniel Harcourt.

Benjamin Townsend, Town Clerk; Benjamin Ely, Supervisor; Ludlam Smith, Michael Wigant, Jr., and Joseph Morey, Esq., Assessors; Samuel Adams, John Haitt and Daniel Lockwood, Commissioners of Highways; Samuel Adams and David Staples, Overseers of the Poor; Lewis Dubois, Jr., Collector; William Drake and Robert Blair, Constables.

Sworn in their respective offices as the law directs.

The above Pound Masters and Fence Viewers and the Overseers of the Highways above named sworn as the law directs.

Benjamin Townsend,  
Town Clerk.

List of Overseers of the Highways for the year 1800, together with the names of the men on each road district and the number of Days each one is assessed.

No. 1	Days		Days
Annianus Volentine P. M.	7	John Davis	3
John J. E. Robert	9	George Westlick	7
Josiah Meritt	7	Robert Simmons	1
John D. Silvia	8	James Hull	3
Gabriel Meritt	2	Jacob Rowley	2
James Henry	2	Phebe Smith	2
Jacob Cropsey	2		
Josiah Ward	1	No. 5	
Samuel Meritt	1	Noah Woolsey	7
Luff Carpenter	2	Jesse Lyons	3
Mobury Carpenter	2	Volentine Lewis	4
Austin Meritt	2	Jonathan Wright	3
Henry TerBush	6	Samuel Lyons	5
		James Woolsey	2
No. 2		Amos Bradbury	1
Charles Millard	6	Benjamin Townsend	4
Lewis Dubois	16	Gilbert Macklerath	3
Daniel Lockwood	6	Stephen Rhods	2
Lewis Dubois, Jr.	2		
Joseph Cromwell	4	No. 6	
Andrew Cropsey	2	Joseph Morey	5
Andrew Ely	3	Joshua Lounsberry	6
William Dubois	6	William Drake	6
Abraham Quick	2	Benj. Ely	9
Cornelius Polhamus	2	Joseph Caverly	2
Nathaniel Bailey	2	Nath'l Caverly	4
Adam Cropsey	2	Charles Brown	11
Henry Cropsey	2	Jonathan Brown, Jr.	6
Allen Liester	5	Obadiah Brown	4
Elum Clark	2	Oliver Huson	1
Stephen Years	2	Isaac Quimby	3
No. 3		No. 6 Continued	
John Woolsey	9	Joseph Degroat	1
Jonathan Jordan	2	Peter Caverly	3
John Youngs	7	Benj. Sutton	1
Nathaniel Harcourt	10	Libe Quimby	8
John Wood	9		
Ruben Nichols	3	No. 7	
Elizabeth Lewis	4	Thomas Pinkney	7
Edward Youngs	2	Isaac Elliott	3
		Joseph Meritt	2
No. 4		Samuel Purdy	2
Anning Smith	12	Roger Purdy	2
Benjamin Sands	8	Robert Blair	4

No. 7	Days		Days
Moris Meritt .....	2	Vardanant Grigs .....	3
Humphrey Meritt .....	1	Asa Martin .....	2
Mathew Cropsey .....	4	Elijah Fowler .....	3
Jotham Thorne .....	5	Joshua Fowler .....	3
Whitfield Case .....	2	William Martin .....	2
		John Sands .....	5
No. 8		Peter MCoun .....	3
David Staples, Esq. ....	8	Isaac Hill .....	6
John Wigant .....	8		
Sarah Birdsall .....	5	No. 11	
Jeremiah Sabin, Jr. ....	2	Jacob Ransom .....	8
Wm. Silkworth .....	2	Jereiah Rhodes .....	2
John Bont .....	5	John Carpenter .....	4
Anthony Wigant .....	5	John Duffield .....	10
Miichael Wigant, Jr. ....	5	William Mosher .....	1
Mathew Wigant .....	8	Nath'l Kelsey, Jr. ....	4
John Case .....	3		
Michael Wigant .....	2	No. 11	
		George Mackey .....	2
No. 9			
James Teller .....	4	No. 12	
Alexander Mackey .....	2	John Belly, P. M. ....	8
Silvanus Purdy .....	4	James Quimby .....	7
Wm. McEntere .....	1	Samuel Mackey .....	2
Solomon Purdy .....	2	Elisha Purdy .....	4
Jurion Mackey .....	2	George Wigant 2nd. ....	2
Joseph Plumsted .....	1	Henry Mabie .....	1
Jeremiah Woolsey .....	3	Gilbert Thorne .....	3
Pharoah Latting .....	1	Wheeler Case .....	3
Samuel Winslow .....	3	Peter Mabie .....	2
William Woolsey .....	3		
Solomon Utter .....	2	No. 13	
John Purdy .....	2	Ebenezer St. John, Jr. ....	3
		Zadock Rhodes .....	3
No. 10		Joseph Rhodes .....	4
Solomon Fowler .....	9	John Mackey, Jr. ....	4
Samuel Adams .....	3	Ebenezer St. John. ....	1
Abel Adams .....	4	Stephen Douglas .....	3
Thomas Airs .....	7	Henry Quick .....	2
Henry Crawford .....	7	Daniel Lockwood .....	2
John Mackey .....	7	William St. John. ....	1
Levi Mackey .....	2	Samuel St. John. ....	2
Jehoida Mellam .....	2	David Brush .....	1
John Fowler .....	2		

No. 14	Days		Days
Robert Bloomer, Jr. ....	4	Wright Carpenter .....	4
Jeremiah Sabins .....	7	William Lineson .....	4
William Place .....	3	David Weed .....	7
Abraham Hoigg .....	4	No. 17	
Nehemiah Hoigg .....	4	Eliphalet Smith .....	6
Isaac Bloomer .....	5	Clark Smith .....	6
Benjamin Anderson .....	3	John Smith .....	8
Edward Coe .....	4	Ludlam Smith .....	8
James Meritt .....	5	Nathaniel Kelsey .....	8
Jeremiah Meritt .....	2	Charles Crawford .....	4
Thomas Bingham .....	4	Henry Cutler .....	1
Thomas Meritt .....	2	James Pride .....	1
Robert Bloomer .....	2	No. 18	
Isaac Meritt .....	4	James Hallock .....	12
No. 15		Alexander Youngs .....	8
David Meritt, P. M. ....	8	John Williams .....	5
Henry Woolsey .....	5	Nehemiah Smith .....	5
William B. Woolsey .....	5	Richard Woolsey, Jr. ....	2
Philip Caverly .....	5	James Folwer .....	6
Latting Caverly .....	2	Elias Mackey .....	3
Richard Caverly .....	2	John Mackey .....	3
John Caverly, Jr. ....	3	Jeremiah Mackey .....	4
Richard Carpenter .....	8	John Rhodes .....	6
John Haitt .....	4	Gardner Earle .....	2
Malicah Gillis .....	1	Zadok Lewis .....	4
Thomas Wigant .....	9	Patrick Powers .....	2
George Winslow .....	3	Jacob Brush .....	2
Joseph Winslow .....	3	John Hill .....	2
Uriah Raymond . ....	3	Jurion Mackey .....	1
Jeremiah Cole .....	2	Jurian Mackey, Jr. ....	2
Smith Dinmore .....	2	No. 19	
Jonathan Woolsey .....	2	Mathew Benedict .....	6
Isaac Hulse .....	3	Nathaniel Quimby .....	4
Mathew Wigant .....	2	Moses Quimby .....	6
No. 16		Thomas Mackey .....	8
Benjamin Carpenter .....	4	Mathew Mackey .....	2
Benjamin Carpenter, Jr. .	2	No. 20	
Samuel Carpenter .....	2	Nath'l Sellick .....	4
Peter Barnheart .....	4	Elijah Lewis .....	4
Augus Cambell .....	2	Nathaniel Woolsey .....	2
Levi Quimby .....	3	Foster Hallock .....	5
George Wigant .....	5		

No. 20	Days	No. 21	Days
Peter Plough .....	2	Samuel Drake .....	6
Joshua Sutton .....	7	Henry TerBush .....	6
Stephen Sutton .....	2	Jonathan TerBush .....	2
Oliver Hall .....	3	Jeremiah Barnheart .....	2
Robert Lockwood .....	2	Mathew Barnheart .....	2
John Sheffield .....	2	Asa Rutsey .....	2
Nathan Sheffield .....	1		

#### THE MEN WHO LIVED HERE IN 1818.

Benjamin Townsend, Town Clerk; Richard I. Woolsey, Supervisor; Allen Lester, Gabriel Merritt and Nathaniel Chittenden, Assessors; William Soper, Daniel Lester and John W. Wygant, Commissioners of Highways; John Haitt, Cornelus Dubois, Overseers of the Poor; Richard Woolsey, Collector; Richard Woolsey, Gabriel Merritt, Peter H. Caverly, Adolph D. Brower, Constables; William Soper, Benjamin Townsend, Samuel Drake, Commissioners of Common Schools; Nathaniel Chittenden, Augustus H. Conklin, James I. Ostram, Stephen S. Rand, Richard Smith, and Edward Coe, Inspectors of Common Schools; Alexander Cropsey, Daniel Wygant, David Staples, Jr., Jonathan Kent, Cornelius Dubois, Nathaniel Harcourt, Jr., Pound Masters and Fence Viewers.

Overseers and men on each road district:

District No. 1	District No. 2
Gabriel Meritt	Cornelus Dubois
Henry Ter Booss	Aron G. Page
Alexander Cropsey	Andrew Ely
John Cropsey	David I. Meritt
Josiah Merritt, Jr.	Cornelius Polhamus
Francis Fegarro	James Cropsey
John Buckley	Seth Ely
Jeffry Lewe	John Polhamus
John Thorn	George Fowler
Andrew Cropsey 2	John Conger
Charles Meritt	Abraham Decker
Anthony Seamon	Elijah Cleavland
Daniel G. Russell	Eli Pardie
Samuel Lockwood	Nath'l Dubois
Peter Mildon	Jesse Vanburen
Jeremiah Cropsey, Jr.	Andrew Cropsey



Humphry Mory  
Samuel Cropsey  
David Mackey  
John Havens

## District No. 3

Zadock Lewis  
Nathaniel Harcourt  
Nathaniel Harcourt Jr.  
John Rhoades, Jr.  
Benjamin Harcourt  
Edward Young  
Henry Woolsey  
Richard Rhoades  
David Conklin  
Stephen Rand  
Michael Lecost  
John Ransom  
Elijah Lewis, Jr.  
Loten Lewis  
Hiram Lewis

## District No. 4

Jonathan Kent  
Absolom Barrett  
Adolph D. Brower  
Francis Pell  
Jonathan Woolsey  
Luke C. Quick  
Anning Smith  
David Selleck  
Robert Gilmer  
Sylvester Strong  
Lewis Quick  
Jonathan Wood  
Henry King  
John Anthony  
Benjamin Anthony  
John Sands  
Augustus H. Conklin  
Moses Birdsall  
John Noyes  
John Davis  
Daniel W. Knap

## District No. 5

Benjamin Townsend  
Moses Quimby  
Amos Quimby  
John Palmateer  
Isaac Harris  
Simeon Doty  
Abraham Young  
Zephaniah Nortrip  
Noah Woolsey  
Stephen Mackey  
William Lyon  
William Lyon, Jr.  
Richard L. Strickland  
Volentine Lewis  
Miram Lewis

## District No. 6

David Staples, Jr.  
Charles Brown  
John S. Purdy  
James Quimby  
Joshua Lounsbury  
Abraham Ely  
Richard Smith  
Isaac Quimby  
Allen Lester  
Daniel Lester  
John Waters  
Obediah Brown  
Nath'l Huson  
Daniel Underwood  
Raswell Stiles  
Samuel Quimby

## District No. 7

George Wygent 2  
Richard Dubois  
Robert Blair  
Joseph Meritt  
Daniel Wygant  
John Canfield  
Tunis Dolson  
Charles Jennings  
John R. Brown

District No. 8

John Bont  
Nathaniel Wygant  
George Birdsall  
Edmond Birdsall  
David Staples  
Isaac Lockwood  
William Lockwood  
Barnard Bont  
Charles Tooker  
Ira Staples  
James Dexter

District No. 9

Joseph Harcourt  
Urion Mackey  
Jeremiah Barnheart  
Sylvanus Purdy  
Richard Woolsey  
Smith Wood  
William Smith  
Sylvanus Purdy, Jr.  
David I. Meritt  
Austin Meritt

District No. 10

William Soper  
Richard Woolsey, Jr.  
Jonas Denton  
Malciah Gillis  
Daniel Lockwood  
John Cole  
Jacob Rowley  
Abraham Lawson, Jr.  
William Bolton  
John Hallock  
William Dowe  
Peter McCoun  
Uriah Coffin  
William Gidney  
Ferdinand Grigs  
Elida Watkins  
Elmasa Perkins  
Widow Fowler

Robert Brown  
Nath'l Chittenden  
William Noyes  
Nathan Perkins  
Asa Martin  
Abraham D. Soper

District No. 11

Josiah Meritt  
John Duffield  
John Raymond  
William Mackey  
Eliphalet Smith  
Daniel Mackey  
Jeremiah Dun  
Josiah Cooper  
Elias Mathews  
Joseph Dubois  
Jacob Belly  
Solomon Martin  
Obadiah Knowlton

District No. 12

Daniel Kniffin  
Stephen Staples  
Nathaniel Belly  
John F. Kniffin  
Gilbert Kniffin  
John Kniffin, Jr.  
John Belly  
Nicholas Belly  
Elisha Purdy  
Nathaniel Purdy

District No. 13

Henry Quick  
David Smith, Jr.  
John Fowler  
John Roe  
Hugh Riley

District No. 14

Isaac Bloomer  
Benj'n Anderson

Jeremiah Howell  
Edward Coe  
Nehemiah Meritt  
Thomas Bingham  
Robert Bloomer  
George Meritt  
Gilbert Thorn  
Isaac Meritt  
Robert R. Bloomer  
Daniel Bloomer  
Solomon Mosher  
Joseph Hunt  
John Quimby  
James Colman  
Henry Cosman

## District No. 15

Thomas Wygant  
John Haitt  
David Woolsey  
John Wood  
Latting Caverly  
David Meritt  
John Caverly  
Mathew Wygant  
Isaac Hulse  
John Woolsey  
Richard Carpenter  
Carpenter Caverly  
Joseph Strait  
Charles Craft  
Jonas Mackey  
John B. Wygant

## District No. 16

Samuel Waters  
Zadock Rhoads  
David Mackey  
Levi Mackey  
John Rhoads  
Cornelus Rhoads  
William Lyneson  
William Wygant  
Jeremiah Cole

Asael Thrasher  
Rassel Holmes  
George Wygant  
Hatfield Morgan  
Gilbert Morgan

## District No. 17

Robert Chambers  
Nathaniel Kelsey  
John M. Smith  
Thomas Smith  
Enos Hart  
James Stone  
Peter Crookstone  
Mathew Mackey

## District No. 18

Nathaniel Clark  
John T. Hallock  
Pelig Rhoads  
Richard I. Woolsey  
John Sheffield  
Robert Young  
Ruhama Adams  
Joshua Martin

## District No. 19

Gilbert F. Mondon  
Nehemiah L. Smith  
James Hull  
Abigael Crawford  
Mathew Benedict  
Peter Barnheart  
James York  
Charles Mackey 3  
Jeremiah Mackey 2  
Thomas Mackey, Jr  
James Malcom  
Nathaniel Quimby  
Thomas Mackey  
Jacob Quimby  
Ruben D. Mackey

District No. 20  
Foster Hallock  
Micajah Lewis  
Michael White  
Robert Moses

District No. 21  
Samuel Drake  
Cornbury Dayton  
William Degroat  
Daniel Quimby  
Peter Mabie  
James Milspaugh  
John Miller  
John Underwood

District No. 22  
Henry C. Mackey  
Stephen Rhoads  
William Rhoads  
Stephen Woolsey  
Joseph Berrian  
Benj'n Atherton  
Jesse Lyon  
Peter Roe  
Mathew Barrian

District No. 23  
Joseph Plumstead  
Joseph St. John  
Michael Wygant

District No. 24  
John W. Wygant  
Ezra Waring  
John Case  
Oliver Staples

Mathew Wygant  
Michael Wygant  
Michael Wygant 3  
James Wygant

District No. 25  
Lewis Dubois  
Daniel Hicks  
Joseph Lockwood  
Charles Millard  
James Millard

District No. 26  
David Sands  
Josiah Lockwood  
Joseph King  
Hezekiah Smith  
Harvey Gregory  
Phillip Woolsey

District No. 27  
Martin Cole  
Jacob Lawson  
Richard Caverly  
Phillip Caverly  
Peter H. Caverly  
Phillip Caverly, Jr.

District No. 28  
Peter Quimby  
James Fowler, Jr.  
James Fowler  
Alexander Young  
Caleb Fowler  
James Harton

#### THE MEN WHO LIVED HERE IN 1840.

Lewis W. Young, Supervisor; Hezekiah Hull, Town Clerk; Josiah W. Carpenter, Justice of the Peace; William Martin, William Hallock, and Joseph Lockwood, Assessors; James Sherman and Sylvanus Purdy, Overseers of the Poor; Cornelius Carpenter, Jeremiah Clark, and Carpenter Caverly, Commissioners of Highways; John B. Wygant, Wygant Merritt, and Jacob P.

Townsend, Commissioners of Common Schools; Moses Everitt, Daniel Lewis, and Jacob Young, Inspectors of Common Schools; Remus Woolsey, Collector; Remus Woolsey, Thomas Bingham, and Stephen B. Mackey, Constables; James Rowley, Town Sealer; Jonathan Kent, Pound Master.

Overseers and men on each road district:

District No. 1	Widow Fegarrow
Benjamin Oddy	Pricilla Milden
Andrew Oddy	
Ezekiel Velie	District No. 2
Elisha Purdy	Miles J. Fletcher
Phebe Purdy	Henry H. Holden
Sarah Drake	Henry H. Holden, Ten.
James Dickison	Jeremiah Clark
David Simpson	Cornelius DuBois
Thomas Townsend	Andrew Ely
John Buckly	William Kelly
John Brooks	David Morgan
James Huson	Joseph Hepworth
George Felter	Bernard Wygant
James Graves	John B. Wygant
Joseph Brooks	Harvey Wygant
Gabriel Merritt	Robert Spence
Leonard S. Carpenter	William McIlrath
Dennis H. Doyle	Elias Howell
Volentine Cropsey	Nathaniel Bailey
Henry Cropsey	Benjamin F. Patton
Charles Merritt	Bernard Bailly
Jacob Richner	Robert B. Mapes
Josiah W. Carpenter	Nathaniel Huson
Isaac Terwillager	Curtis Wright
Charles N. Brower	Lewis Quick
John Brower	William Lyons, Jr.
Nathaniel DuBois	Samuel Bond
Lewis Supreme	Josiah C. DuBois
Fegarrow F. Milden	Leonard Adams
Abraham Blake	Nathaniel Deyo
David I. Merritt	— Passmore
Thomas Cropsey	Hiram Bencoten
Jeremiah Terwillager	Daniel Mackey
John Mabce	Asa T. Wright
Joseph Prince	John W. Cropsey
Joshua Brooks	Lewis Smith

Spence & McIlrath  
Mobury Carpenter  
Isaac Purdy

District No. 3

Thomas Burling  
Daniel Lewis  
Ruth Lewis  
John Lawson  
David Young  
Henry Woolsey (Heirs)  
Edward Young  
William Holmes  
Daniel Lester  
Reuben Quick  
Benjamin Rhoads  
Nathaniel Hallock  
John Hull  
Gilbert Terwillager  
John Lawson (Tenant)  
Augustus Rhoads  
William Anderson

District No. 4

Benjamin Anthony  
Josiah L. Dow  
Absalom Barrett  
Jacob P. Townsend  
Jonathan Kent  
Elizabeth Rhoads  
Stephen R. Roe  
William Coffin  
John Y. Barrett  
Lydia Smith  
Samuel Purdy  
William Gidney  
Thomas Bates  
William Coffin (Ten)  
Cornelius Lockwood  
Jacob Rowley, Jr.  
Joseph Miller  
John A. Ackerly  
Joseph Ferris  
Henry King

Joseph I. Pollock  
John Sands  
Henry Brown  
David Gidney  
Charles Davis  
Ichabod Williams  
Craft & Smith  
Rufus Rhoads  
Oliver P. Kent  
James Woolsey  
Stephen Yelverton  
Philetus Colman  
Joel Hornbeek  
John Anthony  
Samuel Barrett  
Forbus Poroperty  
George Potter  
Enos Van Sicien

District No. 5

John Woolsey  
Richard I. Woolsey  
William Lyons  
Matthew T. Berrean  
Samuel Berrean  
Zephaniah Nortrip  
Sherbourn Sears  
Jacobus Newkirk

District No. 6

Thomas S. Warren  
David Staples  
Isaac Fowler  
Dennis Purdy  
John S. Purdy  
Charles Tooker  
Benjamin Harcourt  
Jerdon Dobbs  
James C. Harcourt  
David Fowler  
Samuel Warren  
John D. Crook  
James Clark  
David T. Merritt



Samuel Herbert  
Jonathan Herse  
Thomas Brown  
Daniel S. Mackey  
George Barnheart  
Carpenter Caverly  
Mary Quimby  
Cornelius Quimby  
James Scott  
Daniel Scott  
William L. Scott

## District No. 7

Burns Wygant  
Joseph Lockwood  
Eli T. Lockwood  
Daniel S. Birdsall  
Joseph Merritt  
Isaac Staples  
Eleazor Gidney  
Garret DuBois  
Samuel P. Hulsey  
Daniel Pierce  
John DuBois  
Moses Everitt

## District No. 8

Henry Bont  
Nathaniel Wygant  
Daniel Tooker  
William W. Lockwood  
Eliazabeth Bingham  
George Birdsall  
Charles Birdsall  
Nelly Porter  
Bernard Bont  
John P. Porter  
Joseph Thompson  
William McConnell

## District No. 9

Hackaliah Purdy  
Sylvanus Purdy  
Francis Mackey

Daniel Underwood  
Lewis Rhoads

## District No. 10

Robert Brown  
Jos. Lockwood  
Remus Woolsey  
Luther Pratt  
Pratt Hull  
Robt. S. Lockwood  
James Denton  
James Sherman  
Henry Maguill  
Jacob Rowley  
Daniel Rowley  
Melkiah Gillis  
William L. Mackey  
Stephen B. Mackey  
Sarah Ellsworth  
George Hallock  
Jeremiah Mackey  
A. J. M. Smith  
L. Harrison Smith  
Warren Scott  
Nath'n Woolsey, Jr.  
Charles Decker  
David R. Ostrander  
Dewitt Nelson  
Stephen Rhoads  
Edgar D. Gillis  
Jacob H. Gillis  
William Soper  
Thomas Baker  
James Rowley  
Eleanor Duffield  
Elijah R. Rhoads  
Absalom J. Barrett  
Elias Mackey  
Jonathan Ostrander  
Smith More  
John Soper  
Aaron Staples

District No. 11

William L. Rhoads  
James A. Disbrew  
Ferris Malcomb  
Henry Maxem  
Elizabeth Malcomb  
Eliphalet Smith  
Selleck Carpenter  
Hiram Campbell  
Alen Quick  
John Thomas

District No. 12

James Wygant  
John C. Kniffin  
Barney Benson  
James E. Kniffin  
Nelson Henell  
Robert L. Harris  
Daniel Birdsall  
Mary Kniffin  
Emra Wygant  
James Quimby, Jr.

District No. 13

John P. Palmateer  
John Palmateer  
John St. John  
Widow Thompson  
James Stone  
Jacob Bailly  
Zachariah Ellis  
David Malcolm  
William Dayton  
David Miller

District No. 14

Isaac L. Harris  
Ebenezer Kniffin  
Stephen H. Benjamin  
Elliott Howell  
Isaac Merritt  
John Turner  
James Bloomer

Robt. R. Bloomer  
Deborah Rand  
John Coovert  
David Cosman  
Chester Kniffin  
Daniel Wygant

District No. 15

Isaac R. Fowler  
Latin Caverly  
John Shorter  
David M. Hail  
John Wood  
Isaac R. Fowler  
Henry Cosman  
Abraham Woolley  
William Woolley  
Martha Craft  
Matthew T. Wygant  
David Craft  
Chauncy Wygant  
Austin Merritt  
Isaac Maston  
Joseph Lyneson  
Jacob Shorter  
Sanford Shorter  
Jonathan Caverly  
Jacob Cosman  
John Ellsworth  
Isaac Quimby

District No. 16

Zadock Rhoads  
David W. Woolsey  
William Wygant  
Levi Crosby  
Cornelius Rhoads  
Lewis Rhoads  
Annanias Quick  
John S. Roe  
Abraham Tuttle  
John Holden  
John B. Holden  
John Terperning

Jeddediah Rhoads  
 Thorn Mackey  
 Isaac Winn  
 John DuBois  
 Levi Mackey  
 John L. Rhoads  
 Ebenezer Crosby  
 William Mackey  
 Lewis Rhoads 2

Thomas Bingham  
 Thomas Bingham, Jr.  
 Selah Dickerson  
 Eveline Hanford  
 Nehemiah Merritt  
 Gilbert Thorn  
 Thomas Taylor  
 Peter T. Kniffin  
 Chester Kniffin

## District No. 17

Isaac B. Purdy  
 Robt. Chambers  
 Jacob Young  
 Isaac Young  
 Andrew Owens  
 Uriah Coffin  
 Jesse Sherman  
 Isaac Tomkins

## District No. 22

Nathaniel Harcourt  
 Stephen Woolsey  
 John Anderson  
 John Anderson, Jr.  
 Samuel Stratton  
 Emra Rhodes  
 William King

## District No. 18

William Hallock  
 Thomas Woolsey  
 John Young  
 John T. Hallock  
 Nath'l Clark

## District No. 23

Thaddeus Baxter  
 David Staples 2  
 Bartholomew Baxter  
 James Staples  
 Daniel St. John  
 Edward DuBois  
 Joseph Plumstead  
 Henry Plumbstead  
 Uriah Plumbstead

## District No. 19

James Hait  
 Oliver Hull  
 David Adams  
 Samuel Adams  
 Thomas Smith  
 Denton Smith  
 Joseph DuBois  
 Purdy Hadley  
 Thomas N. Mackey  
 Henry Hull  
 Rosecronse

## District No. 24

Asa S. Wygant  
 John W. Wygant  
 Michael Wygant  
 Cornls. Wygant  
 John Fowler

## District No. 20

Gershum Thorn  
 James Latin  
 Richard R. Fowler

## District No. 25

Lewis W. Young  
 Anna DuBois  
 Nathl. H. DuBois  
 Robt. Beebe  
 R. Beebe & Co.  
 Carpenter & Spence

Joseph More  
Oliver Coovert  
Henry Mabee  
Nathl. Strait  
John Scott  
Henry King  
Colman  
Hugh McCreary  
Hance McCreary  
John Colman

District No. 26

Sumner Colman  
Charles A. Bloomer  
Henry Hamblin  
David Sands  
Nathl. Williams  
James Attarton

District No. 27

Peter H. Caverly  
Jacob Lawson  
Smith Rhoads  
Thomas Blomer  
Isaac Quimby

District No. 28

Daniel Quick  
John Eckert  
Michael Quimby  
Charles Davis  
Philip Fowler  
Abraham Young  
Richard Birdsall  
John Davis  
Calvin Smith

Jeremiah Mackey  
Philip Mackey  
Harvey Wygant

District No. 30

Alexander Young  
William Young  
David Sole  
Adolphus Smith  
John Clark  
William Swart  
John Vandemark  
John D. Quimby  
James Quimby  
Walter Blair

District No. 31

Gilbert Caverly  
Thomas McIlrath  
Cornelius DuBois  
Charles DuBois  
David DuBois

District No. 32

Nathl. Harcourt, Jr.  
Joseph Harcourt  
Matthew Harcourt  
Smith Wood  
Jacob Wood

District No. 34

Benjamin F. Townsend  
Elijah Lewis  
Benjamin Townsend  
Calvin Bulkely



## CHAPTER VI.

### ANCIENT ROADS.

There appears to have been two roads, one called the Lattin Town road and the other the Platter Kill road. These were certainly the oldest roads, and were most likely laid out by Capt. Thomas Ellison, Capt. Alexander Colden and Zachariah Hoffman, commissioners appointed by an Act of Assembly in 1743 for the better clearing and further laying out of public roads for the Precinct of the Highlands; or by Capt. Jonathan Hasbrouck, Lewis DuBois and Samuel Fowler, as commissioners for the Precinct of Newburgh, appointed by an act of the Legislature in 1762, as all subsequent roads refer in their description to these roads, but I can find no record of them. The old Highland Precinct records (precinct of which this town was first a part) are not to be found after great research, and it is presumed they have been lost.

It seems that the name Platter Kill was long used before the town was named. It was the stream of water running along the west side of what is now Plattekill. The roads were mostly laid out between 1780 and 1800, though I find one in 1774. I give a description of some of these roads as a curiosity. There were large numbers of these roads but the descriptions are so primitive that their routes cannot be traced, and those I have given will require much study:

“By Virtue of an Act of the General Assembly of the Province of New York passed the sixth Year of our Present Majestyes Reign Entitled an Act for the better Clearing mending and further laying out Publick high Roads and others in the County of Ulster We the Commitioners of the Precinct of New Marlborough for the Putting in Execution the good purposes of the



said Act and by a Petition of the Inhabitants being Freeholders have laid out an open Public Road four Rods wide beginning not far from the North side of the Seven Patentees on the brow of a certain Small Hill thence in the most direct and Convenient place to a certain Bridge in the Road that comes from Mr. Brush's Landing thence Northerly in the most direct and Convenient place a little East of the House of David Mackey thro' the East part of a certain Swamp still runing near said swamp in the most Direct and Convenient place to a certain Bridge still Northerly in the most Direct and Convenient place to the Paltz line Oposite the Land of Capt. John Woolsey adjoining a little West of his Block House We Do order the Road above mentioned to be open and publick and that the same may be Recorded among publick Records of the County of Ulster and that the same Record may be and remain an open and publick Road in Testimony whereof We have hereunto Set our hand this 26th Day of March, and in the Year of our Lord Christ 1774.

RICHARD WOOLSEY

LEWIS DUBOIS

CALEB MERRITT

---

A Return to the Laying out an open Publick Road Two Rods wide agreeable to a Petition Signd by twelve or more of the Freeholders of the Precinct of New Marlborough (To Witt) Beginning at a Certain white oak Tree marked Near a Little Bridge on the Road that Crosses the mountain From Latting Town to The Platterkill the Said Bridge and marked Tree is a Little to the Westward of the Road that Leads of to Robbert Everitts Runing from Said tree a Southerly Course Thro a Tract of Land Belonging To Lord Sterling Runing Near the South Side of Robbert Poors fence and to the North of Henry Dejos House to a Large Chestnut Tree marked From thence thro Capt David ostronders Land To a Small Black oak Tree marked the Said tree Stands Near the Said ostronders Door and on the old Publick Road Also Beginning at the Southeast Corner of the Said Capt David ostronders oarchard at a Certain Chestnut Tree marked The Said Tree being on the old Publick Road Runing from thence to the westward on the Devision Line Between Jonathan ostronder and the Said David ostronder to Daniel Dejos Line From thence Southerly on the Devision Line Between Jonathan Terwilleger and the Said Daniel Dejo To the Said Daniel Dejos

Southeast Corner From thence to the westward on the Said Devision Line To a tree marked from thence Leaving the Said Devision Line and Runing a South westerly Course a Cross the Said Jonathan Terwilleger Land as pr marked Trees To a Small Black Rock near the Line Between Coll Hasbroucks and the Said Terwilleger from Thence Runing to the westward on the Devision Line Between the Said Hasbrouck and the Said Jonathan Terwilleger to the Shawwangunk Line the above Road from the Corner of Capt ostronders oarchard from the Chestnut tree on the old Publick Road to the Shawwangunk Line it is Requested that they may Keep Swing Gates one year from the first of December 1781

URIAH DRAKE	Commisioners for
	Laying out
NATH'L KELSY	publ Roads

Most of this road appears to be in what is now Plattekill. Can anyone determine the course of this road and where it lies?

A Return of an open Publick Road two Rods wide Laid out this 18th Day of March 1782 — The Road Runs as follows (to witt) Beginning at the post Road a Little to the North ward of Zadok Lewis house where he Now Lives from thence up by Edward Hallecks Senr as the Road now Runs to the Land belonging to Zadok Lewis thence Runing a Cross the Zodak Lewises Land as the Road now Runs to the Land Belonging to Nehemiah Smith thence Runing Nearly as the Road now Runs through the Said Nehemiah Smiths Land to Land belonging to Zadok Lewis. Thence upon the Line between The Said Zadok Lewis and Edward Hallek Senr Thence upon the Same Line Between the Said Zadok Lewis and Alexander Youngs thence upon the Same Line between the Said Alexander Youngs and John Ayres thence Runing upon the Same Line Between the Said John Ayres and Urian Mckey to the Land formerly Belonging to Lattin Carpenter from thence Runing Nearly upon a Strait Line to a Brook at or near the North End of an old field Formerly Belonging to the Said Lattin Carpenter From thence up the Hill westerly in the most Convenient Place thence by a Line of marked Trees acroos Said Land to the Road that Runs from Lattin town to the New Paltz thence across

Said Road by a Line of marked Trees to the Road that Runs from Lattin Town to the Platter Kill as for a Large whiteoak Tree marked Near the Said Platter Kill Road.

N. B. it is the Request of the majority of the Petioners for Said Road that it Shall Remain with Bars or Gates for one year from this Date and after that to be an open Road and to Remain in full Testimony among other Publick Roads as witnesses our hands March ye 18 1782

CALEB MERRITT

NATH'L KELSY

Commissons

This is the road at the willow tree running west past the Moore place and the Michael Kaley place and so on westward substantially as it is today.

---

March 26-1782 A Return of an open Road Laid out two Rods wide By the Commisioners of New Marlborough Runing as follows (To witt) —

Begining at the River at Lowe water mark by a Cedar tree marked upon Anning Smiths Land thence Runing a Little to the South of the house where Isaac Rowly now Lives thence up the hill in the most Convenient Place a Little to the South of the Said Anning Smiths Grist mill Thence Nearly as the Road now Runs by the Said anning Smiths house across the Post Road to the Line between the Said anning Smith and Luff Smith thence upon the Same Line or as near the Line as Can Conveniently be made a good Road to the north of Said Luff Smiths Said mill and to Continue upon or near the Same Line as aforesaid to or near the Road that Runs thro the Land of the Said anning Smith and Luff Smith at their own Expence Thense from Said Line Nearly as the Road now Runs across the Said anning Smiths Land To Nathaniel Kelsys Line Thence upon the Line Between the Said Anning Smith and Nathaniel Kelsy to John Mobery Smiths Line Thence upon the Same Line Between the Said Nathaniel Kelsy and John Mobery Smith to Job St Johns Line Thence upon the Same Line Between the Said John Mobery Smith and Job St John to or near the Said Job St Johns house Thence Nearly as the Road now Runs through the Said Job St Johns Land to the Said Line again Between the Said Job St John and John Mobery Smith thence upon the Same Line or a Cross to the Road that Leads from the New Paltz to Lattin town thence upon the Line or as near the

Line as Can Conveniently be made a Good Road Between Samuel Lewis and Samuel and Adam St John to the vacant Lands in the mountains Then begining back at or near a Little Brook upon Said Line thence Runing Northardly up a hill in the most Convenient place thence Runing by a Line of markt trees to the westward of a hollow Called Sugar Hollow a Crost the Lots of Land belonging to adam and Samul St John and Samul and Nathaniel Hull to the Same Little Brook to the Northward of Said Sugar Hollow thence to the westward by a Line of marked trees to the Northeast Corner of Josiah Eltings pattent thence upon the Land Belonging to David Martin to Said David Martins house thence Runing Nearly as the Road now Run with the allowance of Good Swing Gates or bars to Josiah Bakers Line thence with the Said allowance of good bars or gates to the Said Bakers Land the aforesaid Gates or bars to be Kept in Good Repair at the Said David Martins and Josiah Kakers own Expence thence through the Vacant Lands by or near a Line of marked trees to the northe of William Glands Fence thence westerly to the Paltz Line and to Remain in full Testimony with other Publick Roads as witnes our hands

CALEB MERRITT

NATH'L KELSY

Commisioners

This road as it will be seen commenced on Anning Smith's land at the river and ran west to the post road (this part is now closed up). It then ran west substantially as the road now runs from the post road past Peter McManus' place and then continuing on to Pan-cake Hollow (which then must have been called Sugar Hollow) then on to what is now Clinton-dale till it met the Paltz line.

---

"We the Subscribers Commissioners appointed to Regulate and Lay out Roads in the Precinct of New Marlborough in the County of Ulster & State of New York having read the Petition presented us & and signed by twelve Freeholders Inhabitants of said Precinct Praying us to Lay out a Common Public Road from the Road Called Lattin town Road to join the Road on the East side of the Great Wild Meadow in the township of

New Paltz lately Laid out by the Commissioners of New Paltz from the Road Commonly Called The River Road along by the Indian orchard &c to New Marlborough Precinct And We Having taken the same into Consideration and taken a View of the Ground Do Judge this same to be Necessary and Commodious as well for the Inhabitants as for Travelers.

Wherefore We the Subscribers have agreeable to the Prayers of sd Petition laid out a Common Public Road from the South-erly End of sd Paltz Road to sd Lattintown Road in the follow-ing manner Viz: Begining at a Black-oak Tree marked on the North side with three hacks and a Blaze Standing in the Line Between New Paltz & New Marlborough Precincts at the south-erly End of sd Road laid out by the Commissioners of New Paltz as aforesad and Runs from Thence Southerly along a line of marked Trees to the Field in the Possession of one Mr. Hall and through the sd Field near the west End of the House of sd Hall to a Chessnut Tree Standing near a Run of Water Then Runing along a line of marked trees to the Field of Benjamin Stead and Going through the same to a Dry tree Standing in the sd Field and Then along a line of marked Trees to sd Lattintown Road at a Beach Tree marked with three trees hacks and a Blaze Standing near the House of Caleb Stead Given Under our Hands this 14th Day of November Annogue Domini 1784

N. B. We the sd Commissioners of New Marlborough Precinct Do hereby order that the sd Road laid out by us as afore-said shall be four Rods Wide.

BENJAMIN ELY

Clerk

URIAH DRAKE

HENRY TERBOS

Commissioners

---

By virtue of an Act of the General Assembly of the State of New York passed in March in the Year of our Lord one Thou-sand Seven Hundred and Eighty four Entitled an Act for the Clearing mending and for the Laying out publick Roads and others in the County of Ulster — We Commissioners for puting in Execution the good purposses of the Said Act and more Especially of any of the Freeholders Inhabitants of the Precinct of New Marlborough Have laid out an open publick Road two Rods wide begining at a Certain Blackoak bush marked on two Sides near the head of Tenstone Meadow the East side of the old Crossway then runing Westerly over the Crossway and turn-



ing Southerly along the West side of the Meadow as near as the Land will allow Southerly to John Scotts Line then Southerly by a Corse of Marked Trees to John Ares and so to continue Southerly along by a Line of marked Trees in the most convenient place of land until it comes to the Land of Samuel Whyatt and Andrew Gee and as near the Line of Division as Conveniently can be made between them both to remove a certain old Crossway to the Foot of a Hill the Westerly Side of the Swamp and then to follow the Marked Trees Round the Hill untill it comes to Samuel Whyatts fence then Runing through the Corner of Said Whyatts Lott South Westerly to a White Oak Tree standing in the Road that leads from New Burrough to the Platter Kiln which Road were by Virtue of the Said above mentioned Act order and Appoint the same to be an open Road through as much of the Said precinct as is before Directed and we also Desire that agreeable to Law and the said Act this the same be Recorded among the publick Records of the Precinct and in order that the same may be and Remain an open Road In Testimony whereof We have hereunto Set our Hands and Seals this Twenty Six Day of April in the Year of our Lord one Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty Six

LEONARD SMITH

REUBEN DRAKE

Commissioners

This road is all in what is now Plattekill; it is substantially the road that runs from the Milton turnpike at Kostendieck's corner to the valley.

---

Laid out in the Town of New Marlborough in Ulster County the 21st Day of March 1789 According to Law by the commissioners of Highways for sd Town Beginning at the Line of the East Bounds of John Banckers Farm now in Possession of Lattin Carpenter near a Blacksmith Shop and Precisely at a certain Bridge over the Crick a little South of Thomas Rays House Runing thence from the Lattin Town Road Westward nearly as the Road now Runs across said Farm to the North East Corner of John Caverly's Land thence Runing the North side of the Line Between the Land of the sd John Caverly and the Land of the said John Bancker or as nearly so as Can be made a good Road to a Blackoak Tree marked Thence Runing nearly as the Road now Goes to a Small Brook thence near the



North Side of said Brook by a Line of Marked Trees or near said Line of Marked Trees as is most convenient for a Road to the south East Corner of the Field now in Possession of Henry Hyde from thence nearly as the Road now Runs to sd Hydes House then Southwardly nearly as the Road now Goes to a Large White Oak Tree Marked standing a little to the North of Dan<sup>l</sup> Cooks House then Runing through the Woods by a Line of Marked Trees to the outlet of the Pine Swamp thence Runing by a Line of Marked Trees to the Road Laid out acrost the Mountains Adjoining said Road by a small Black Oak Tree Marked, The above is to be a Road      Rods Wide and Equal Testimony with other Public Roads on the Records of the Town of New Marlborough

LEONARD SMITH                      Commissioners  
NATHANIEL KELSEY      of H. Ways.

This it would appear is the road which runs west from Lattintown across the mountain.

---

A Return of an Open Publick Road Laid out four Rods Wide by the Commissioners of the Town of Marlborough in the Month of November in Anno Domini 1790 as follows

Begining at the Highway that leads from John Bonds Over the Mountains Westerly a little Southerly of Thomas Wygants House from thence North as the Lane now runs to John Wygants Land then Westerly as the Lane Runs to the Foot of the Mountains then Westerly up and Rising the Mountains nearly as the Road now Runs to near to the Top of the Mountains then Southerly in the most convenient place Still Rising the Mountains to the top thereof Then from the Top of the Mountains a Westerly course in most convenient place to the Fall thereof on the west side of them then Southwest Down the mountains near a small run of Water near David Pembrooks field from thence about a West northwest Course in the most Convenient Place till it Joins the Line Between the Town of Marlborough and New Borough to be and remain an Open Publick Road and bear Equal Testimony with other Publick Records.

DAVID MERITT  
ANANIAS VOLENTINE

Commissioners

This is the break-neck hill road.

## A RETURN OF AN OPEN PUBLICK ROAD AS FOLLOW:

We the Commissioners for the Town of Marlborough in the year 1790 in the Month of June: By a Petition from the Freeholders and Inhabitants of Said Town for a Publick Road or Highway from Latting Town to Hudson River have Laid it out as follows: Beginning at or near the House of David Meritt and to keep the old Road through Latting Town to the Lands known by the name of Goldings Ridge within Ten or Twelve Rods of Henry Woolsey house from in the Edge of the feild North of Said Woolseys house Running in the feilds to the bottom of the first hill Coming down said Hill where it Shall be most Convenient for the Easment of Said Road from thence along the old Road through the Lands now in Possession of Noah Woolsey Continueing the old Road near a Certain Rock from thence to go through the Corner of a field of the Lands of Nathaniel Harcourt the South Side of Said Rock where it Shall be thought most Convenient for Said Road thence in the old Road through the Lands of Daniel Knowlton to turn round the Corner of Said Knowltons Orchard up the Side of the Hill thence into the old Road Again and to follow that down to the main Post Road, the Said Road to be three Rods wide from the Place of Beginning to the main Post Road from thence four Rods to the River as the Road now Runs through lands of Elijah Lewis and from the Top of the Hill near Solomon Townsend Dwelling house Said Road is to Extend four Rods Down the hill from the upper Side of the Road as it now Runs Down to Lewis Lime Kiln: the Said Road to go Either Side of Said Elijah Lewis Dwelling house wherever it Shall be thought most Convenient for the good of the Publick Down to Low Water Mark to Extend four Rods up and four Rods down the River from the Lime Kiln

Also another Part of Said Road beginning upon The top of the Hill the north Side of Solomon Townsend Dwelling house about four Rods from Said House Running nearly as the Road now Runs down to the north Corner of Solomon Townsend Store House four Rods wide from the other Road that Leads down to Elijah Lewis to Corner of said Store House

Given under our hands this 17 Day June 1790

LUDLAM SMITH	Commissioners
STEPHEN NOTINGHAM	of Higways
DANIEL EVERITT	
BENJAMIN CARPENTER	

This is the road from Lattintown to the Hudson River at the old Jacob Powell dock and stone house, substantially as it now exists; for years previous to 1790 this road had been traveled but it had never been formerly laid out until this time and at this time several changes were made to make a better grade around the hills. The Solomon Townsend store house spoken of was afterward the Powell store house and from the dock a line of sloops had been running to New York for years and all the people from miles back in the interior passed over this road to the river and shipped their wood and produce.

The different branches of this road at the river are now all closed up or abandoned except one. It was a very busy place about here then

---

Whe the Commisioners of High ways for the Town of Marlborough being Called upon by a Number of Freeholders acording to Law to Lay out a Publick High way Begining as follows at a crotched appel tree Standing on the Nort Side of a Road Leading from the Post Road Near the Friends meting house Leading to Jacb Powel Landing thence from Said appel tree Northerly to Bunch of wild Charitrees from thence To a Cartain Ridge or Ledge of Rocks on the west Side of Said Ridge and as Nier to It as Convenantly thence Northardly to a white wood Sapling Standing on the South Side of a Ditch or Run of wauter Said Saplin Has a Piece of Bark of the west Side an thece along a certain Path Lately Cut open Nortlerly to HutSons River at the Corner Between Richard Lewis and Zeadock Lewis at High wauters Mark and Said Road to be an open Publick Road or Highway Four Rods wide whe Do Certify the above to be a threw Return of the above Road Said Road this 10 Day of February 1795

CORNELIUS DRAKE	Commisioners
	of
LUDLUM SMITH	Highways 1795

The road spoken of as commencing near the Friends Meeting House and running to Powell's Dock

is substantially the road commencing at the post road at Sturgeon's house and runs to the place formerly owned by Capt. Sears to the river where the old Townsend stone house stood. The meeting house stood on the south side of the Lattintown road just before it reached the post road and the Powell dock was in front of the old stone house. Jacob and Thomas Powell kept a store and tavern there in the stone house and the road above laid out is the road that turns from this road at Captain James Hyde's place. It is the same now as when laid out.

---

A Return of an Open Road Laid out In the Town of New marl Burrough 5 Day of May 1795 Agreeable to an Act Passed for the Laying out and Establishing Publick Roads in the State of New York By a Petition of the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the Town aforesaid for a Publick Road Beginning at a Certain Road that Laid from Newburgh To Esopus Running North At the House of Peter McCoon Beginning and Running with a Soud-east Corse as the old Road Runs thro the Lands of Benjamin Sands on the East Side of a Certain Meadow and Along the Said meadow In the most Convenient Place and So By a Blacksmith Shop along the Same Road untill It Comes to the House of Deniel Eavortt on the South Side of His House on the Dock to Low warters mark of the River In the most Convenientest Place to be an open Publick Highway of four Rods wide for Convenency of the Contry or Town

Given under our Hands the 5 Day May 1795

NOAH WOOLSEY                      Commissioners  
    of Highways  
SOLOMON FOWLER      for the Year 1795

The house of Peter McCoon was on the site of the Woolsey building, and the road is the one running from there to the river.

---

A Return of an open Publick Road Laid out By the Commissioners of the Town of Morlbrough Beginning at a Certain Dock of Richard Lewis Nier the middle of Jacob Powel and

Levy Quimby Docks at High wauter mark Runs Northward By a Line of marked trees to the South Side of the Land of Joshua Suttons and So throo the Land of Said Sutton and fields and thence aLong the Said field on the East Side of Said fields Untill It Comes to Levui Quimby Lot and along the west Side of Said Quimby Lott until It Comes to the Main Road that Lieds to Quimby Dock whe Do Hereby Certify the Road to be a Publick open Road to be and Reman a Publick Road of four Rods wide Given under our Hands this 10 Day of fabuary 1795

CORNELIUS DRAKE

Commisioner

LUDLOM SMITH

It appears from the above description that Lewis, Powell and Quimby all had docks along the river in the same vicinity and that the above road was laid out to connect them.

We the Comisheners of high ways have Laid out a New Road Begining on Hutsin River at the water at a Plase the old Ship Yard Laying Between Two pints at a walnut Sapling from Thens Up the Bank To a Ston wall South To Nathaniel Harcort and John Woods Corner thens Sowestly Up the Hill till It Striks the old Road Baring the Same Corse a Crost the Said Road Upon the Side Hill till it Striks a Slate Rock thense on To the Top of Hill then Northwestely To the Main Road near a Small Stone hous Beloening to Nath Harcort then Begining at a Large Chusnet Tree North of Nath Harcorts Runing northwstly with the path Now in Use till meats with the Road Runing from hutsons River To Leating Town near Noah Woolsey and Benj Sands Two Roads Wide, Marlborough April 5 1794

PETER McCUNE

DANIEL LOCKWOOD

JONATHAN BALLY

The old ship yard here spoken of was where John or Jacob Wood or both built sloops and vessels for many years, and, on this road is the large boarding house of Stephen Woolsey. What is now called Dog street, commenced at the river there and at its head



on the post road there used to be a little stone house close to the road. At my earliest recollection it was standing and a colored family lived in it. It seems the road then passed on till it came to a large chestnut tree. The tree is still standing and has been a land mark ever since the country was settled. The road ran from there to the Lattintown road at the house of the late Charles Woolsey. This road is the same as when laid out and had been used more or less for a long time previous to this time but was simply a lane running through woodlands and not dedicated to the public. The very oldest road was, I presume, the King's Highway, laid out under an old colonial act, being the road running north and south through the town along the river.

---

An Act to Incorporate the Farmers' Turnpike and Bridge Company. Passed March 11th, 1808.

Be it enacted \* \* \* That Tjerick Van Keuren, Nathaniel Lefever, Jacob Ransom, William Dusenbury and Isaac Hill and all such persons as shall associate with them, by becoming subscribers to make a good and sufficient turnpike road to begin at or near the store of James Denton in the Town of Marlborough near the landings of Hill, Sands and Townsend, running from thence westerly the most convenient route, and as near the old road as the make of the ground will admit, to where the two roads intersect near the house of Peter Frisiner in the Town of Plattekill, and thence continuing westerly nearly straight and crossing the Walkill at the north-easterly bounds of Tjerck Van Keuren, and from thence by the most convenient route to the house of Thomas Harris in the Town of Shawangunk, shall be and are hereby created a body corporate and politic in fact and in name, by the name of "the president, directors and company of the Farmers' Turnpike road and Bridge Company," and by that name they shall be capable in law to purchase, have, hold, enjoy, and retain to them and their successors lands, tenements, hereditaments, goods, chattels and effects of every kind whatsoever, to the amount of five thousand dollars.



And be it further enacted, That the stock of said company hereby incorporated, shall consist of six hundred shares of twenty dollars each; and that Selah Tuthill and Thaddeus Haight shall be and are hereby appointed commissioners to receive subscriptions for said stock in the manner directed in and by the act, entitled, "An Act Relative to Turnpike Companies," passed the thirteenth day of March one thousand eight hundred and seven.

Provided Always, That if after the full amount of the said 600 shares shall have been appropriated and expended by the president and directors of the said company for the purpose of making the said turnpike road and building the bridge at the places aforesaid, and if the sum so appropriated shall be found insufficient to effect the purpose aforesaid, it shall and may be lawful for the said president and directors, in order to complete the said road and bridge, to increase the funds of the said corporation by adding a sum not exceeding \$5 on each share in the whole stock, which sum so to be added shall be in equal ratio upon each and every share.

And be it further enacted, That it shall and may be lawful for the president and directors to demand from the stock holders respectively, all such sums of money by them subscribed, or to be subscribed, and also the advance sum of \$5 on each share in case an increase of stock shall be found requisite, at such times and in such proportions as the said president and directors shall see fit, under pain of forfeiture of their shares and all the previous payments thereon to the said president and directors.

And be it further enacted, That it shall and may be lawful for the president and directors of said company to erect 2 gates or turnpikes, on and across the said road, one whereof shall be erected at the distance of not less than 3 miles from Denton's store aforesaid and one other gate or turnpike at or upon the bridge to be made across the Wallkill aforesaid in the route of said road.

And be it further enacted, That the said company hereby incorporated shall be entitled exact and receive at each of the said gates or turnpikes, to be erected on said road and bridge from all persons traveling and using the same the following rates to toll, to wit: For every wagon with two horses, mules or oxen, ten cents and three cents for every additional horse, mule or oxen; for every one horse cart, five cents; for every coach, coachee, phaeton or curricule with two horses, twenty cents; for every chair, chaise or other one horse carriage, ten

cents; for every cart drawn by two oxen, horses or mules, six cents, and for every additional ox, mule or horse, three cents; for every horse and rider, or led horse or mule, four cents; for every sleigh or sled, drawn by two horses, mule or ox, five cents and for additional horse, mule or ox, two cents; for every score of cattle, horses or mules, sixteen cents, and so in proportion for a greater or less number; for every score of sheep or hog, six cents; for every stage-wagon, drawn by two horses or mules, ten cents, and for every additional horse or mule, three cents.

And be it further enacted, That the company hereby incorporated shall have and enjoy all the rights, privileges, powers, and immunities which are given and granted in and by the aforesaid act, entitled, "An Act Relative to Turnpike Companies," and shall be subject to all the conditions, provisions, restrictions and regulations contained in the said act.

Provided nevertheless, That it shall and may be lawful, for the said company to appoint five directors of which number three shall be a quorum; and it shall and may be lawful for the said company to work the road twenty feet in width, exclusive of the ditches, and that the said company may erect a toll gate, when they shall have completed the first six miles thereof agreeable to the true intent and meaning of this act, and to ask and receive the rate of toll aforesaid provided also, that it shall be the duty of the president and directors, incorporated by this act, when application had before them from any person or persons traveling said road, not more than five miles west from the Hudson River aforesaid, to commute with such person or persons and regulate the toll at said gate to be erected, not less than three miles from the store of said James Denton, so as that such persons shall not pay more toll than is proper for the number of miles they shall travel on said turnpike, that is to say, at the rate of 12 1-2 cents for ten miles, for wagon drawn by two horses and so in proportion for every other carriage:

Provided always, That nothing in this act contained shall prevent the Legislature from directing the said corporation, at any time hereafter to extend the width of the said road, to twenty-four feet, and if the said company shall refuse or neglect to comply with such directions that then, and in such case, all right and interest of said company, of, in and to said road shall vest in the people of this state.

This charter was amended in 1828 as follows:

Sect. 1 It shall be lawful for the Farmers' Turnpike Road and Bridge Company in the County of Ulster, to demand and receive at the gate erected on said road, and from all persons using the same, the following rates of toll, to wit: For every wagon with two horses or oxen, six cents; for every wagon with one horse, four cents, and in all other cases of the payment of toll, the directors of said company are hereby directed to regulate and reduce the rates thereof, to any sum not less than one-half of the amount fixed in and by the act of incorporation of said company, passed March 11th, 1808: but every person when passing through said gate to or from public worship, or a funeral or a grist mill for the grinding of grain for his family use, or a blacksmith's shop to which he usually resorts for work to be done or attending Court when legally summoned as a juror or witness, or a militia training when required by law to attend, or a town meeting or election at which he is entitled to vote, or going for a physician or midwife or returning therefrom, or to or from his common business on his farm.

Sect. 2 Nothing in this act contained shall prevent the Legislature from altering or repealing it at any time when it shall think proper.

This turnpike was completed on or before 1812, and was an exceedingly good road for the times. As will be seen, it crossed the Wallkill into Shawangunk, now Gardiner, and beyond and through Tuttletown, at that time a thriving place with great water power, several mills etc. This road opened up a large country; in fact people crossed the mountains here at what is now called The Traps, a pass in the Shawangunk mountains, from the valleys to the west. It opened up a large tract of country which became tributary to Milton, people bringing their produce here for shipment to the city by sloops and barges. Grains of all kinds, beef and pork, fat cattle, butter, sheep and wool, wood, hay etc., were brought from long distances back in the country, many requiring a day to come and another to return. The road was often blocked with teams and wagons extending from

---

the post road at the village to the river. It added great prosperity to the Milton part of the town for thirty years or more. Lumber of all kinds was sold here, also building supplies and all kinds of iron for blacksmith work. There were tailors, hatters, cabinet makers and artisans of all kinds; there were soap works, sash and blind factory, and a paper was printed, and during this time Milton saw its greatest prosperity; but the back country was afterward opened up by roads to other parts and the turnpike was discontinued in about 1860. Capt. Jacob Handley controlled most of the stock of the road for several years before and at the time it was discontinued. The very old people along the route of the road will well remember the large amount of trouble over it. There was said to be twenty taverns along the road for the use and convenience of the men and teams, mostly the men, who could obtain their meals for a trifle and the best of rums and whiskeys at three cents a glass.



## CHAPTER VII.

### MARKS OF CATTLE.

At the time of the first settlement of this community, it was the custom to brand cattle that each owner might readily distinguish his property from that of his neighbors. Following is a description of some of the various brands:

Men	Marks
Lewis Dubois	One Hole in Each Ear
Caleb Merritt	One hole in the right and a half penny the upper side of ye left Ear
This mark Taken up By David Staples	
John Woolsey	One hole in ye right and a Crop in the Left Ear
Richard Woolsey	A crop in ye Left & 2 Slits and a Slit in the right Ear
John Young	A Slope the under side of the left Eare
Abner Brush	A Crop of the Left and a slit in the same Ear
This is altered for Henry Torbose	
David Merritt	A Crop of the Left Ear and a hole in the right and in ye Left
This Mark is taken up by David M Hait June 20th 1786	
Gabriel Merritt	A Hole in the right Ear and a half penny ye under of it
This Mark is Taken up for Nathan Salsbury	
Abijah Perkins	A Slope the upper side of ye right & a half penny ye under side of ye same
This is Altered for Benjamin Ely 1784	
William Martin	A Slit in each ear and half-penny the upper side of ye right
N. B. this Mark is Altered and Taken up by Seth Husin	
This mark Is taken up By Thadius Haight May 24. 1796	



Men	Marks
David Martin taken up By Daniel Semore	A Slit in the left ear and a half penny the upper sid ye right
Nathl. Kilsey	A Crop in the left ear and a half penny under the same
Nathl. Hull	A crop in the right ear & a hapny the under side
Richard Woolsey	A Crop of the Left Ear a Slit in the Crop a half penny the un- der Side of the Same Ear a Slit in the Right Ear a half penny the back Side of the Same
Jacob Dayton altered to a Swallow fork in Each Ear & the D in forehead	A Slit in the off Ear and a half- penny the under Side of the near one and a D in the fore- head
David ostronder	A half penny ye under Side of ye Right Ear a Slit in the Left Ear under Side
Joshua Sutton	A Crop of the Left Ear and a half penny the under Side of the Same and a half penny the up- per Side of the Right Ear and a hole in the Left
Edward Hallock taken up by James Hal- lock	A Slop Crop of the right Ear
Edward Hallock Junior taken up by Nicholas Hallock	A Crop of ye left Ear
Daniel Knowlton this mark Is taken up By James Quimby Junr	A Crop off ye left ear and a Slope ye under side of the right
Right Carpenter	A Swallows tail in the right Ear
Nehemiah Smith	A Crop of the Left Eare and a half-peney the under side of the same and a halfpeny the upper side of the Right
Samuel Hallock This Mark is taken up by Foster Hallock	A Slope the under side of Each Eare

---

Anning Smith this mark is altered below on this Leaf	A Crop of the near Eare and a hapeney the under Side of Each and a hapeney the upper Side of the Right
Benjamin Woolsey this mark is taken up by Mathew Buryann	A Crop of the Left Ear and a hole in the Same
John Caverly This mark altered For William Caverly	a Halfpenny on the Upper Side of Each Ear N. B. this Mark has been Used by Samuel Townsend
Benjamin Ely	A Slope in the Upper Side of the Right Ear and a half Penny the Under Side of the Same Ear N. B. this Mark was for- merly Used by and for Doctor ABijah Perkins
Noah Woolsey This mark taken up May 26, 1836 by Zephaniah Northrip	A half Crop the Under Side of the Right Ear and a Slit in the left Ear
Charles Woolley	a Crop of the Right Ear and a nick under the Same Also a Brand with the Letter W
Nathaniel Harcourt Feb 20th 1824 this mark taken up By Nathan- iel Harcourt	A Crop in the right ear and a Slit in the left Ear
Richard Carpenter	A Swallow's Tale in ye left Ear

There are a large number of these marks recorded in an ancient record of the town. It appears that all the first settlers had a distinctive mark to designate their cattle, horses etc., and this continued for many years until the lands were cleared up to some extent and fenced off, so the cattle were prevented from running at large. The settlers coming from the homes they had formerly occupied, brought their cattle, horses etc. with them; they had no fences and the land was to be cleared up, and necessarily they were unable to properly restrain them; so the live-stock ran at

large over the lands of the owner and upon the commons often upon the lands of the neighbors. In which latter case they were taken up, held, and the description and marks were filed in the town clerk's office, so when the owner missed his cattle, he could ascertain if they had been taken up, and by whom, and by the payment of certain fees for damages, he could obtain his cattle.

There were many cattle here in those times and lots of rich lands lying open to the common, therefore the raising of cattle was a great industry. The following is a sample of how strayed stock was officially described:

February ye 25, 1773 then entered on Record a Stray Stone Horse three years of Age having no Artificial Marks or Brand: of Natural marks, one small white spot between his Nostrils and some white in his Right foot behind just above his Huff

Nov. 3, 1774 Entered A two years advantage Heifer Red Brindle with a white Streak on her Back & belly — a Cross off the right Ear & a half Cross off the Left.

November 22, 1775 then Entered A stray stear two years old will be three next Spring with a white spot on his fored and a Crop of his Right Ear with a swallow folk in it with halpaney the under side of the Left.

in possession of Henry Lockwood

1785 Nov. 26 Job St. John Entered A Stray read Heipher of two Years old and Uppwards with a Bell on her neck and a Slit in the End of her Ear No Natural marks Distinguishable

A Stray Bull in Care of John Freer about Two Years old Crop off the Right Ear, the ends of his Horns Sawed off a white Face Natutural Colour Brown Dec'r 1st. 1785

A Stray Brindle heipher in Care of Stephen Case about 3 Years old with Crop off the Left Ear and hole & Slit in the Same of a Brindle Coulour

26 Nov'r — 1790

S. C.

November 25th 1791 Stray Red Stear Two year old Past Marked with three half pennys under side of the right Ear with one horn Broke of the End in Possession of John Latting Marlborough Mountains.

December 15th 1791 Entered a Stray Sheep white Marked with a Swallow fork in the near Ear and a Slit in the off or Right Ear in Possession of John Young in Marlborough Town

December 16th — 1791. Two Stray Red Heifers with some white on the Back Marked with a Swallows fork in the Right Ear and a half penney the under Side of the Same in Possession of Edward Hallock In Marlborough

January 2th 1792 One white Stray Sheep Marked with a Crop of the Left Ear and a Slit in the same and a halfpenny the under Side of the right Ear. Benj'n Woolsey

January 2th 1792 Two Stray white Sheep Marked with a Crop of the Left Ear and a hole in the Right Ear In Possession of Benjamin Woolsey New Marlborough

January 7th 1792. Stray white Sheep Marked with a Swallows fork in Each Ear and a Nick the under Side of the Right Ear Also another white Sheep Marked with a halfpenny the under Side of the Right Ear in Possession of Nathanil Kilsey Marlborough

December 22th 1792 A Stray Stear year old Past, Red with a white face Marked with a Crop of the Left Ear in the Care of Richard Carpenter Latting Town

## CARE OF THE POOR.

Moneys raised for and proceedings had for the support and maintenance of the poor commencing in 1773:

Voted that twenty five pounds be raised for the use of the poor.

In the year 1777:

Forty Pounds to be Raised to seport ye poor.

Voted to be Raised for the Support of the Poor for the year 1778 the Sum of L125—0—0

and also to Collect this year the two Last Years

Rearages which has not been Collected which amounts to the Sum of L50—0—0

total L195 0=0

Joseph Webb the only Person at present that is Chargeable to the Precinct of New Marlborough who is also Chargeable to

the Precinct of Newburgh was Sold to the Lowest Bider for L87=0—0 for one Years Boarding Exclusive of Clothing on this Condition if any person in the Precinct of Newburgh will Keep him for a Smaller Sum they are to have him Sold to John Scott

#### In the year 1779:

Voted that the Sum of fifty Pounds be Raised for the use of the Poor this Present Year.

Voted that John Davis Last years Collector be paid Sixteen pounds for bad money he Lost in the County treasury out of the poors money

#### In 1780:

No money voted this year for the Poor

A thirty Doller Bill that Proves bad that the Collector had received for taxes and not being able to Swear from whom he had Received it was voted to be Paid him out of the first Spare poor money Raised in the Precinct if not allowed by the County

#### In 1781:

Voted that Forty Pounds New Emision Be Raised For a poor Fund

#### In 1782:

The Sum of Eight pounds voted to be Raised for the Benefit of the poor The fines (for stray) to go to the use of the poor

#### In 1782:

Was Sold at Vendue a poor boy Named Liba Herrington to Urian Mckey for Seven pounds Eight Shillings and he to have him bound by the Poor Masters untill he is twenty one years old to have Meat Drink Washing and Lodging and Reading Writeing and Cyphering and two Suits of Cloths when of age one for Holidays and one for Common Days

#### In 1783:

The Sum of twelve pounds ten Shillings voted to be Raised for the Poor Provideing the Commisioners that is appointed to Settle with the poor masters finds it is Due at this Day The Same Rules as to Rams this Year was voted to be observed as was Voted Last Year the fines to go to the poor of the town

---

In 1784:

Voted also that the Sum of Twenty Pounds Poor Rate be Raised this Year for Defraying the Precinct Debt to Poor Masters and for the further Use of the Poor of the Precinct

## In 1785:

Voted that Fifty Pounds be Raised out of the Precinct this Year for the Use of the Poor

## In 1787:

Voted that the Supervisor Audit the Poor Accounts and Levy Money by Tax on the Precinct for that Purpose if Necessary

## In 1788:

Voted that Anning Smith Reuben Drake and Benjamin Ely to Audit the Poor Accounts and Levy Money by Tax on the Town for that Purpose

## In 1790:

Voted that the Overseers of the Poor Shall without Delay Prosecute the Children of old Simon Relya for his Maintenance, or otherwise

## May 11th, 1791:

We the Committee appointed by the Town of Marlborough to Examine and Audit the unsettled Accounts of the Town Namely Capt. Anning Smith David Ostrander Esqr. and Benjamin Townsend. Do hereby Certify that the Sum of Ninety Eight Pounds twelve Shillings and and One penny is Necessary to be Raised for the Maintenance and Support of the Poor the Rnsuing year

By Order of the Committee,

## In 1792:

Voted Unanimously, that the Sum of Sixty Pounds be Raised in the Town of Marlborough for the Support and Maintenance of the Poor the Ensuing year 1792

## In 1793:

Voated, that fifty pounds be Raised this year in this Town for the Support and Maintenance of the Poor.



**In 1794:**

Voated that their be Fifty Pounds Raised this year in this Town for the Support and Maintainance of the Poor

**1794, April 10th:**

At a Special Town Meeting Convened by Publick Advertizement Agreeable to Law at the house of David Merrit for the Express Purpose of takeing into Consideration the propriety of Raising a greater Sum of money for the Support of the poor for the Ensuing year than was agreed upon at the Annual Town meeting in April last.—The meeting was opened by David ostrander Esqr. when upon due Consuderation it was Unanimously Voted that And Additional Sum of Sixty five pounds should be Levied on the Town in Addition to the sum voted at the Last Annual meeting Amounting in the whole to one hundred and fifteen pounds for the purposes aforesaid

**In 1795, April 7th:**

Voated that their be Raised the Sum of one Hundred Pounds this year In this town for the Support and Maintainence of the Poor

Vouted that the Suposed wife and Is Not the wife of Robert Gilmore to be transported and Not to be Chargeabel any more to the Town of Marlborough

**In 1796:**

Voted that Poor Masters of the Town Shall Hire a House for the Poor to be Keep in.

It is Voted No loquor Shal Be Sold at the Next Town Meeting and No Hors racing Shal Be don and the Pennalty of five Pounds fine to be Receive as other Debts and Shall Be for the use of the Poor.

It is Voted that their Shall Be Raised for the suport of the Poor the sum of L 200 Pounds this year 1797.

**In 1798:**

Voted that thare Shall Be one Hundred pounds Raised for the Insuing year for the Use of the Poor.

**In 1799:**

Voted, That the Sum of One Hundred & Seventy pounds be Raised for the Support and Maintenance of the Poor for the Ensuing year.

In 1800:

Voted, That the Sum of Fifty five pounds be Raised in the Town the Ensuing year for the Support and Maintenance of the Poor.

Voted, That the Poor Maintained by the Town Shall be Sold at Publick Vendue.

Voted, That the Poor Maintained by the Town be Sold at Publick Vendue to the Lowest Bidder.

In 1802:

Voted;— that the Overseers of the Poor Shall pay to Samuel Huson the Sum of thirty dollars as a present from the Town for his taking Care & Maintaining his Mother Frelove Huson for the Last year Past.

Voted; That the Poor belonging to the Town be Sold at Publick Vendue to the Lowest Bidder.

In 1805:

Voted; That the Sum of Two Hundred Dollars be Raised in the Town of Marlborough for the Support and Maintenance of the Poor the Ensuing year 1805.

In 1806:

Voted the Sum of Two Hundred and fifty dollars be Raised in the Town of Marlborough the Ensuing Year; for the Support and Maintenance of the Poor.

In 1807:

Voted, That the Sum of Five Hundred Dollars be Raised in the Town of Marlborough for the Support and Maintenance of the Poor the Ensuing Year.

Voted, That the Overseers of the Poor; may (if they Suppose it will be for the Interest of the Town) Send off William McCarty to Ireland; Now One of the Poor of this Town.

After the declaration of war in the Revolution all the officers had to take the oath of allegiance to the State of New York. This continued up to the time the States became independent of the mother country. This oath they took in addition to their oath of office, viz.:

## OATHS OF ALLEGIANCE.

We Stephen Case John Duffield Uriah Drake Urian Mckey Absalom Case assessors for the Precinct of New Marlborough Do Sollemly Swear and Declare in the Presence of almighty God that we will Bear true faith and Allegiance to the State of New York as a free and Independant State and that we will in all things to the Best of our Knowledge and Abillity Do our Duty as good Subjects of the Said State ought to Do (So help us God)

Sworn Before me this

25 Day of april 1780

WOLVERT ECKER Justice of the  
peace

STEPHEN CASE

JOHN DUFFIELD

URIAN DRAKE

JURIAN MACKEY

ABSALOM CASE

## ASSESSORS OATH.

We Stephen Case John Duffield Uriah Drake Urian Mckey Absalom Case assessors Elected for the Precinct of New Marlborough Do Sollemly and Sincerely Swear and Declare in the Presence of almighty God that we will honestly and Impartially asses the Several Persons and Estates within the Precinct of New Marlborough and that in makeing Such assesments we will to the best of our Knowledge and Judgements observe the Directions of the Several Laws of this State Requiring and Directing Each Respective assesment to be made (So Help us God)

Sworn before me this 25th Day  
of April 1780

WOLVERT ECKER Justies of the  
peace

STEPHEN CASE

JOHN DUFFIELD

URIAN DRAKE

JURIAN MACKEY

ABSALOM CASE

Sometimes one person would hold several offices at the same time; this year (1780) Stephen Case was Clerk for the town and poor; he was assessor and also a Poormaster. He also served several years as Clerk and Assessor at the same time, and in 1782 he was Town Clerk and Clerk of the Poor Books, Supervisor and Poor Master.



THE COL. LEWIS DU BOIS HOUSE.





## ANCIENT TOWN MATTERS.

March 10, 1795.—The following persons were licensed to keep tavern the ensuing year. To wit: David Merritt, Wheeler Case, Samuel Drake, Benjamin Carpenter, Thomas Mott, Christopher Ostrander, Jacob Powell, Gatian Liger, Henry Bush, Jr., Daniel Everitt, James Lockwood, and Isaac Bloomer. Each of the above persons gave the sum of two pounds for their license.

March 1, 1796.—The following persons were licensed to retail spirituous liquors in the Town of New Marlborough, namely: Peter Mackoon, Thomas Mott, Robert Gilmore, Edmond Turner, Jr., Christopher Deyo, Cartrien Lieger, Samuel Drake, Henry T. Bush, Jr., Right Carpenter, Wheeler Case, Isaac Bloomer, Jacob Powell, David Merritt, Isaac Hill, Benjamin Carpenter.

In 1796 Wilhelmus Ostrander, Thedius Haight, Nathaniel Kelsey, Joseph Mory and David Staples were the School Commissioners of the town.

In those times the school commissioners passed upon the qualifications of the teachers and also visited the schools from time to time. They appeared to have had full charge and control over the schools of the town.

This year it was voted that no liquor should be sold at the next town meeting, neither would horse racing be allowed, and in the event of a violation of this edict, a penalty of five pounds was to be levied and collected as other debts and held for the use of the poor.

I, Stephen Nottingham, do solemnly and sincerely promise and swear that I will in all things to the best of my knowledge and ability faithfully and impartially execute and perform the trust reposed in me as Supervisor of the Town of Marlborough in the County of Ulster, and that I will not pass any account or



any article thereof wherewith I shall think the said County is not justly chargeable, nor will I disallow any account or any article thereof wherewith I shall think the said County is justly chargeable.

Sworn before me this 21st day of April, 1796.

JOHN DUBOIS, Esq., J. P.

Under an act of the Legislature, entitled "An act for the encouragement of schools" passed the 9th of April, 1795, in June, 1795, £155 5s., and in 1796 £132 12s. was allotted to the Town of Marlborough; in the next year £154 16s., 9d.; in 1798, \$449.21, for school purposes.

In 1807, it was voted that geese should not run in the highways or commons "unless they are yoked."

In 1809, it was voted that neither cattle or horses should be allowed to run in the highways from the first day of December to the first day of April.

In 1812, it was voted that no kind of cattle or horses should be allowed to run in the public highways in any of the villages near a meeting-house or mill from the 15th of December to the first day of April, and if found in the streets "may be drove to the pound."

Voted in 1813, that the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars be raised in the Town of Marlborough for the support of common schools the coming year.

In 1814, Richard Smith, John Duffield and Isaac Bloomer were elected commissioners of schools, and James I. Ostram, Joseph Lockwood, Richard Smith, William Soper, Nath'l Chittenden and David Staples, Jr., were inspectors of schools. The schools must have been well looked after that year with nine men to look after the teachers and children.

---

In 1821, voted "hogs shall not run in the highways or commons unless they are well ringed and yoked, with a sufficient crotch and cross piece. Voted that

the collector of the town shall not receive more than three cents on the dollar for his fees for collecting the taxes the ensuing year. Voted that the town of Marlborough do not agree to build a county poor house."

In 1823 and for several years thereafter, \$500 was raised each year for the support of the poor.

In 1825 the account of public money for each school district was as follows: District No. 1, \$39.68; District No. 2, \$39.29; District No. 3, \$33.06; District No. 4, \$8.55; District No. 5, \$19.84; District No. 7, 33.06; District No. 8, \$31.50; District No. 10, \$19.84; District No. 11, \$22.50; District No. 12, \$14.78. The following year, 1826, the amount distributed was considerable less. This list is given to show how little state support was given to the schools. In fact all that was raised by the state and town and district at that time would not now provide for one of the larger schools in the town. The pay that the school teachers received would now hardly pay their board, but money was scarce then, much more difficult to get, and went further, and it was the custom for the teachers to board around.

At a meeting of the Commissioners of Highways of the town of Marlborough, in the County of Ulster, on the 4th day of January, 1836, it is ordered and determined by the said commissioners upon the application of the inhabitants of the village of Marlborough that the highway leading from Milton to Newburgh and opposite the store and premises of Miles J. Fletcher be so laid out or altered as to be of the width of four rods opposite the tavern of Robert B. Mapes as will appear by a stone placed in the ground by said commissioners, running thence in a southerly direction so as to be of the width of three rods and a half opposite the southwest corner of the school-house. Also that part of the highway leading from the store of Spence & McIlrath to Latting Town and opposite said store so as to be of the width of three and a half rods opposite said store and to continue said width westwardly until it intersects the highway running southerly by the house of Peter M. Car-

penter. In witness whereof the said commissioners have hereunto subscribed their names, this 4th day of January, 1836.

Recorded Jan. 11th, 1836.

RICHARD R. FOWLER	Commissioners
ZADOCK RHOADS	of Highways
D. W. WOOLSEY, Town Clerk.	

---

In 1847 Geo. G. Reynolds, formerly a judge and now a practicing attorney in Brooklyn, was Town Commissioner of Schools.

#### REGISTER OF NEGRO CHILDREN.

After July 4, 1799.

This to certify that Charles Brown of the Town of Marlborough and County of Ulster has had a male child born of his black woman, a slave named Harry. Born 14th July, 1799 Six months old this day. Marlborough 14th Jan. 1800.

(Signed) CHARLES BROWN.

This is to certify that the subscriber Wilhelmus DuBois of the Town of Marlborough, County of Ulster, has had a male child born of his black woman, a slave, the fifth day of April, 1801, named Titus. (Signed) WILHELMUS DUBOIS.



MAP OF VILLAGE OF MARLBOROUGH, 1764.



## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE VILLAGE OF MARLBOROUGH AS LAID OUT IN 1764.

In 1764, when the church lot was conveyed to the Marlborough Society, Lewis DuBois surveyed and laid out certain other lots in what is now Marlborough village; but after great research I am unable to find the map, yet the map was reproduced in 1810, upon the division of the lands of Wilhelmus DuBois. The divisions and distributions there made are the same, and are made in pursuance of and reference to the ancient map as will be seen by referring to the chapter on Land Titles.

It refers to and speaks of the lots as laid out along Main street, and as the Water lots, etc., in 1764, showing that the lots in this map are the same as then laid out, and the only difference is that it gives the names of those who were to receive the lots in the division of 1810 as made by the commissioners. Main street as then laid out is substantially as it now is. The Lewis DuBois estate owned the land adjoining the Kill, so no bridge is given. The street west from Main street is given as DuBois street; this is now the Lattintown road.

At the southwest corner of the church lot on Main street, a stone marked "M.B.Y. 1764" is given. Between Jew's creek and the river "Bush's point" is given, and opposite is "DuBois's point." A stone is marked as the northwest corner of the uppermost lot, and further upon the same line another stone is given. It is understood that these points and the stone at the churchyard can still be designated.

For some reason DuBois had this survey and a map of the same made at the early time of 1764, and it answered the purpose of dividing the lands in



1810. The lots were afterward subdivided, but the present owners of the land can easily trace their titles back to this ancient survey and locate in what particular one of these lots their lands are situated. At this time there were very few houses upon this tract; the people were settled about on farms, as they had to depend on their crops for a living. There were very few if any industries, except farming, at that time in this section.

---

#### COLDEN'S RIDGE.

Cadwallader Colden was the last Lieutenant-Governor appointed by the King, and he was and had been the Acting Governor for several years of the Province of New York at the time of and prior to the Revolution. A long time previous he had been granted a patent of land of 2,000 acres in what is now Orange county; this tract he called Coldenham, which name it has ever since retained. He had several sons, one Alexander; he with his father resided many years at Coldenham. Afterward he (Alexander the son) became the owner of a tract of land at Newburgh and built what was called the Newburgh House at the Gore, Colden and Water streets. He gave land to the village for the street and it was named after him, "Colden street." He built what is now the Powell dock and had a charter for a ferry in 1743 at Newburgh.

Cadwallader Colden also had a son, Cadwallader, and he or a near relative purchased of George Harrison a patent of several hundred acres in what is now the town of Marlborough, and lying on both sides of the Lattintown road, where Fred. W. Vail now resides. His Caverly farm is located, and other lands and farms, to the south. These lands were called Colden's Ridge in the early deeds and grants, and

reference to some of them is hereafter given. Many deeds by which this Harrison patent was finally divided refer to the tract as Colden's Ridge, and though the ridge has been called by different names at different times, yet the only correct name is Colden's Ridge. The Coldens appear to have transmitted their name to the lands they once owned. I suppose the reason was that they were all prominent men in their day and the lands were called for them as was then the custom in England.

Cadwallader R. Colden transferred property to William B. Woolsey and the deed is dated April, 1803. viz.:

The premises now being in actual possession of the said William B. Woolsey, situated in the Town of Marlborough, County of Ulster, and being a part of a certain tract of land which with other lands was by letters patent bearing date on or about the 20th of July in the year 1750, granted to George Harrison commonly called Colden's Ridge, which said lot, piece or parcel of land is bounded as follows, to wit: Beginning at a stake in the east bounds of the said tract commonly called Colden's Ridge on the south side of the road leading through the said tract from Lattin Town to the ferry, \* \* \* The particular courses &c of the several boundaries thereof are particularly laid down, described and expressed in and upon a certain map or chart of the said tract of land granted to the said George Harrison commonly called Colden's Ridge, made by Charles Clinton, Esquire, who surveyed the same for the said Cadwalledar Colden \* \* \*.

William Wickham to William B. Woolsey; deed dated December, 1803:

All that tract of land situate in Colden's Ridge in the Town of Marlborough, which ridge, together with other lands, was granted by letters patent to George Harrison, dec'd; the said tract intended to be conveyed is part of a lot of land set apart by Commissioners to the said William Wickham on a division of the said ridge, and is bounded as follows: Beginning in the line of partition between the said ridge and the patent granted to Lewis Morris & Company, commonly called the seven pat-

entees, where the road from Lattintown to Hudson River crosses the said line, from thence easterly along the said road to the land lately conveyed by said Wickham to Thomas Woolsey \* \* \*. The said patent line between the ridge and the seven patentees, the said Woolsey and the other persons owning the land have established, \* \* \*.

It will be seen that Colden's Ridge extended north and south of the Lattintown road.

Woolsey sold 116 acres of the land so purchased by him to Latting Caverly in 1808 for \$3,750, and he sold the remaining land to other persons about that time. All this land is referred to as being a part of the George Harrison Patent called Colden's Ridge. He purchased it for about \$1,500 and in less than five years had sold them for over \$5,000. I mention this to show the great increase in value of land here about that time. I find that land increased in value very rapidly and in many instances doubled or more than doubled in value in a few years.

I have given quite an extended research in this matter because I wanted to demonstrate beyond any doubt or question that the proper name for the ridge was "Colden's Ridge."

---

#### THE MAP OF DR. BENJAMIN ELY.

Perhaps one of the most important things that we have is the map of 1797, which has been obtained after great search and inquiry; after photographing it in sections, a copper plate was made at much expense and care. It has been necessary to reduce the size of the original map, yet not so much but that all the names can be readily seen. The map states:

All the outlines and principal roads of this town were run at the close of the year 1797, agreeably to the present position of the magnetic needle, by Doctor Benjamin Ely, who was employed by Stephen Nottingham Esquire supervizor of Marl-

borough. This map was made from the field book of Dr. Ely by Henry Livingston of Poughkeepsie.

STEPHEN NOTTINGHAM.

Scale 40 ch. to an Inch.

The map shows what is now the Town of Marlborough and Plattekill. The roads as shown are the principal roads in use to-day. Very few changes have been made, but some additional roads have been laid out. The first road on the north is the Smith road, running from Smith's store for several miles west; the next is what was afterward laid out as the Farmers' Turnpike & Bridge Co., from the river connecting Sand's store and dock, and the Sutton dock, and running westerly through what is now Modena and crossing the Plattekill. On the map it is called the "Road to Platte Kill" and is referred to in the laying out of other roads as the "Platte Kill Road." The next is the road from the willow tree and post road running west and connecting with the last-named road. Then comes the road from the Powell dock and ferry to Lewis' farm and the post road and past the Quaker Meeting-house to Lattintown and on across the mountain to Pleasant Valley. The next is the road from the Old Man's creek to the Lattintown road, and thence north and connecting with the road over the mountain at the Penny place, just as it is at present. The next, the African Lane road, also crosses the mountains to the valley. The last is the road at the town line at the Velie place, which passes what was the Acker mill, and runs thence west over the mountains. The post road along the river from the town of New Paltz (now Lloyd), to the town of Newburgh is crossed by the roads above mentioned. The road from the Lattintown road to

Purdy's bridge is next. The map marks the land here as a "Ridge of High, Good Land." This appears to extend on through to the turnpike. The next is the Lattintown road from New Paltz town to Newburgh town, called on the map "Road from Newburgh." After this is the road from the Plattekill road (Farmers' Turnpike), beginning west of Tucker's corners and running north to Elting and LeFevre's corner. The map gives it as the "Road to Paltz and Baker's store." Further west, we come to the road from the turnpike south to and through the valley to the Newburgh line. The next is the road from the turnpike, at what is now Modena, south by southeasterly to the Valley; and then there is a road from the last-mentioned extending westward to the New Hurley church.

The north line given is "From Jeffrow's Hook to the high hill of Mogunk." This was a straight line running from Blue point to Paltz point, north  $59^{\circ} 15''$ . The next line is the north town line, commencing at a beech stump at the river. "From the beech stump N.  $55^{\circ} 15''$  west to the high hill of Mogunk and to Elting and LeFevre cor's 457 chains." It seems that this line was a straight course to Paltz point, and it was 457 chains to Elting and LeFevre's corners. The land between these last two mentioned lines was granted to Hugh Wentworth; and there was a controversy for perhaps a hundred years as to which was the actual line meant as the south bounds of the Paltz Patent. There were several lawsuits and I believe the question was never positively determined. This old surveyor appeared to think the line should start from Blue point and I think he was right. He had been a resident here all his life, and had done most of the surveying in this and adjoining towns for a great many years previous, and it is very probable he knew where the line should be. This



map would have saved the people much trouble and money, had they known about it.

Looking south along the river we have Smith's store and mill, the Buttermilk falls, the houses of T. Price, and T. Burgis, Sands' store and dock, Sutton's dock, Lewis and Powell's dock and ferry, Jacob Wood, John Wood, then the high point called Old Man's Hook, Old Man's creek, Jew's creek, the limekilns, and just over the line the Dance Chamber.

There was a mill at Smith's, one on Hallock's brook, a sawmill on the south side of the creek and a mill on the north side of Old Man's creek, a mill on Jew's creek known as Charles Millard's mill, the Acker mill and the mill at Gaede's was called Drake's mill at that time.

It gives the Presbyterian church at Marlborough, the Quaker church that stood at Northrip's corner, and two churches at Pleasant Valley, and the New Hurley church; all the churches that then existed.

Stephen Nottingham lived on the road south of Modena and Dr. Benjamin Ely lived at what was the Charles Harcourt place at the corner.

On the roads the residences are given, and it is easy to be seen where one's ancestors lived. It gives quite a lake at Ten Stone Meadow. The streams are given with a great deal of accuracy. The Plattekill was a large stream at that time, since it ran mostly through woods; and there were swamps along it. Since that time the lands have been drained out. The road derived its name from the creek, and also the town when formed was called by the same name. It runs north through Jenkintown and empties into the Wallkill opposite and north of the poor house.

It is certainly an excellent map and was prepared with great labor. It is remarkably accurate, and is the only correct map ever made of the town. It throws more light on the condition of the town at that time,



than anything we could have had. I consider it of the most importance for future reference. All the surrounding lands are shown and marked.

Looking along the east side of the river, we have the Specker Kill, now the Gill creek, and next the Barne-gat limekilns, about twenty kilns which indicate that an extensive business was carried on here at that time; next is Casper creek, and north of the mouth of Wappinger's creek there are several limekilns.

The names of all the surrounding patents are given, and the lines of the town and the courses of such lines.

The old supervisor, Stephen Nottingham, little knew what a relic he was transmitting to posterity. It has been considered necessary to give quite an exhaustive explanation of this map, as from its size it cannot properly be examined unless it is spread out and much care taken to designate the different matters. From my review the reader will easily trace them.

I find by careful examination that in 1787 Stephen Nottingham purchased lands of Jacob De Lamater, who purchased in 1743, at the Plattekill. He had owned lands there previously, as it appears in 1743 there had been a division of lands at this place among several parties, among others the Nottinghams, one of whom was the father of Stephen, and others. The stream was then called the Platte Kill and is often spoken of as in the precinct of New Marlborough. Along this stream must have been some of the earlier settlements, if not the very earliest, in what is now called Plattekill; the first settlers must have given it the name, and the town was afterward called from it. I find by the map that in 1797, besides Nottingham, several families of Ostrandens, Baldwin and others were living there. It was called the Platte Kill neighborhood.

It is a fertile valley and has always been a good farming district. I speak more particularly of this, since it is not generally known that this part of the country was settled so early. The Platte Kill rises at a pond or large swamp, northwest of the valley, runs northerly and west of the Modena road, and on north through the town of New Paltz and empties into the Wallkill. Pleasant Valley is given with two churches. It appears to have been an early settlement and was a center for the surrounding country.

Near the center of the map "Branch of the Ten Stone Meadow" is given. It would indicate that there was then a large lake or tract of drowned lands, as it is only intended to give a branch of it. This is an ancient name, as I find it as far back as 1749, in an ancient deed, Uri Wygant and Jean his wife to Timothy Treadwell, of land dated October, 1749. It says: "A tract of land and meadow near the Blue Hills called and none by the name of Tenston meadow." This was part of the land granted by letters patent in 1720 to Wm. Bond and others. Wygant's wife was Bond's daughter. The deed is quite quaint and signed

his  
URE I WHEYGANT  
mark  
JUNE YGANT.

The map designates the Marlborough and Plattekill mountains by the waving line through its center. They are very distinct and unique in the original map. I find these were called in very ancient papers the "Blue Mountains" and sometimes the "Blue Hills." It will be seen that along the southern part of the road from Newburgh there are a number of Wygant families more than there are now and it has always been known as the Wygant neighborhood.

The Woolsey families are on the Lattintown road and about there. The Smiths', Hallocks' and other houses are located similar to where such families live now. The Mackey and Connor ponds are given, and there appears to be quite a small lake in the High Hollow, but this was afterward drained out. The Elting and LeFevre's Corner is where Clintondale now is. There was no village there or at Modena then, but at that time the people about there came to Lattintown to vote. Pleasant Valley is given, and it seems a Dr. Baily lived there then, and there were two churches.

It will be observed that all the courses and distances of each line are given, and it must have been a source of much work and study. No better surveyor ever lived in the town than Dr. Benjamin Ely. The names of all the surrounding tracts and patents of land are given; taken all in all it is a great map.

---

#### SLAVERY.

Slavery existed in the state of New York from the earliest times, or from the time that the English came in possession of the country: and an early act, passed October 24, 1706, provided as follows:

WHEREAS divers of her Majesty's good Subjects, Inhabitants of this Colony, now are, and have been willing, that such Negro, Indian, and Mulatto Slaves, who belong to them, and desire the same, should be baptized; but are deterred and hindered therefrom, by Reason of a groundless Opinion that hath spread itself in this Colony, that, by the baptizing of such Negro, Indian, or Mullatto Slave, they would become free, and ought to be set at Liberty. In order, therefore, to put an End to all such Doubts and Scruples as have, or hereafter, at any Time, may arise about the same,

I, BE IT ENACTED by the Governor, Council, and Assembly, and it is hereby enacted by the Authority of the same, That the Baptizing of any Negro, Indian, or Mulatto Slave, shall

not be any Cause or Reason for the setting them, or any of them, at Liberty.

II. AND BE IT DECLARED AND ENACTED by the Governor, Council, and Assembly, and by the Authority of the same, That all and every Negro, Indian, Mulatto, and Mestee Bastard-Child, and Children, who is, are, and shall be born of any Negro, Indian, Mulatto, or Mestee, shall follow the State and Condition of the Mother, and be esteemed, reputed, taken, and adjudged a Slave and Slaves, to all Intents and Purposes whatsoever.

III. PROVIDED ALWAYS, AND BE IT DECLARED AND ENACTED, by the said Authority, That no Slave, whatsoever, in this Colony, shall, at any Time, be admitted as a Witness for, or against, any Freeman, in any Case, Matter, or Cause, civil or criminal, whatsoever.

At this present day how strange this all doth seem. They were perfectly willing that the slaves should be baptized, and recognized that they had a soul to save, yet they held their bodies in bondage with the same right to their labor and with as absolute control over them as they had over their horses and cattle, and bought and sold them as such, and yet they recognized that they had a spirit the same as their masters had. It appears that the child followed the condition of its mother; if the mother was a slave the child was a slave, and could be sold the same as the mother, even if the father of the child was a freeman, whether white or black; and it further appears that no matter what cruelties or inhuman treatment they might receive from any white or black man, provided the black man was a freeman, he could not be a witness, to tell what they had suffered at their hands, or to tell what property had been taken from them. It is hard to tell of a more helpless condition than a slave was placed in under this act. He had no control over life or limb, and if a freeman murdered him, no slave could testify to the fact. From all that can be found or learned, it is quite evident that there was a strong public opinion which was of much protection to the slave. In

1708 it was provided that any Indian, negro or other slave that should be found guilty of drunkenness, cursing or swearing, and of talking impudently to any Christian should suffer so many stripes at some public place as the Justice of the Peace where such offense was committed should think fit, not exceeding forty. It will be seen by this that not only negroes were slaves but Indians were also. It speaks of other slaves, yet it is hard to tell whom these were.

In an act passed in November, 1740, providing duties toward supporting the government of the Colony, among other things is the following:

For every Negro, Mulatto, or other Slave, of four Years old and upwards, imported directly from Africa, five Ounces of Sevil, Pillar or Mexico Plate, or Forty Shillings, in Bills of Credit made current in this Colony. For every such Slave, as aforesaid, of four Years old and upwards, imported from all other Places, by Land or Water, the Sum of Four Pounds, in like Money.

In 1713 it was enacted that no retailer of strong liquors was to sell strong liquors to any negro or Indian slave under the penalty of forty shillings. It must have been concluded that they were better off without it, were better men, and made better help. It did not appear to make any difference with the white people, as they could drink all they wished. Under the Act of 1730, relating to slaves, the following provisions were made:

No Persons to trade with Slaves, without the Consent of their Owners.

Nor to sell Strong Liquors to them.

Owners of Slaves may punish them at Discretion, not extending to Life or Limb.

Not above three Slaves to meet together, unless about some servile Employment.

Every City, Town, and Manor, may appoint a common Whipper for their Slaves. The Punishment to be inflicted on Slaves for striking a white Man.



There was also a penalty provided for harboring slaves, and on free negroes for entertaining slaves. They could not carry arms. Various acts were passed in relation to slaves up to 1800. All slave children born after 1800 were born free, and all slaves became free after 1820. People can hardly realize that in this north country, among the ancestry here, that slavery was ever an established institution, and protected under the laws of the country. From all that can be learned, this slavery was of a mild form. There is only one instance now to be found where a slave was killed by his master here. There is no tradition that slaves ever ran away from their masters, or were severely punished, or that many of the families were separated by sale. The sales appear to have been mostly of young men and women, and the prices for which they were sold were not large — about the price of a first-class horse. Most of the families that could afford it would have a young slave woman for a servant and the mistresses were generally kind and considerate with them. In the division of the property, the girl generally went with the mistress. They were useful in many ways. Slaves often remained upon the same lands for generations, were born, lived and died under the same masters. In case of sale of the lands, the slaves were sometimes sold under the same deed, and oftentimes strong attachments were formed between the master and the slaves. It seems they got along well together as a general thing. Public opinion was such that no master would be countenanced in treating his slaves cruelly. They appeared to increase very fast under slavery. About 1790 or 1795, there were more than 300 colored people in this town, most of whom were slaves; whereas at the present time there are very few colored people. This is quite remarkable from the fact that after the slaves became free, they had the same rights as other people; could



buy and sell lands and other property, and contract for their own labor, etc. During the war of the Revolution they remained with their masters and were loyal to the cause. We cannot learn that any went over to the enemy, or that any of them about here ever committed any serious crimes. The back seats in the churches were reserved for their use and their masters took them with them to the frolics and many of the doings of the day. It is hard to realize at this distant day that the forest about here and the stony lands were cleared up by the slaves. They built the stone fences and worked in the same fields that the people here work in now.

There are many bills of sale of slaves still to be found in the town, two of which are here given; also a manumission of slaves. J. J. A. Robert had a ropewalk at Marlborough; he was a large slave owner and manumitted several. Also Dr. Benjamin Ely registered the birth of many slave children, also manumitted several slaves. I believe these men were the largest slave owners that the town ever had:

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, THAT

I, Joseph Van D Water, yeomen, of Long Island and State of New York

For and in Consideration of the Sum of twenty-five pounds 12 s Current Money of the State of New York to me in Hand paid, at and before the Ensealing and Delivery of these Presents, by Luke C. Quick of Marlborough the Receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge, and myself to be therewith fully satisfied, contented and paid: Have granted, bargained, sold, released; and by these Presents, do fully, clearly, and absolutely grant, bargain, sell and release unto sd Luke C. Quick a negro wench about eighteen or nineteen years old named Fan.

To have and to hold the said negro wench named Fan unto the said Luke C. Quick his Executors, Administrators and Assigns, forever, And I the said Joseph Van D Water for myself, my Heirs, Executors and Administrators, do covenant and agree to and with the above named Luke C. Quick his Exec-

utors, Administrators and Assigns, to warrant and defend the Sale of the above named negro wench Fan against all Persons whatsoever. In Witness Whereof, I have hereunto set my Hand and Seal, this twenty-second Day of July Annoque Domini, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety-One (1791.)

JOSEPH VAN D WATER

Signed, Sealed, and Delivered,

In the Presence of

THOMAS WHITE

her

HANNAH X CAMPBALL

mark

The following is a copy of a bill of sale of a slave to Josiah Merritt, grandfather of J. C. and P. E. Merritt. The slave referred to was the mother of Figaro Mildén, and grandmother to Jacob and George Mildén, of Marlborough.

KNOW all men by these presents that I Joseph Sherwood of the Town of New Burgh County Ulster and State of New York for and in Consideration of the sum of Twenty pounds of Current Lawful money to me in hand paid by Josiah Merritt of the Town of Marlborough County and State aforesaid HAVE granted bargained and sold by these Presents DO grant bargain and sell unto the sd Josiah Merritt one Negro Girl Named Syl Aged Seventeen years To have and to hold the said Negro unto the sd Josiah Merritt and his Executors Administrators and Assigns for and during the Natural life of Her the sd Girl. And I the said Joseph Sherwood for myself my executors and Administrators and Assigns against me the said Joseph Sherwood my Executors Administrators and Assigns shall and will Warrant and Defend by these Presents; In witness whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and Seal this twenty-eighth day of March one thousand seven hundred and ninety-three.

JOSEPH SHERWOOD, (L. s.)

Sealed & Delivered

in the presence of

SARAH MORY,

JACOB DEGROOT.

The births of the children of slaves were required to be registered in the Town Clerk's office; as a specimen:

This is to certify that the subscriber, Wilhelmus DuBois, of the Town of Marlborough, and County of Ulster, has had a male child born of his black woman, a slave, the fifth day of April 1801, named Titus.

WILHELMUS DuBOIS.

Slaves were often voluntarily set free by their masters, as the following will show:

#### COPY OF JAMES YORK'S MANUMISSION.

To all People whom it may concern; know ye that I, Daniel Knowlton, of the Town of New Marlborough in Ulster County and State of New York for the Consideration of Forty-Nine pounds Current money of Said State to me in hand paid before the Sealing and delivery hereof, the Receipt whereof I here Acknowledge have and hereby do to all Intents and purposes whatsoever Manumit, Release and fully and forever discharge and set at liberty my Servant Negro man, the bearer hereof Named James, to go and Come and Act and do with all the Prerogatives of Lawful Freedom without me or any in my Name or under me to Control, interrupt or hinder him in the Exercise of Said Liberty.

AND FURTHER I do bind myself, my heirs and Assigns forever hereafter to Renounce and disclaim all rights or pretensions of Right and property in and to the person or Services of Said Negro man in any light or Manner Considered as a Slave. In Testimony whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and affixed my Seal this Twenty-sixth day of August annog. Domini One thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety-four.

Witness Present Signed by DANIEL KNOWLTON Seal

JNO HALLOCK. The above is a true copy taken from the original. Attest; BENJ. TOWNSEND

Marlborough 20, Sept. Town Clerk  
1800.

. This man appears to have bought his freedom.

#### COPY OF HARRY'S MANUMISSION.

Know all men by these presents that I Noah Woolsey of the Town of Marlborough County of Ulster and State of

New York, have this day manumitted, freed and set at Liberty my negro slave Harry aged twenty-eight years and that he is forever absolved from any Claims of his said master whatever.

Given under my hand at Marlborough the 27th day of March 1821

A true copy                      Signed                      NOAH WOOLSEY  
Attest                      BENJAMIN TOWNSEND                      Town Clerk

---

This is to certify that I, John J. Alex'r Robert of Marlborough, Ulster County and State of New York, do by these presents manumitt and forever set free and discharge my black man named Francis Figarow aged about thirty-three years, also my black woman, his wife, named Marie Alzier aged about thirty three years; to act and to do for themselves in all case or cases, thing or things whatsoever, forever, hereafter as though they were born free.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this seventh day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand and eight hundred and twelve.

Signed                      J. J. A. ROBERT                      (Seal)

In presence of  
JOHN DASYLVA  
AARON INNIS

---

Known all men by these presents that I, J. J. A. Roberts of the Town of Marlborough, County of Ulster and State of New York, for the consideration sum of one hundred dollars to me in hand paid, the receipt is hereby acknowledged by Francis Figarro a free black man, have and do by these presents grant, release, and renounce all right, title and interest, which were in my possession to a male slave by the name of Lewis Ciprienmango to be free the remainder of his natural life from all bondage as if he were born free.

February 24th, 1814. Signed J. J. A. ROBERT                      (Seal)

Witnesses present

SAMUEL DRAKE

DAVID T. MERRITT.

Ulster County, ss      Of the term of September, 1812, on the application of James Hallock for the manumission of his negro slave named Betty, and on the requisite testimony of having conformed to the directions of the act of the Legislature of this State passed 8th April, 1801, concerning slaves and servants of the second section thereof, and that the slave was under the age of fifty years and of sufficient ability to maintain herself. It is ordered by the Court of General Sessions of the Peace now here that the said application be granted accordingly.

By order of the Court.      CHRIST'N TAPPEN, Clerk.

From this it seems that the Quakers also had slaves; in fact at this time, there was no distinction made. Everybody thought that slavery was right; they were born and brought up to it and took it as a matter of course. A person manumitting a slave had to show that they were of sufficient ability to maintain themselves, that is, strong and healthy and capable of making a living for themselves, and if they were not, then they executed a bond to the people, that the slave manumitted should not become a public charge.

---

#### SAMPLES OF RECORDS OF BIRTHS.

A black girl born the first of April 1801 named Maria Rode and it is said John Peter Janson is the father. All of them black. Another girl born the 3rd of April, 1801, named Maria Olive and it is said John Francois Figars is the father.

This declaration is made by the subscriber to whom the slaves above mentioned belonged. Marlborough 2nd of September, 1801.

Signed      J'N J'PH ALEX'R ROBERT.

---

Ulster                      This may certify that John, a mulatto boy,  
County                      was born the 29th of November, 1807 of a female  
slave belonging to the subscriber. Also another boy between



mulatto and black named Mirtil born the 15th of November, 1808. Signed J. J. A. ROBERT.  
Marlborough 29th Nov., 1808.

Ulster This may certify that a female child  
County named Catherine was born of Fanny, a slave  
of the subscriber, May 21st, 1812.

This may certify that a male child named Isaac was born of  
Caty, a slave, April 3rd, 1813.

I hereby certify that a male child was born of Kate, a slave  
belonging to the subscriber, named Isaac, April 3rd, 1813.  
Also a female child of Fanny, Sept. 19th, 1814, named Phillis.  
All belonging to Benj. Ely.

Among others who owned slaves in the town, and  
to whom slave children were "born," were Charles  
Brown, Nathaniel Harcourt, J. J. A. Robert, Benjamin  
Ely, Thaddeus Hait, Charles Millard, Josiah  
Merritt, Zacharias Hasbrouck, Rachel DuBois, Jr.,  
James Quimby, Benjamin Townsend, and John Wy-  
gant.

The slaves generally took the names of their mas-  
ters and were usually kindly treated, but it appeared  
to be hard to punish anyone for killing a slave. A  
man living at Lattintown, who owned a negro man  
slave, coming home one day was met by his wife in  
great excitement and she said to him, "Jim, that d—  
negro has run away again. Bring him back dead or  
alive." So Jim put a double barreled shotgun in his  
wagon and started on the back road towards New-  
burgh—the route his wife indicated the slave had  
gone. He overtook the slave just below the limits of  
the town and where a small graveyard was along side  
of the road. He called to the slave to stop, but the  
slave ran across this graveyard and he shot and killed  
the slave there. He loaded him into his wagon and  
brought him back dead to his wife. He was arrested



and taken for examination before a Justice of the Peace living where Washburn Baxter recently died. During the examination he escaped, and remained away some time and that was the last of it.

The slaveholder complained of being very poor. He said that slaves raised a big crop of corn every year, but that the corn was fed to the hogs and the slaves ate the hogs all up and he had nothing left.

With some of the slaveholders, the slaves were thought much of and treated almost as members of the family. An old man with a large tract of land had among his slaves one called Harry. He was very large and a fine-looking fellow. He was the leader of a company or squad of colored men who formed either a militia company or drilled as such. His old master was very proud of him, and he always rode his owner's big black stallion on such occasions.

As a fitting conclusion to this chapter we publish a poem on slavery by Samuel A. Barrett.

---

#### TO SLAVERY.

Blot upon our country's pages!  
Mocker of her liberty!  
Who, that lives in after ages,  
Will believe that it could be  
That earth's most enlightened nation  
Gave thee honor, power and station?

That a Christian people, ever  
Boasting Freedom's only chart,  
Should, by every foul endeavor,  
Aid thee, demon as thou art!  
And perpetuate thee long,  
With thy deep and damning wrong?

Damning wrong—that ever rises,  
With its victims' groans, to God!  
Yet our law its cry despises,  
And upholds the tyrant's rod—  
Hurls the captive to the earth—  
Crushes freedom at its birth—

But there is a law, that teaches  
Truth, and right, and liberty;  
Strong that law, and far it reaches,  
Over land and over sea—  
'Tis implanted in each mind  
Of the whole of human kind.

Thrones, before that law, now totter—  
Mitres, to the earth are hurled;  
And the truth its champions utter,  
Stirs the pulses of the world!  
They proclaim Equality—  
Hear and tremble, Slavery!

Yes! dark monster! thou art fated—  
Thy death-hour is drawing nigh,  
Tho' thy maw be yet unsated  
With thy victim's agony!—  
Right is hourly growing stronger—  
Thou canst live but little longer!

Over our fair land is breaking  
Truth's effulgence, far and fast;  
Men, from error's trance awaking,  
Feel that they have hearts, at last!  
And confess, as all men should,  
Universal brotherhood.

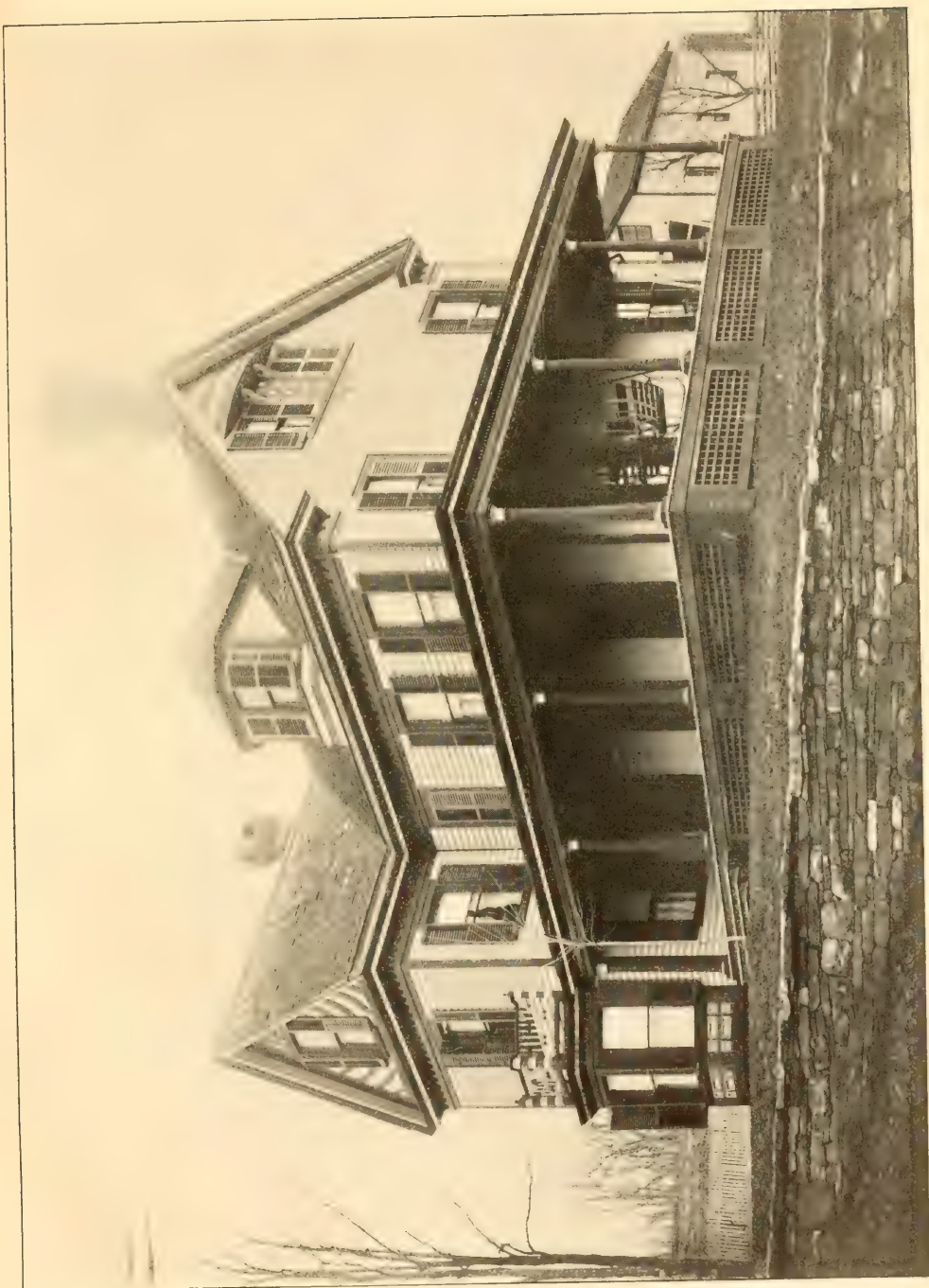
Rise, Columbia! rise in glory,  
Wipe the foul stain from thy brow;  
And in future song and story,  
Thou shalt live, as thou shouldst now,  
Earth's model-nation, great and free,  
And pioneer of Liberty!

Break thy children's galling fetters—  
Lo! their blood pollutes thy plains!  
Tyrants, and their base abettors,  
Wring it daily from their veins!

Yet employ no means coercive,  
Such, of good, are aye subversive.

Truth, alone, should be thy agent,  
'Tis a power omnipotent;  
Truth, without parade or pageant,  
Bonds, and bars, and walls hath rent:—  
'Tis the weapon God employs,—  
Use it, and thou shalt rejoice.





RESIDENCE OF C. M. WOOLSEY.



## CHAPTER IX.

### THE WAR OF 1812 AND THE MEXICAN WAR.

Both of these wars were very unpopular with the people of the town of Marlborough. A few attempts were made to get up some enthusiasm, but they were dismal failures. Most of our people thought these wars were uncalled for and that they could and should have been avoided. A few men may have drifted off and enlisted, but no record can be found of their enlistments. Certainly no one of any prominence from here took part in either war.

A regiment for the war of 1812 was raised in the county under Colonel Hawkins, a lawyer of Kingston. It was mustered into service and stationed at Staten Island to cover New York, and the fortification in the Narrows. It was in no engagement, and after a few months returned home. After the capture of Washington in 1814, there was great alarm all through the country; and our people were expecting daily to see the enemy's vessels approaching our shores. It became necessary to increase the troops for the defense of New York harbor, and in August, 1814, General Frederick Westbrook of Ulster county made a levy of 500 men from his command, and in September he embarked his men on sloops at Kingston Point for New York harbor. But, like Colonel Hawkins' regiment they saw no real warfare and returned home in December of the same year.

I cannot find what men from this town were in these commands, but it is quite likely that there were some, as they were recruited all over the county.

There was much rejoicing in the town on the 17th of February 1815, on the cessation of hostilities, and the treaty of peace. The war was injurious to the



business of the country; it affected all classes of people; the specie of the country was not in circulation, but was hoarded or exported; the banks stopped specie payment, and "shin plasters" were issued, and circulated as money; our ancestors had no other currency for some time. Finally, those which were not lost or destroyed were redeemed in specie.

As a conclusion to this article we give two poems written by Samuel A. Barrett.

### OUR COUNTRY'S QUARREL.

(Written in the early stage of the Mexican war — soon after the surrender of Monterey.)

"Stand thou by thy country's quarrel,  
Be that quarrel what it may;  
He shall wear the greenest laurel  
Who shall greatest zeal display."—*T. G. Spear.*

What boots the "greenest laurel" wreath,  
If wet with tears and stain'd with blood?  
'Tis fouler than the Siroc's breath!  
And loathed by all the just and good.  
The cypress were a fitter wreath  
For those who do the work of Death,  
Unless inspired by Freedom's breath.

Shame to the Bard whose lyre is strung  
To sound Dishonor's praise afar!  
Tho' prostituted Press and tongue  
Commend Oppression's coward war —  
The bard — the bard should ever be  
The champion of humanity,  
From prejudice and error free.

There's blood on Palo Alto's plains!  
And in Tampico's sunny sands!  
That blood once flow'd in Christian veins,  
That blood was shed by Christian hands!  
Oh! wherefore was it shed? wherefore  
Do we invade a foreign shore?  
Or drench a foreign soil with gore?

Look up along the Rio Grande —  
What desolation meets thine eye!  
What monuments of ruin stand  
Amid its lovely scenery!  
Fiend of War has reveled there!  
And hamlet, cot, and country bear  
Marks of his presence everywhere.

Gaze on Monterey's ruined walls,  
On fallen Matamoras gaze —  
The very sight thy soul appals!  
And yet thou joinest in the praise  
Of those who laid those cities low,  
Who hurl'd the death-shot-struck and blow —  
And made the blood in torrents flow!

Hark! every bland and balmy breeze,  
That comes from far-off Mexico,  
Oppress'd with human miseries,  
And with the widow's wail of woe —  
Brings something what we should not hear,  
Brings something that should pain our ear,  
And wring from every eye a tear!

Those bloody battles fought and won —  
What are they worth? what have they cost?  
What have they for our country done?  
What have they for our country lost?  
They've won for her a conqueror's name,  
Leagued with dishonor and with shame!  
And lost her early, honest fame!

Millions of treasure, too, they've lost —  
But oh! the loss of human life  
Is ever greatest — ever most,  
Is War's unblest, unholy strife!  
What is the shout of victory,  
But War's appalling minstrelsy?  
The death-dirge of humanity!

Why ride our ships on foreign seas?  
Why seek our troops a foreign foe?  
Why streams our banner on the breeze  
Of fair and sunny Mexico?

Why comes the widow's wail afar,  
 Blent with the awful notes of War?  
 Canst answer why these sad things are?

Is it because insulted Right  
 Seeks to enforce an honest claim?  
 No;—'tis because oppressive Might  
 Seeks to extend his wide domain!  
 Regardless of a Nation's laws,  
 With scarce the shadow of a cause!  
 God! who can give such deeds applause?

For this, are countless orphans made,—  
 For this, are cities hurl'd to dust—  
 And War, that most unholy trade,  
 Is flattered, honored, and call'd "just!"  
 Oh Heaven! that such things e'er should be,  
 In this the nineteenth century  
 Of peaceful Christianity.

Where are the hearts that felt for Greece,  
 And wept o'er Poland's funeral day?  
 Where are the partisans of Peace?  
 Of Right? of Justice? Where are they?  
 Mute is their voice!—or only heard  
 In warnings, like the prophet's word,  
 Who wields the sword shall feel the sword!

Why is the stateman's voice unheard?  
 Why sleeps the God-taught Poet's pen?  
 Shall Nation's rights be sepulchred,  
 And all respond amen! amen!  
 Ye civil Fathers! can it be?  
 Have you no soul of sympathy  
 For justice and humanity?

Awaken from your lethargy!  
 The influence that you possess  
 Can rule a nation's destiny,  
 Can curse her fortunes, or can bless.  
 Will ye not use it while ye may?  
 Will ye not work, while yet 'tis day,  
 For Peace and for America?

Avert the military flood,  
Which threatens to o'erwhelm our land;  
Some upstart hero, drunk with blood,  
Will soon aspire to its command!  
'Twas ever thus — the ghost of Rome,  
From crumbling fane and ruin'd dome,  
Warns of the evil that may come!

December, 1846.

## BALLAD.

When the Hudson's waves are gleaming  
In the moonlight's mellow ray,  
Lovely Ellen lonely wanders,  
From her dwelling far away.

When the rose of youth was blooming  
On her soft and snowy cheek,  
And the world was bright before her,  
Edwin did her dwelling seek.

Earnestly he woo'd and won her —  
She became his happy bride —  
And where now she wanders lonely,  
Oft they wandered side by side.

They were loving, loved and lovely;  
Life to them was full of bliss —  
Three glad, sunny summers brought them  
Pleasures, health, and happiness.

But a sudden change came o'er them!  
Duty beckon'd him afar:  
Oh! that man should e'er be sommon'd  
By the tragic voice of War!

On the field of Cerro Gordo,  
Edwin slumbers with the slain!  
When the awful news was brought her,  
Reason fled her fevered brain.

Now, a wretched maniac, roving  
Thro' the scenes of former bliss,  
The once gay and lovely Ellen  
Dreams no more of happiness.

## AN OLD ASSESSMENT ROLL.

Assessment of the Lands in William Bond's Patent, for Quit Rents, made by James Hallock and Benjamin Townsend, Assessors.

Marlborough, 16th October, 1815.

Men's Names.	No. of Acres.	Amount Each Person has to pay. ct. mills.
James Hallock . . . . .	150	\$14 70
Foster Hallock . . . . .	91	8 91 8
David Conklin . . . . .	1	9 8
Francis Pell . . . . .	1	9 8
Hallock & Sowles . . . . .	4	39 2
Joshua Sutton . . . . .	50	4 90
Richard I. Woolsey . . . . .	50	4 90
James Hull . . . . .	80	7 84
Alexander Young . . . . .	49	4 80 2
James Fowler . . . . .	103	10 09 4
Thomas Mackey . . . . .	35	3 43
Nathaniel Chittenden . . . . .	6	58 8
Comfort Lewis . . . . .	50	4 90
Benjamin Townsend . . . . .	30	2 94
Valentine Lewis . . . . .	14	1 37 2
Micajah Lewis . . . . .	5	49
Rufus N. Lewis . . . . .	4	39 2
Nathaniel Woolsey . . . . .	24	2 35 2
Zadock Lewis . . . . .	24	2 35 2
Friends' meeting-house lot . . . . .	1	9 8
Amount . . . . .	772	\$75 52 5

Marlborough. Tenth Month  
the 16 1815

BENJ'N TOWNSEND }  
JAMES HALLOCK. } Assessors

The above is a copy of an assessment roll of the lands and people on the Bond Patent for quitrents. At this time all the lands of the Bond Patent had been sold to actual settlers, and I cannot see why an assessment for quitrent was made, or where the money went to, for what purpose it was used, and how or why Benjamin Townsend and James Hallock were assessors of the lands of this patent. The duly elected

Agreement on the Lane in William Bond  
Attent, for Suit Brought, made by James  
and John H. Benjamin and send to the  
Waltham 16 October 1815

[illegible]





assessors of the town for the year 1815 were Allen Lester, Eliphalet Smith and George Birdsall. So this quitrent assessment must have been for some special purpose, and probably had been continued from the earliest settlements, when such an assessment and tax were the custom. The document makes the acreage of the Bond Patent as 772 acres, which is probably correct, as surveys were made by purchasers. The original grant called for 600 acres, but this was exclusive of lands for roads and rugged and barren lands.

Horatio Gates Safford, LL. D., in a Gazetteer published in 1813, describes Marlborough as follows:

The land is under good cultivation, and is productive of all the common agricultural products of this region. A larger proportion of English families than any town in the country.

The road of the Farmers' Turnpike and Bridge Co. terminates in this town. \* \* \* There are seven or eight schools. In 1810, population 1964. There are about 74 looms in families which produce annually 22,937 yards of cloth for common clothing.

Safford's Gazetteer of 1824 gives the following description of Marlborough:

Marlborough, a small Township in the southeast corner of Ulster County, on the west shore of the Hudson opposite Barnegat, 23 miles south of Kingston, bd. N. by New Paltz, E. by Hudson, S. by Newburgh and County of Orange, W. by Plattekill. Its medial extent N. and S. is about six miles and it may be three wide, its area about eighteen sq. miles. The land is under general cultivation and it produces of all the common agricultural products of the region. The inhabitants consist of a larger proportion of English families than in most of the Towns of this County.

The road of the Farmers' Turnpike and Bridge Company terminates in this town. There are a good many "Friends" in this town, who have a Meeting House, and there is also one for the Presbyterians.

There is a small Hamlet called Milton, a neighborhood called Lattintown, besides some river landings and places of business. The lands are held by right of sale. Population, 2,248; tax-

able property, \$108,172; electors, 364; acres of improved land, 9,436; 1,665 cattle; 424 horses; 2,092 sheep; 10,887 yds. of cloth, made in families; 7 grist-mills; 5 saw-mills; 2 fulling mills; 3 carding machines; 1 cotton and woolen factory and 1 distillery. One of the stated places of monthly meeting.

The description of Marlborough published in Jedidiah Morse's "American Gazetteer" 1789 is as follows:

New Marlborough, a township in Ulster County, New York, on the west side of Hudson's river, north of Newburgh. It contains 2,241 inhabitants; of whom 339 are electors and 58 slaves.

At the time of this last description the population also included what is now Plattekill, as that was not separated from Marlborough until 1800; but by 1810 Marlborough alone had reached a population of 1,964; and in 1820 it had a population of 2,248. It was at that time the smallest town in point of area in the county but with more population than most of them, and had more than one-half the population the town now has, showing it has been a populous country town from earliest times. The lands were under quite general cultivation or improvements,—9,436 acres out of about 14,500, the whole acreage of the town.

The description of location as being opposite Barneгат sounds strange now when there is not a vestige left of the place except the ruins of the kilns and foundations of houses. At the time spoken of there were a large number of kilns and a small village of houses. An extensive business was done in burning and shipping lime. The town was then a strictly farming community; cattle, sheep and horses were plentiful,—2,992 sheep are given, 1,665 cattle. To be sure there is no such number here now, and 424 horses will cover most all we have at the present time.

The number of mills appear large, but at that time all the flour was made from the grain raised on the



THE OLDEST HOUSE IN THE TOWN.



farms,—it was not brought here in barrels from abroad; and the lumber for all purposes was sawed from the logs cut on the farms, and the boards carted back home to build houses, etc. Mills had commenced to assist in the manufacture of cloth. The one distillery is a luxury that has gone out of existence; our people must have been moderate drinkers, as Plattekill, at the same time, had seven. The Quakers boasted of a monthly meeting. Taken all in all it gives a very clear description of the state of things in the town in those times.

---

## ANCIENT HOUSES.

The original houses were mostly log; they were easily and cheaply built. The first settlers had no saw mills and, therefore, no boards except such as they split or hewed out to use for the floors, doors, etc. Many afterward built stone houses as additions to the log houses. When the saw mills started up then the frame buildings commenced to be built. The material was cheap and, as mechanics were scarce, the settlers generally constructed their own dwellings. Abner Brusck, who owned the south half of the Barbarie Patent, where Milton now is, or his grantor, Richard Albertson, built a log house at the Conklin place, Milton, about 1740; he afterward built a small frame house which is still standing, being the north part of the Conklin house. It is the same as when built and has two huge stone fireplaces. This is one of the oldest, if not the oldest house now standing in the town. The next house built about the same time or previous is the stone house adjoining the Lester place on the north. This was on the Bond Patent. John Young lived here in 1760 and some time previously; he had married one of the ten daughters of Edward



Hallock, and in December, 1760, Edward Hallock moved his family up in a sloop from Long Island. He brought his wife, nine daughters and two sons, and moved in with his son-in-law, and nineteen people wintered in this small house in which there has never been any change made. Hallock was a Quaker preacher, and here were held the first Quaker meetings. There is a tradition that a peddler years after was murdered here and his body thrown into the river. The old road leading to the river went by this house at this time. Afterward it was changed further north to its present location. The house at Sear's corner, the Sturgeon house, belonged to the Lewis family for many years. It was erected before the Revolution, most likely by Elijah Lewis; people congregated here to get the news. A road led down from the back country to Lewis' dock. This house was a stopping place for the line of stages running in winter from New York to Albany. These three houses are without question the oldest houses in the town. The Du-Bois house at Marlborough and the Smith house at Milton were built about 1765; they are almost as substantial as when erected. The Smith house has an addition. The house built by Noah Woolsey, where Amelia Woolsey recently died, the James Nolan house, at the brook or a part of it, a part of the H. H. Hallock house, the Odell, Sulvenus Purdy, the old Northrip house, the house of the late William H. Lyons, the house where Theodore Rhodes recently lived, the house at the mill on the Hallock place, the Frank Wood and Stott houses and several others were built prior to 1800. Also the Martin house on the turnpike, which was a tavern.

Many old houses have been torn down during the last fifty years. The William Holmes house recently torn down by A. J. Hepworth was a very old house. It was used as a tavern in olden times, and the town

meeting was held there in the year 1801. A hundred years ago there was at least a dozen log and twice that number of stone houses standing. And on all the oldest farms there were houses in 1800 on the same sites as the present residences.

---

#### ANCIENT MILLS AND FACTORIES.

Edward Hallock, between 1760 and 1770 built a grist and saw mill on Hallock's brook at Milton, just west of the post road at the foot of the first hill; afterward the mill was changed to a point farther north, where it now stands. He erected dams on the stream, which made the commencement of the Hallock ponds.

About this time Leonard Smith and his son, Anning Smith, built the Smith pond, a mile above where the Mary Powell dock now is at Milton. They started a woolen factory, and a saw and grist mill, which were in existence many years. They also had a store there, and it was quite an active place.

Major Lewis DuBois had two grist mills on old Man's Kill in what is now Marlborough village. He also had a saw mill on the south side of the kill.

About 1790 Charles Millard had a saw mill on Jew's creek. He sawed lumber for the people, and also sold and shipped lumber. In 1809 he also had a grist mill there. In 1815 John Buckley, who was an expert wheelwright, machinist and manufacturer, purchased this property of Millard, and had a carding and spinning mill there; a part of the old mill is still standing. He spun and carded wool for the farmers, and soon after began making cloth. In 1822 he took James and John Thorne in as partners under the firm name of "Thornes and Buckley," and the place became known as the Marlborough woolen factory, in

which the business and facilities were increased. In connection with the previous products, broadcloths and satins were manufactured. The firm was dissolved in 1830 but was carried on by Mr. Buckley in the same manner until 1855. During this time no better work was done in the State. The goods were a standard article wherever they were sold, and large amounts were manufactured. A large part of the farmers of southern Ulster and Orange counties were supplied with their best cloth from here.

The late Mrs. Martha Poyer, (formerly Miss Tooker), a descendant of one of the oldest families, who died during the past year at the age of 93, had a purple cloak that was made from cloth made from the wool of her father's sheep when she was a girl. It is of heavy cloth, and has seen more than 75 years of service. The color is bright and clear and it is in a good state of preservation. It is quite a curiosity in its way. It was always kept by the owner as her dress-up cloak.

Foster Hallock carried on a grist mill about the year 1800 on the Hallock brook. His son George afterward conducted it, and now his grandson Robert H. Hallock runs it, and is doing an extensive business. It is substantially the original mill with a few alterations. The original mill and pond were built by Sutton, and used many years before Hallock.

Silas Purdy had a grist mill and perhaps a saw mill in 1765 and for many years afterward at what is now the Henry E. Gaede place, and until recent years there had been a mill there ever since. There was also a tavern and a store at this place. Purdy had one of the earliest mills; there were fulling, carding and other mills at different times along the stream from his place to Marlborough village.

Wolvert Ecker, the old patriot, had one of the very earliest mills on Jew's creek just over the town line,

where the Armstrong place now is, and this accommodated the people of all that neighborhood in early times. This mill was in existence over a hundred years. I find in very ancient papers that there was a "Deyoes" mill, "Henry Turbushe's" mill and "Samuel Merritt's" mill, but I cannot locate them.

---

## VESSELS AND TRANSPORTATION.

After the settlers commenced to arrive here it became necessary to have some means of travel by the river. The rowboat and canoe were of no service except to cross the river and for use along the shores for short distances, so the people soon turned their attention toward the building of sloops. Smith built a sloop at his dock before the Revolution; it was called "Sally." Sloops were also built at Sands' dock. Jacob and John Wood, Caverly and others were sloop builders, and built vessels along the river. It required no great science to build these, but it was quite an industry and many vessels were built, not only for use here, but for use abroad. There were many skilled carpenters; and the boats they afterward built were made larger and with more pains taken in their construction. Some were built of red cedar, and considered very choice, and were subsequently planked and replanked and lasted a long time. They were made tight, seaworthy and strong, and when equipped with sails, even the smaller ones, could easily make trips up and down the entire river. Anning Smith ran his sloop for years from his dock. It made one trip a week to New York. From the next dock, called Nicoll's landing, afterward Brusch and then Sands' dock) a sloop ran to New York. Sands had a store at this dock in his time. Isaac Hill ran two sloops from what is now the Powell dock. Hill was a di-

rector and instrumental in building the Farmers' Turnpike to bring business to the dock. Jacob and Thomas Powell ran two sloops from their dock. There was transportation from there twice a week. Quimby and Lewis also ran sloops and Millard and DuBois. These were not all run at the same time, but from 1760 to 1830.

The principal staple here was wood, and New York city wanted large quantities. We had no coal then, and thus the sloops had all the wood they could carry. As the lands were cleared up and the crops grew, the produce was shipped by these sloops. The farmers sent their butter, grain, hogs, cattle and cider, in fact everything they could spare from their own use to New York, as this was the principal if not the only market they had. The sloops returning brought goods and supplies for the stores and people.

They afforded the only means of travel. A person going to New York or Albany or on trips of shorter distances must either go on his horse or take the sloop. It was rather a slow trip, taking about a week to go and return and transact his business, but no one was in a hurry in those days. The sloops were fitted up with cabins, that is to say the vessels on which people traveled, and they generally had a good cook, so it was a pleasant trip and answered for an outing. The trip cost little, and it was a great thing to get to the city then. Certain vessels made trips as regularly as wind and tide allowed, and carried passengers principally together with freight. The entire travel and forwarding of the river was done in this manner. The river was white with sails, and I have heard old people say they could go up on the hills almost any time and count fifty sails in sight. After a while fast sailing packets handsomely fitted up sailed from Albany to New York, stopping at intermediate places, making good time and thereby



affording great improvement on the former means of travel.

Smith's sloop "Sally" was in the service of the government in the Revolution. It was used afterward and later tied at the south of Smith's dock and sunk there; the body of the vessel could be seen at low water-mark up to the time the West Shore railroad was built.

There were many lime-kilns and good limestone at Barnegat. Sloops brought it across the river, and it was burned at the Lewis and Powell kilns. Lime was also burned in the southeastern part of the town at what is now the Kerr property. This made considerable trade, and sloops transported it up and down the river.

The sloop "Stranger" was run from DuBois' dock about 1820 and some years thereafter. The "Hoyt" was run about the same time by Mobary Carpenter. As trade increased Carpenter and Josiah Lockwood, about 1825, sailed two sloops from Marlborough to New York. The sloops were the "Victory" and "Robert Menturn." They carried all kinds of produce and did an extensive business. The captain sold the cargoes at the boat, for there were no commission merchants then. These vessels ran several years.

All transportation was by sailing vessels up to 1825, and some even after that date. Steamboats had then come into use, and they took about all the travel. A number of the landings did not afford proper docking facilities for these vessels, so the passengers were rowed out in small boats to them. It made a lively time for passengers getting on and off, with packages and freight being tossed right and left.

There was a good steamboat landing at Milton as early as 1830. I believe before that time steamboats landed here. In 1830 Peter Quimby advertised:



## STEAM BOAT NOTICE.

The Hudson River Steam Boat Line is now plying between New-York and Albany, leaving New-York at 5 o'clock, P. M. every day, (except Sunday) when they leave Albany at 10 o'clock A. M.

The Steam Boats arrive at Milton from New-York every night between eleven and twelve o'clock. From Albany, they arrive at Milton between three and four o'clock every afternoon. The boats will land and receive passengers at the Steam Boat Landing, Milton.

Milton, May 3rd, 1830.

PETER QUIMBY

After the advent of steamboats barges came in use. The steamers would bring them alongside of the dock, and after they were loaded up, towed them to the city. They took the place of sloops to some extent, and were quicker and more convenient. I cannot tell how early they were used in this town, but some time prior to 1830. In that year I find the following advertisement:

## TOW-BOAT ATLANTA.

CAPTAIN CORNWELL S. ROE.

Urged by a sense of duty by his numerous friends announces the uninterrupted prosecution of his Towing Business, and assures the public that there is no difficulty now, even remote in appearance; he makes this notice for the express purpose to settle the agitation of the public in relation to the steam boat accident, some time since, by running against a sloop. \* \* \*  
Wanted Rye, Oats and Corn — at fair prices — Cash on delivery.

C. S. ROE.

Milton, May 19, 1830.

This barge or the "Lexington," Capt. Roe, stopped regularly at Marlborough. Also the barge "Wall-kill" ran from Milton in 1848, and the barge "Milan" in 1857 and 1858, and other barges. I cannot find how long any of these barges were on the route. There were barges almost continuously from that time until about 1860. After which time the steamboats did the work of these.

In 1836 a stock company placed the steamboat "Fannie" on the Marlborough route, and ran to New York twice a week. Jacob H. Tremper commanded this early steam craft, which was run two years, and then sold because the business did not pay. Afterward the steamboat "Splendid," owned by Millard & Mills, was put on the route in 1844 and 1845, and remained some time. In 1857 the propeller "Wyoming" was run by Millard & Holden.

The town has been well supplied with steamboats since 1830 for passenger travel. Since about 1850 most of the freight and produce have been carried by steamboats, which make a specialty of such business. For several years the line ran from Hudson and for the past fifty or sixty years it has been chiefly from Rondout, and now it is the Central Hudson Transportation Company. The transportation business has been all that could be desired. It is an interesting matter to follow transportation from the crude service at its commencement down to the excellent service we now have.

---

#### FERRIES AND DOCKS.

This town was originally settled almost entirely by people from Long Island, and Westchester county. The people coming up brought their horses, cattle and goods with them. The constant traveling between them and the friends they left behind made it necessary to early establish a ferry here that could carry teams, etc. The first ferry was a barge or scow with sails and oars and ran on signals. There was a ferry at Milton called Lattimer's ferry, running from the old stone house south of the depot to a point across the river. This was in operation during the Revolutionary War and for many years afterward. It was

said that during the war regular communication was kept up between the patriots of Boston and the forces in the Highlands of New Jersey. Money to pay the troops and other valuables were carried on this ferry. The old stone house was a short distance south of where the railroad depot now is, and it was torn down when the railroad was built. It is presumed that Samuel Hallock ran this ferry at one time. He certainly had a ferry there at the time Vaughn went up the river, and his boat was spared because he was a Quaker. His ferry may have run a part of the time from Brusch's landing, sometimes called Nicoll's landing, which Hallock purchased in 1776.

The following, taken from Platt's History of Poughkeepsie, is an advertisement of a ferry (1798) in the Poughkeepsie Journal:

N. B. The Ferryes is now established upon a regular plan, and travelers to the Westward will find it much to their convenience to cross the river at the above place as it shortens their journey, and they may be sure they will meet with no detention.

This doubtless indicates the beginning of regular ferry service at Poughkeepsie. There is no record of franchise from the State. Previously horses and wagons, cattle, etc., had crossed at Theophilus Anthony's (Milton) ferry four miles below Poughkeepsie. This ferry ran from Anthony's Point above where the stone crushers are now, across the river to where the old stone house stood. It appears to be the same as Lattimer's ferry. This ferry was called by both names, and was one and the same ferry. I find it spoken of on this side of the river as Lattimer's ferry, and on the other side as Anthony's ferry. It may have been owned by these different parties at different times. It afforded the principal or only crossing for teams, etc., for several miles up and down the river.

I have had hard work to trace the ferry of Samuel Hallock; it must have run at some time from what is now Sand's dock, which he owned, to some point on the other side of the river. It would appear that his ferry was cotemporary with, at least a part of the time, Lattimer's ferry. There was considerable travel across the river in early times, as people from miles back in the country on either side, in fact from the Connecticut line through to the Delaware river on this side, crossed here. It would not be unreasonable to suppose that two ferries were running here at the same time for several years.

The first local ferry is said to have been a barge or scow rowed by slaves; it carried teams, but sometimes the horses were tied and swam behind the boat. In March, 1849, the Milton ferry was established by Capt. Sears; he ran it a couple of years and then sold out to Capt. Handley, who conducted it about ten years. It was a boat with four mules that turned a tread wheel for the power; it ran regularly and was a great convenience to all the neighborhood about here; it was also used by people from Plattekill, Gardiner and Shawangunk. It was a great service to the community and Capt. Handley was entitled to much credit. It was attended with much expense and finally did not pay and was therefore discontinued.

By an act of the Legislature in 1851, a charter for a ferry was granted to Walter Millard and Uriah Mills, called the New Hamburg and Hampton ferry, from Millard's dock to the dock of Alexander and William Young, to keep and maintain a ferry boat capable and sufficient for conveyance of carriages, horses, cattle and passengers. This ferry was run for a couple of years, and then discontinued. Just to think of it, that we had a ferry here long before there was one at Poughkeepsie, and people from there,

wishing to go back in the country on this side of the river, for years came here to cross. In all that time, people from this town could regularly cross the river with teams, etc., when the water was not too rough, and now with all our population and wealth, we must go to Newburgh or Poughkeepsie to get anything larger than a rowboat to carry us over. After the Handley ferry was discontinued, the people here obtained a charter to run a steam ferry across, and most prominent men here were the directors, but nothing ever came of it.

About 1755 Abner Brush became the owner of the south part of the Barbarie Patent containing about 1,000 acres. He built a dock or landing called Brush's landing; it was before that called Nicoll's landing, and was situated at what is now Sand's dock. About this time there was a landing at what is now Hampton.

Jacob Wood and Philip Caverly, about 1780, had a dock at the foot of what is now Dog's street, and built sloops and vessels there.

Lewis DuBois built a dock at Marlborough almost as soon as he settled there; he also had a saw-mill, the road to which was on the south side of the creek. Lewis, Quimby and Townsend had docks along the river which were reached by the road from North-rip's corner, south of the present depot at Milton. Elijah Lewis kept a store and had a lime-kiln. Jacob and Thomas Powell had the Townsend dock. In 1791 they ran sloops from there to New York; they kept a store and were licensed to keep tavern; they also had lime-kilns. They remained here several years and then went to Newburgh.

About 1786 Benjamin Sands built what is now the Mary Powell landing at Milton; in 1799 he sold to Isaac Hill; in 1809 Hill sold to Wm. Soper; in 1836 Soper sold to Absalom Barrett.



Some time previous to 1799 Charles Millard had a dock at what is now the Millard docks at Marlborough. The dock was there previous to his time and was purchased by him and enlarged, and has been enlarged from time to time since, so that now it is among the best docks along the river. It has been in the family for more than a hundred years. I find the following in an ancient paper:

Six thousand boards and planks for sale by the subscribers at his mill on Jew's Creek for cash, or any kind of country produce. All those who are indebted to the subscribers for boards are requested to call and settle their accounts by the 15th day of March next or they will be prosecuted without discrimination.

Marlborough Feb. 20, 1799.

CHARLES MILLARD.

N. B. A store to let with four rooms on the floor and the privilege of a dock. Enquire as above.

### THE HUDSON RIVER.

The Mohegans, or as sometimes called Hahakondas Indians, who resided on its eastern banks, called the river Mahakeneghtue, supposed to mean "continually flowing water." The Mohawks and Algonquins each had a separate name for it. Henry Hudson, its first white explorer, called it the river of the mountains, but it was not called Hudson until the English became the owners of the country, when they so named it in honor of their countryman, its first explorer. Henry Hudson, on September 3, 1609, anchored his vessel, the "Halfmoon" in what is now New York bay, and on the morning of the 12th sailed up the river. On the 15th and 16th, the time he was passing from the upper highlands past what is now Newburgh and this town, he says in his journal:

The fifteenth, in the morning, was misty until the sunne arose; then it cleered. So we weighed with the wind at South,



and ran up the riuer twentie leagues, passing by high mountains. Wee had a very good depth, as six, seuen, eight, nine, twelue, and thirteen fathoms, and great store of salmons in the riuer. This morning our two sauages got out of a port and swam away. After we were under sayle they called to us in scorne. At night we came to other mountains which lie from the riuer's side. There wee fovnd very louing people and very old men; where we were well vsed. Our boat went to fish, and caught great store of very good fish.

The sixteenth faire, and very hot weather. In the morning ovr boat went againe to fishing, but could catch but few by reason their canoes had beene there all night. This morning the people came aboard, and brought vs ears of Indian corne and pompions and tobacco, which wee bought for trifles. Wee rode still all day and filled fresh water; at night we weighted and went two leagues higher and had shoaled water, so we anchored till day.

Hudson on his return trip down the river on the twenty-ninth and thirtieth wrote as follows:

The nine-and-twentieth was drie, close weather; the wind at south and south by west; wee weighed early in the morning, and turned down three leagues by a lowe water, and anchored at the lower end of the long reach, for it is six leagues long. Then there came certain Indians in a canoe to vs, but would not come aboard. After dinner there came the canoe with other men, whereof three came aboard us. They brought Indian wheat, which we bought for trifles. At three of the clocke in the afternoon we weighed, as soon as the ebbe came, and turned downe to the edge of the mountaines, or the northermost of the Mountaines, and anchored, because the high land hath many points, and a narrow channel, and hath many eddie winds. So we rode quietly all night in seuen fathoms water.

The thirtieth was faire weather, and the wind at south-east a stiffe gale between the Mountaynes. We rode still the afternoone. The people of the Countrey came aboard vs, and brought some small skinnes with them, which we bought for kniues and trifles. This a very pleasant place to build a towne on. The road is every neere, and very good for all winds, saue on east-north-east wind. The Mountaynes look as if some metal or mineral were in them. For the trees that grew on them were all blasted, and some of them barren, with few or no trees on them. The people brought a stone aboard like to

emery (a stone used by glasiors to cut glasse); it would cut iron or steele. Yet being bruised small, and water put to it, it made a colour like blacke lead glistening; it is also good for painters' colours. At three of the clocke they departed, and we rode still all night.

The u appears in place of v, and v in place of u. The spelling, etc., is left as in the original.

It is plainly seen by this journal that in those early times there were many Indians about here and lots of fish, notably the valuable salmon. Tradition has it that fish, especially shad, were very plentiful, and in the springtime large numbers of settlers congregated here to fish, many coming from long distances in the country. Several men would drag a net across any cove along shore and draw it to the land and take large numbers of fish. Only as far back as sixty or seventy years shad could be purchased for five and six dollars a hundred, and every farmer expected to and did salt and lay down from one to three barrels of shad, which generally furnished the material for supper for the rest of the season. Salmon were very numerous up to one hundred years ago, but they have all now disappeared. It was said of the Indians who planted their crops for years in the same hill, that they fertilized their land by putting a fish in each hill.

---

#### JEFFROW'S HOOK.

Jeffrow's Hook, now known as Blue Point, was first so named by the early Dutch navigators; it being a high bluff extending into the river was an objective point and seen by the navigators for miles up and down the river. I first find the name recorded in the patent of land granted by Governor Edmond Andros to "Lewis DuBois and partners" in 1677, known as the Paltz Patent. The patent says:

Whereas, There is a certain piece of land at Esopus which, by my appropriation and consent, has been acquired from the Indian proprietors by Louis Du Bois and his associates; the said land being situated on the south side of the redoubt called creek or kill, being from (i. e., beginning at) the high mountain called Maggonck; thence extending from the Southwest side, near the great river, to a certain point or hook called the Jauffroue hook, situated along the tract called by the Indians Magaatramis, \* \* \*

It will be observed that the patent begins at the high mountain called Mogunk, and in order to preserve this point from future dispute about the location, they had a certificate made as follows:

These are to certify that the Inhabitants of the towne of New Paltz, being desirous that the first station of their patent, named Moggonck, might be kept in remembrance, did desire us, Joseph Horsbrook, John Hardenburgh, Roleft Eltinge, Esqs., Justices of the peace for the County of Ulster, to accompany them their, and their being Ancrop, the Indian, their brought us to the High Mountain, which he named Maggenapogh, at or near the foot of which hill is a small run of water, and a swamp which he called Maggonck, and the said Indian, Ancrop afirms itt to be the right Indian names of the said places, as witness our hands this nineteenth day of December, 1722.

[Signed]      JOSEPH HASBROUCK.  
                   HARDENBERGH.  
                   ROELOFF ELTING.

These were two prominent points of the Paltz Patent, the first being the southeast corner. and the second the southwest corner. In ancient surveys a line in one course is run between these points. About 1760 Charles Clinton ran this line and laid it down on a map. Dr. Benjamin Ely of Marlborough in his map, made in 1797, shows this line, and also another line in one course from Mogunk (now Paltz Point) to a beech stump at the river; this is our north town line. The course is given on the map. By a previous survey and map this point at the river is given as a

beech tree. Both lines ran to Paltz Point, but at the river these lines were about a half a mile apart. Our north line was the north line of the John Barbarie patent, and the same line as from the point to the beech stump.

There soon arose controversies and disputes about the title to the land between these lines. Hugh Wentworth in early times claimed the lands under his patent, and the Paltz patentees also claimed the land, and to hold this claim they put Denis or Denie Relyea on it. He built a small log house south of Jeffrow's Hook at a small run of water, and he commenced to clear up the land for the Paltz people. There was much litigation about the land; I believe the last suit was between LeFevre and Ketcham in 1794, and was against the Paltz people, though many were never satisfied that this decision was correct. Dr. Ely gives both of these lines, and recognizes the north line and Jeffrow's Hook as the correct line and point. He had lived within a few miles of it all his life, had surveyed the surrounding lands for years, and ran all the lines given on his map. No one was better able to determine the locations and there is very little doubt but that he was right. Dr. Ely is thought to have been a soldier of the Revolution; he practiced medicine from the close of the war, all through this town and Lloyd, then the east part of New Paltz, up to the time of his death, about 1820. He was, I believe, the largest slave holder in the town. He served for years as Commissioner of Highways, Justice of the Peace, Town Clerk, and as Supervisor, longer than any other person in the town. He was the principal man about the town in his day.

The Denie Relyea spoken of, according to tradition, was the son of Denis Relje (Relyea) whom Capt. John Evans, in 1694 or 1695 located on his patent at the Old Man's Kill at Marlborough.

In 1750 George Harrison obtained a patent for 2,000 acres. It was in three lots: The first lot was entirely in the town of Marlborough, and the second also in the town except that it passed beyond what is now the town line to the other line, and is described as follows:

Beginning at the southwest corner of the lands granted to John Barbarie and runs thence along his west bounds and to a straight line which runs from the point in the High Hills on the west side of the Paltz River now commonly called and known by the name of the Paltz point to a point on the west side of Hudson River commonly called and known by the name of Jeffrow's hook or point, North 22 degrees, East 176 chains and 30 links, then along the aforesaid line from the said Paltz point to the said Jeffrow's point or hook, \* \* \*

Paltz point is here named, which is the first place I find it. This matter is here spoken of more particularly as it has been a matter of so much controversy and uncertainty. It is now being written about in the public press, and it is well to give what information we have about it.





THE C. M. WOOLSEY BUILDING.





## CHAPTER X.

### FACTS AND INCIDENTS.

Nathaniel Adams built a brickyard at Marlborough at the Young place, about 1825. It was carried on for several years, when the clay becoming poor or scarce it was discontinued. The lands were afterward sold to William C. Young, and he later leveled the sand bank on the property to the north of Landing street. It used to run steep all the way to the dock. He built Young's dock and certainly made great improvements about there. About the same time or soon after the yard spoken of above was in existence, Young & Moore established a yard at the river at the Ackerly place. There were quite a number of men employed here, and it was said the vote of the town was very much increased thereby, but like the first, in a few years it ceased to exist. These and the Hallock yard were the only brickyards of which I can find any record.

One hundred years ago wolves were quite plentiful. They had a run or crossing place from across the river in the winter east of the Mansion House, now Wilmot place, to the mountains. They were often seen crossing the post road, where they sometimes attacked people, but always avoided the clearings.

To be sure the black bear was not then extinct, and was frequently caught; and such places used to be pointed out.

Pigeons were then in great abundance, but they only came at stated times — did not nest here. Flocks of thousands would come together, and when they alighted or roosted they would get in such numbers on the trees as to break great limbs with their weight. They were caught by thousands in nets, and also were

shot in great numbers. In fact at such times so many were taken that all could not be used for food, and were fed to the hogs in large quantities. They are about extinct here now—very seldom one is to be seen.

Lewis DuBois, son of the major, advertised his fulling mill, August 6, 1810, in the Newburgh Political Index as follows:

A Clothier wanted at the mill of the subscribers; one who can come well recommended, either on shares or otherwise; The stand is one of the best in the country, it being ten miles distant from any other fulling mill.

The mill is now calculated for carding also.

LEWIS DuBOIS.

The clothier secured could not have been satisfactory, for on February 4, 1811, appears the following notice:

Dissolution: the public is informed that the partnership of Lewis DuBois and Nathan Tupper, in the Clothier's business was dissolved on the first of December last.

LEWIS DuBOIS.

The first regular stage route on the east side of the river between New York and Albany was established in 1785. Our people here crossed the river and took this route when they had occasion. At this time, in the winter they had no other way, as it was not until many years after that that a route was established on the west side.

In 1815 and 1820 Marlborough letters were advertised at the Kingston post-office, to be called for, and were perhaps so advertised for some years previous. To show the great want of postal facilities, the following extracts are taken from a paper called the Ulster Plebeian of March 28, 1815. It will also show how hard the printer had to work for a little money:

For various imperious reasons, we have concluded to stop the circulation of the Plebeian, after the present week, through the towns of Hurley, Marbletown, Rochester, Wawarsing, Mamakating, Shawangunk, Plattekill, Marlborough, New Paltz and Esopus, by a Post rider employed as heretofore at the expense of this office. As we wish the papers to be read throughout our own County, and also in Sullivan, especially as long as the two Counties are identified in interest in the elective franchise, we take the liberty to recommend to our Patrons in those places to form clubs where practicable, to procure the papers either from the office or the nearest Post-office. The greatest number of papers we circulate on the above mentioned route, are between this village and William Sypher's in Wawarsing; a distance of about thirty miles; in the whole of which extent there is no Post Office. Mr. Snyder lives about twelve miles from the Post office in Bloomingburgh Sullivan County. We therefore presume that a number of our Patrons south of Mr. Sypher's and in Sullivan may conveniently get the papers at that office. He states in his notice that Shawangunk and New Paltz had Post-offices, and that Esopus had formed a club to get the papers from the newspaper office. He is worried that he does not know how to accommodate Plattekill and Marlborough which he says have no Post-offices. Continuing his notice, he says: The fact is we have paid at the rate of \$182 per annum for carrying 175 Plebeians on that route, when better than two thirds of those papers were left between this and Mr. Sypher's, from whence our Post has usually gone to Bloomingburgh, Shawangunk, Plattekill, Marlborough, New Paltz and Esopus an extent of 120 miles taking four days to perform the tour. We are constrained to declare that we cannot afford the incidental expenses of that post rider. \* \* \*

(Signed) JOHN TAPPEN.

His statement appears very reasonable. The subscription price of his paper was two dollars a year, and he was paying out more than one-half of what he received in distributing the paper. But it was quite an event when the post rider arrived with the papers. The people along the route were expecting him, and turned out to meet him. He was always welcome at the farm houses, and himself and horse were taken

care of free of charge. He was treated more like a visitor; he not only left the paper at the houses, but he rehearsed to them all the news that he had heard on the journey. At the same time, he picked up such items of interest as came to his notice to be included in the next issue of the paper. It must have been a long and tedious journey through the snows and storms of winter, but people expected such things then, and it was taken as a matter of course.

The Ulster Gazette commenced publication at Kingston in 1798. Samuel Freer and his son published the paper. Freer used to deliver his paper in the same way as the Plebeian did. When I was a small child I heard my grandfather tell of it. In the year 1800, when General Washington died, the paper came out in deep mourning for him, and as Freer delivered his paper along the route, it produced much consternation and sorrow among all the people. My grandfather always saved his copy of the paper and it is still preserved in the family. Freer used to get his paper ready, printing, etc., during the forepart of the week, and on Thursday morning of each week, he would fill his saddlebags with the Gazette for distribution to the subscribers. And Uncle Sam, as he was called, would mount his steed and start out to spend the rest of the week through Ulster, Orange and Sullivan counties. He was a strong Federalist, and at the stores and blacksmith shops and other public places along the way, and at the family firesides, he would preach his political doctrines, try to make converts, and carry on heated arguments with his political opponents.

The recent sale of the Young farm of about 300 acres with some personal property for \$31,500, which is now considered a good sale, is surpassed by the sale of Charles Brown to Benjamin Harcourt in 1828 in Lattintown. The place consisted of 407 acres and

sold for \$10,000. Ten thousand dollars then represented more than \$30,000 does now.

John W. Wygant sold to William D. Wygant the Bloomer farm, Lattintown, in 1831, for \$4,000 — 79 acres. In 1838 Wygant sold the same place to Thomas D. Bloomer for \$6,000, showing a large increase in value, and a very high price for land, and in comparing with present values of money, the place at that rate should be worth \$12,000 or \$15,000 now.

In 1808 William B. Woolsey sold 116 acres of land, which is now owned by Fred W. Vail, to Latting Caverly for \$3,750. Numerous other sales might be mentioned, showing that land in those times was selling very high; in fact, far in excess, value of money being considered, of what land is sold for now. Land, to be sure, was then used only for the raising of ordinary farm crops, horses, cattle, etc.

From the earliest history of the town the only communication between here and New York city was by sailing vessels; the principal part of the vessel was used for freight, and the cabin and stern were fitted up with a number of berths to accommodate passengers. They carried from ten to thirty passengers, and it was a voyage of generally two or three days, and as many nights. Those wishing to take the trip sought to have a congenial company with them, and they played games and had a good time. When the sloop anchored on account of adverse winds or otherwise the passengers would land and gather berries and fruit, and wander about the woods and villages. When the captain was ready to proceed on the voyage, he summoned them by blowing a horn. Those who wished could board at the captain's table by paying for their meals, but it was the custom to take along a large wooden trunk filled with cooked victuals and luxuries of the times, and a supply of rum or Holland gin was seldom forgotten. They all planned to have



a good time and it was quite an event, as people seldom had more than one trip during the year. It was considered in the nature of an outing or what we would call such now. On the return trip the chest was used to bring back the purchases. These sloops would stop anywhere along the river on signal and take on passengers. You could hail one almost any time of the day, as they were quite numerous. They continued to carry more or less passengers up to 1820, or until after the fare on the steamboats became moderate.

---

### THE MAID OF MARLBORO'.

By Samuel A. Barrett.

"Perfection whispered, passing by,  
Behold the lass of Ballochmyle."—*Burns.*

I saw thee once — and never  
Can I forget thy form;  
'Twas lovely as the sunbeam  
That flashes thro' a storm!

And, thro' their silken lashes,  
Those soul-lit eyes of thine,  
Shone brighter than twin-diamonds  
From India's famous mine.

Thy hair, in raven streamers,  
Flow'd o'er a neck of snow,  
As conscious of its beauty —  
Fair Maid of Marlboro'.

I saw thee when the sunlight  
Was fading in the sky,  
And thou wert standing lonely,  
The lovely Hudson by.

'Twas beautiful around thee,  
Above thee and below;  
But thou hadst more of beauty,  
Fair Maid of Marlboro'.



SMITH'S FALLS.



And in that mighty mirror,  
Which lay like molten gold,  
Thou could'st have seen reflected  
Thy form of matchless mould.

The birds anear thee singing,  
The waters, murm'ring low,  
Seem'd making music for thee,  
Fair Maid of Marlboro'.

And thou, in silence standing  
Upon that lonely strand,  
Hadst seem'd to poet's vision,  
The Queen of Fairy Land—

Save that, in beauteous blushes,  
The rose of earth was seen;  
And thy voluptuous bosom  
Beat, 'neath its silken screen.

Oft when at evening straying  
Along that lonely shore,  
I gaze where once I saw thee,  
But see thee there no more.

Lost Pleiad of my fancy!  
None e'er can fill thy place:  
Earth holds no being like thee,  
In soul, and form, and face.

And yet, thy peerless beauty  
May prove a ban to thee!  
Beware man's siren speeches,  
And man's inconstancy!

And may the years, revolving,  
Bring naught to thee of woe:  
Earth's blessings all be with thee,  
Fair Maid of Marlboro'!

Among the men of special prominence which the Town of Marlborough produced, or who were identified with the interests of the town, we mention the following:

Ebenezer Foot, Member of Assembly, 1792, 1794, 1796, 1797.

Ebenezer Foot, Senator, 1798–1802, inclusive, and also one of the State Council of Appointment, 1804.

Selah Tuthill, Member of Assembly, 1804.

William Soper, one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, 1810–1813 and afterward.

Nehemiah L. Smith, Member of Assembly, 1811.

David Staples, Member of Assembly, 1814, 1818, and one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas for several years.

Richard I. Woolsey, Associate Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, 1817.

Abram D. Soper, Member of Assembly, 1829. Also County Judge from 1828 to 1836.

William Soper, Member of Assembly, 1843.

L. Harrison Smith, Member of Assembly, 1853.

Jeremiah Clark, Member of Assembly, 1860.

C. M. Woolsey, Member of Assembly, 1871, 1872, and Justice of Sessions, 1866, 1867.

E. F. Patten, Member of Assembly, 1881.

Sands Haviland, Member of Assembly, 1901.

Benjamin Harcourt, Sheriff, 1832.

Samuel Stilwell, Associate Justice of Ulster County Court for two terms of five years each.

---

#### HALLOCK'S PONDS AND OTHER PONDS AND LAKES OF THE TOWN.

There is a chain of five ponds at Milton, each containing several acres; one on the east side of the post road, and four on the west side, at the Hallock mills. These are beautiful sheets of water and furnish power to several mills; their capacity can easily be doubled, in fact there can be a continuous line of ponds for two or three miles. These ponds are noted for their



LONG POND.





fine fishing, and people come long distances to fish in them; they are especially valued for their black bass. The ponds are fed by many springs and the waters are particularly clear and pure.

The surrounding lands afford much natural beauty. They are mostly rugged and rocky hills covered with beautiful forests, and their convenience to the depot and steamboat landings make them desirable as places of residence and country seats and hotels. If this section were generally known to the city people, it would become a great center of attraction. No more beautiful landscape and surroundings can be found anywhere along the Hudson.

Some of these ponds are very ancient; the George Hallock pond and also the pond at the south and the west of long pond were in existence prior to the Revolution, and there was a grist and sawmill at each where neighbors congregated and discussed politics and the events of the day.

About the year 1850 Charles Brower and Lee Ensign started a brickyard at the river where the Milton depot is now, and afterward Joseph Hallock took Brower's place. They obtained their clay from the bottom of the George Hallock pond. They drained out that part of the pond by means of pipes under the ground and drew their clay from the pond past what is now the Robert Hallock Mill and down the Hallock road to the river. They manufactured a good quality of brick, but the expense of procuring their sand made the venture a failure. The clay in time will find ready purchasers.

The close proximity of these ponds to the village has always made them a great resort for the young people to skate, and they afford ice for all the surrounding country. The Long Pond is situated at such an elevation as to supply the village with water, if water works were erected. The stream uniting all

these ponds was known in old times as the Hallock brook, and along this stream many Indian relics, such as stone clubs or pestles, stone hatchets and flint arrowheads have been found, especially in the swamp and Wood of C. M. Woolsey, who has a collection of the same.

There is also a small lake or natural pond back of Lattintown on the mountain, known as the Connor pond. It is well stocked with fish, and is so situated that it can be used to irrigate the valley below. The view from this place extends over the whole of Lattintown valley, and far to the south. It is one of the finest views in the whole town — an elegant place for a club or boarding-house and for fishing and hunting.

Three miles back of Milton is Mackey's small lake or natural pond; a nice sheet of water always of the same level. There was a sawmill at the mouth of it in ancient times.

On the Old Man's Kill at Marlborough is the Wright, Graves, and the Clark, now Gaede, ponds. These have been built many years and have supplied water for many mills at different times. There was a mill about 1750 at the Clark pond, and there was a mill there always until recent years. This was quite an important center, and people came long distances to have work done. Purdy also had a tavern and some of the first town meetings were held here, and during the war it was a center for the people to congregate and get the news. Joseph Graves for many years had an extensive dye works at his place, and Jerry Clark, below him, a sawmill. The pond now known as the Wright Pond supplied the water for the early mills of that part of the town. Lewis DuBois had a grist and fulling mill there, and afterward were many mills, among them Woolsey Wright's, who carried on milling for years. These ponds are along the Old Man's Kill, the longest stream in the town, and its course is such that by a series of dams water



LONG POND.



can be held back for several miles and a never-failing supply obtained, making the facilities for factories and milling unexcelled. It is a charming country about these ponds and streams and its nearness to river and railroad makes it a place of much attraction for residences, boarding-houses, etc.

On Jew's creek there were formerly several ponds, but they have now mostly disappeared. The Buckley pond was a noted place in its day and the Buckleys carried on an extensive business making cloth for years, yet the stream is still susceptible of much water power, and the water can be easily stored. The lands along the stream are very pretty and romantic and desirable factory sites and places of residence can be obtained. Before Gomez the Jew owned lands here the stream was called the south branch of the Old Man's Kill.

The Patchen lake in the southwest part of the town is the largest body of water; it covers several acres, and it can be enlarged. It is well stocked with fish.

---

#### LIST OF SUPERVISORS.

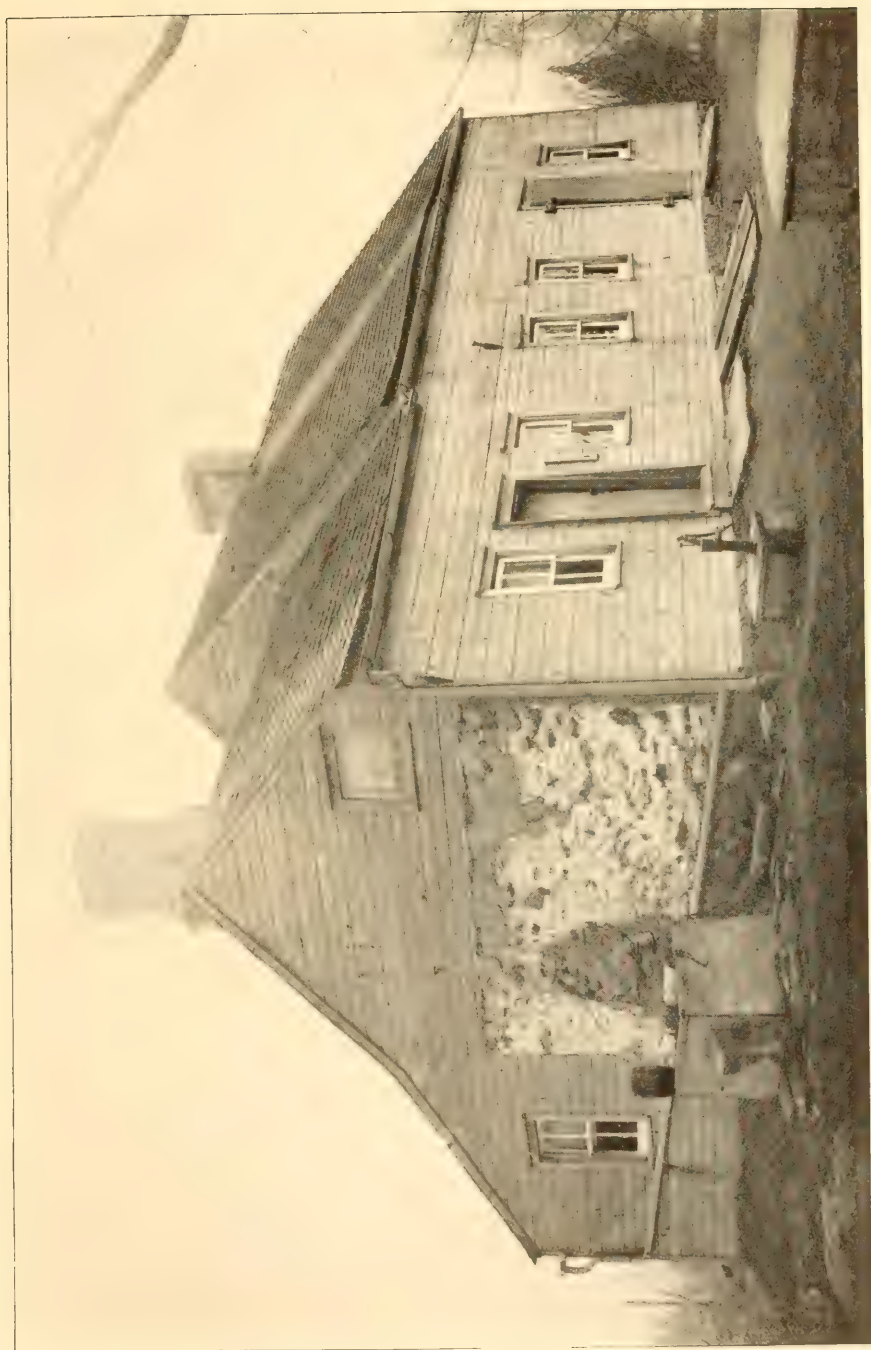
The list of supervisors and town officers of the old precinct of Highland, of which this town was a part, cannot be found. In 1763 the precinct of Newburgh was formed, of which we were a part, and we remained in that condition until 1772, when we were separated from Newburgh. The supervisors during that time were as follows:

In 1763, Capt. Jonathan Hasbrouck; 1764, Lewis DuBois; 1765, John Wandal; 1766, Benjamin Carpenter; 1767, Lewis DuBois; 1768, Edward Hallock; 1769, '70 and '71, Latting Carpenter.

Commencing at 1772, as the precinct of New Marlborough the supervisors were as follows:



In 1772-1773, Lewis DuBois (3 years missing, but are supposed to be Lewis DuBois and Benjamin Carpenter); 1777, Benjamin Carpenter; 1778, 1779, Elijah Lewis; 1780, Anning Smith; 1781, Lewis DuBois; 1782, Stephen Case; 1783-1789, Anning Smith; 1790-1794, Ebenezer Foote; 1795-1797, Stephen Nottingham; 1798-1799, Cornelius Drake; 1800-1811, Benjamin Ely; 1812-1816, Nehemiah L. Smith; 1817, David Staples; 1818-1819, Richard I. Woolsey; 1820-1822, William Soper; 1823, Benjamin Townsend; 1824, William Soper; 1825, William Gedney; 1826-1829, Benjamin Harcourt; 1830, Jesse T. Conklin; 1831, Benjamin Harcourt; 1832-1833, Abraham B. Soper; 1834-1835, William D. Wygant; 1836-1837, Miles J. Fletcher; 1838, William Soper; 1839, William Soper, Jr.; 1840, Lewis W. Young; 1841-1842, Robert S. Lockwood; 1843, David Fowler; 1844-1845, William Martin; 1846, John D. Crook; 1847, Cornelius Carpenter; 1848, John D. Crook; 1849-1850, Lee Ensign; 1851, John D. Crook; 1852-1853, William H. Gedney; 1854, James C. Harcourt; 1855, William H. Gedney; 1856, Thomas D. Bloomer; 1857, William H. Gedney; 1858, David W. Woolsey; 1859-1861, William B. Pier-son; 1862, Jesse Lyons; 1863, James C. Harcourt; 1864-1871, Jesse Lyons; 1872-1873, William Bloomer; 1874, William H. Gedney; 1875, William Bloomer; 1876, Townsend H. Sherman; 1877, Eugene F. Pat-ten; 1878, Townsend H. Sherman; 1879, Eugene F. Patten; 1880-1881, James C. Harcourt; 1882-1884, C. Meech Woolsey; 1885, Samuel L. Quimby; 1886-1890, C. Meech Woolsey; 1891, Townsend Sherman; 1892, William S. Ransley; 1893-1897, Eugene F. Pat-ten; 1898-1899, Sands Haviland; 1900-1901, William Bloomer; 1902-1903, Eldorus Dayton; 1904-1905, Eugene F. Patten; 1906-1909, Edward Young. In 1831 Harcourt was elected Sheriff. He resigned as



THE ELIJAH LEWIS HOUSE.



Supervisor, and at a special town meeting Robert S. Lockwood was chosen to succeed him.

---

TOWN CLERKS.

1763-1765, Samuel Sands; 1766, Joseph Sands; 1767-1771, Leonard Smith; 1772-1776, Abijah Perkins; 1777, Benjamin Carpenter; 1778-1783, Stephen Case; 1784-1790, Benjamin Ely; 1791-1792, Benjamin Townsend; 1793-1794, David Merritt; 1795-1797, John Duffield; 1798, Samuel Drake; 1799-1809, Benjamin Townsend; 1810, John Caverly; 1811-1822, Benjamin Townsend; 1823, Charles Craft; 1824-1829, Lewis Wygant; 1830-1833, William D. Wygant; 1834, Benjamin Townsend; 1835, David W. Woolsey; 1836, Josiah Lockwood; 1837, John Woolsey; 1838, Marcue Dougherty; 1839, James C. Harcourt; 1840, Hezekiah Hull; 1841-1842, Asa T. Wright; 1843, Richard Gee; 1844-1845, Robert P. Mapes; 1846-1847, Richard Gee; 1848, Jeremiah Thorne; 1849, Henry H. Holden; 1850, Fletcher DuBois; 1851, David Sands, Jr.; 1852-1853, Henry Merritt; 1854, Jacob Rawley, Jr.; 1855, Harvey Wygant; 1856, James A. Townsend; 1857, Eugene Dubois; 1858-1859, Joseph M. Bloom; 1860, Theodore Quick; 1861, Epenetus K. Woolsey; 1862, Joseph M. Bloom; 1863, James C. Craft; 1864, Robert J. Dickey; 1865, James Crook; 1866, John B. Quick; 1867, James H. Crook; 1868, Ethan Parrott; 1869, Dallas DuBois; 1870-1871, James H. Crook; 1872-1873, Robert B. Kelley; 1874-1875, J. Wesley Williams; 1876-1878, M. W. V. Morgan; 1879, Fred H. Smith; 1880, James S. Carpenter; 1881, Harrison Baxter; 1882-1883, Edward Anderson; 1884-1891, Charles W. Jackson; 1892, George Badner; 1893-1895, J. R. Woolsey; 1896-1900, Elmer E. Berean; 1901-1907, A. J. Booth; 1908-1909, Elbert Warren. In 1831 no one was elected Town Clerk, but William D. Wygant, the clerk of the year previous, held over.

## JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Previous to 1830 Justices of the Peace were appointed by the governors or by the council of appointment, and after 1830 they are as follows:

1830, Gabriel Merritt; 1831, Samuel Beebe; 1832, David W. Woolsey; 1833, Abraham D. Soper; 1834, Gabriel Merritt; 1835, James Fowler, Jr., William Soper Jr.; 1836, David W. Woolsey; 1837, William Soper; 1838, Gabriel Merritt; 1839, James Fowler; 1840, Josiah W. Carpenter; 1841, William Soper; 1842, David W. Woolsey; 1843, James Fowler; 1844, Asa T. Wright; 1845, Charles L. Lockwood; 1846, Isaac Staples; 1847, William Martin; 1848, Asa T. Wright, James Fowler, Gilbert F. Malcolm; 1849, James Fowler; 1850, Isaac Staples, Daniel Lewis; 1851, William Soper; 1852, Thomas Bingham, Daniel Lewis; 1853, John Woolsey, Edward Near; 1854, Isaac Staples, Jr.; 1855, Edward Near; 1856, Thomas Bingham; 1857, John F. Whitney, Isaac Staples, Frederick S. Webster; 1859, John B. Ball; 1860, Thomas Bingham, Walter Farrington; 1861, Edward Near; 1862, Isaac Staples; 1863, Frederick S. Webster; 1864, Charles G. Merritt; 1865, Samuel A. Barrett; 1866, Eli T. Lockwood, C. Meech Woolsey, Charles F. Willard; 1867, Edgar W. Clark; 1868, David Sands; 1869, C. Meech Woolsey; 1870, James S. Knapp, Samuel A. Barrett; 1871, A. J. M. Smith; 1872, Enoch Baxter, E. Melville Craft; 1873, C. Meech Woolsey; 1874, Oscar B. Bloomer; 1875, E. M. Craft; 1876, Henry Merritt; 1877, C. Meech Woolsey; 1879, E. Melville Craft; 1880, Enoch Baxter; 1881, C. M. Woolsey; 1882, William J. Purdy; 1883, C. Sylvester Northrip; 1884, Enoch Baxter; 1885, William S. Ransley; 1886, Albert H. Palmer; 1887, Albert Pattison; 1888, E. Dayton; 1889, C. G. Mackey; 1890, John Rusk, Jr.; 1891, Fred H. Smith; 1892, Clarence Bingham;



1893, C. S. Northrip; 1894, John Rusk, Jr.; 1895, Fred H. Smith; 1896, Clarence Bingham; 1897, C. S. Northrip; 1898, John Rusk, Jr.; 1899, Charles Purdy, Fred H. Smith; 1901, John Rusk, Jr., Joseph J. Kaley; 1903, Charles Purdy, Fred H. Smith; 1905, J. J. Kaley, John B. Ball; 1905, John Rusk, resigned, and Charles Baidon appointed; 1907, George Young, Charles P. Thorne.

In ancient times, under the Crown, and afterward under the State government, the Governor or council of appointment or both selected or appointed the Justices of the Peace up to the year 1830. The old commissions of appointment were very lengthy documents, and not only appointed the justice to the office but gave him a long charge and statement of instructions of what he was required to do. They are quite a curiosity in their way, and the following is a brief extract of one of such commissions issued in 1795 :

KNOW YE THAT we have appointed and assigned: and by these presents do appoint and assign, you and every one of you jointly and severally JUSTICES to keep the peace of our county of Ulster and to keep and cause to be kept, all laws and ordinances made or to be made, for the good of the peace, and for the conservation of the same, and for the quiet rule and government of the citizens and inhabitants of our said state, in all and every the Articles thereof in our said county \* \* \* and to chastise and punish all persons offending against the form of those laws, ordinances \* \* \* and to cause to come before you all those persons who shall break the peace or have used or shall use threats to any one \* \* \* concerning their bodies or the firing of their houses or barns to find sufficient surety for the peace or their good behavior \* \* \* and also of all those who in the said county have gone or rode or hereafter presume to go or ride in companies with armed force against the peace, \* \* \* and also all of those who have therein lain in wait, or hereafter shall presume to lie in wait to maim or cut or kill any citizen or inhabitant of our said state \* \* \* and to hear and determine all and singular the larcenies, thefts, trespasses, forestallings, regrettings, angrossings, extortions, unlawful assemblies, indibtments aforesaid,



all and singular other the premises, according to the laws, ordinances and statutes of our said state \* \* \* dilligently to attend to keeping of the peace, laws and ordinances.

FOR all and singular which this shall be your commission for and during our good pleasure to be signified by our Council of Appointment.

The great seal of our state to be hereto affixed.

JOHN JAY,  
Governor.

It has been discovered that by an Act of the Legislature passed in 1827, pursuant to an amendment of the Constitution, by which act it was provided " That it shall be the duty of the said inspectors to prepare one box for receiving the ballots of such persons as shall vote for justices of the peace, and the election of justices of the peace shall be conducted, and the said box kept locked and disposed of, in all respects, as directed in relation to the elections of members of assembly." And it was further provided, " That the supervisor give notice in writing to the several justices elected in their town and also to the town clerk of the time and place to determine by lot the classes of the said justices, \* \* \* and at such time and place, it shall be the duty of the said supervisor and town clerk to write on several and distinct pieces of paper as near alike as may be, the number one, two, three, four; which papers shall be privately rolled, and put into a box, and drawn for by said justices, and that each justice shall class according to the number upon the paper by him so drawn." Under this law at the election held on the 5th day of November, 1827, and the two succeeding days inclusive, Abram D. Soper, Benjamin Harcourt, Benjamin Townsend, and Eli T. Lockwood were elected. They drew for their terms, Benjamin Harcourt drew for one year; Soper for two; Lockwood for three; and Townsend for four. At the election for 1828, Harcourt was re-elected; at the election of 1829 Soper was re-elected. After this

it was provided by law that one be elected each year on the regular town ticket the same as all the other officers were.

I also find the following names of Justices of the Peace who were appointed prior to 1800: Benjamin Carpenter, Wolvert Ecker, Amning Smith, Nathaniel DuBois, Rheuben Drake, David Ostrander, Stephen Nottingham, Samuel Morey, Cornelius Drake, John DuBois, Uriah Drake, Jonathan Brown, Joseph Morey, David Staples, Benjamin Sands, Jr., Dr. Benjamin Ely, Benjamin Townsend.

Between 1800 and 1830: Richard I. Woolsey, David Staples, Nehemiah L. Smith, Benjamin Harcourt, William Soper, Samuel Drake, Allen Lester, Charles Millard, Andrew Ely, John Rhoads, John Hait, Valentine Lewis, John Noys, Benjamin Townsend, Abram D. Soper, Ely T. Lockwood.

---

#### LAWYERS.

The first lawyer, that I can find, who resided here, was William W. Borgordus. He came here about 1817 and practiced a few years. John Cole was next; he practiced law and carried on other business about 1820, afterward removing to Modena, where he became an extensive land owner. He was a man of much ability. There was a tradition that he was related to Aaron Burr. He left quite a large fortune,—something unusual for lawyers. A lawyer by the name of Pierce practiced here for some time. Abram D. Soper commenced practice about 1825; he was the first postmaster at Milton in 1822, Supervisor in 1832 and 1833, and later Member of Assembly and County Judge. He practiced here until about 1845, when he removed to Brooklyn, and from there to West Virginia, where he died a few years since,—over 90 years ago. He

did an extensive business, including conveyancing for the southern part of the county. The old papers which we find executed by him are models of practice, and the penmanship is excellent. His brother William was also a lawyer here. He was Supervisor in 1839 and afterward a Member of Assembly. He practiced several years and then moved to Wisconsin. Isaac L. Craft commenced practice about 1835 and practiced until his death in 1855. Hewitt and Walter Farrington came here about that time and remained a few years. C. M. Woolsey commenced practice in 1867, and he with E. Dayton, John B. Ball and John Rusk are practicing here now. John Rusk, Sr. commenced his practice at Marlborough about 1870; he died in 1905. Morgan A. Dayton and Judson C. Dayton practiced here a short time. Morgan Dayton was afterward clerk of the Surrogate's Court in New York city; both were talented but died young.

---

#### DOCTORS.

The first physician I find who practiced in this town was Dr. Abijah Perkins. He was here several years before the Revolutionary War, and was a prominent member of the Committee of Safety at the commencement of the war. He died in November, 1776, at the age of 60. He was a man of much prominence. I find his name in many ancient papers. Dr. Seth Perkins was also practicing here in 1774. The next is Dr. Benjamin Ely. He commenced practice before Perkins died and continued until about 1820. Dr. Ely was a surveyor and surveyed much of the land through this part of the county. He was Town Clerk from 1784 to 1791, Supervisor from 1800 to 1812; also Commissioner of Highways, and for several years Justice of the Peace. Dr. Ely was the most prominent man in

the town in his time. Dr. Cornelius Roosa practiced here previous to 1814, when he died. Dr. David Lynch died here in 1822. I cannot find how long they were here — perhaps but for a few years, as I very seldom find their names. Dr. Fowler practiced sometime after this. Dr. Marcus Dougherty and Dr. Nathaniel Deyo practiced here between 1830 and 1840. Dr. James S. Knapp, a native of Orange county, was born May 17, 1824. He pursued the study of medicine under Dr. Houghton of St. Andrews, afterward graduating and receiving his diploma from the medical college of Castleton, Vermont, one of the oldest institutions of the kind in this country. He commenced the practice of the profession in 1846, in the village of Milton, and some six years thereafter removed to the village of Marlborough, where he soon attained a high position as a physician. He died September 23, 1879, after a continuous practice in this town of more than thirty-three years. He was dignified in deportment and of a hospitable and sociable disposition. He had many friends, and he will long be remembered by the people of the community in which he lived. Dr. Fenton practiced several years before Dr. Knapp. Dr. William Gedney commenced practice here in 1817 and continued until his death in 1849; he was Supervisor in 1825. He was of a genial and happy disposition, very friendly with all and very fond of visiting among his neighbors. When called to visit a patient, he would drive up in front of the house, throw down his reins and the horse would pasture up and down the road at his leisure; he generally remained with the patient or at the house visiting until he was called to go somewhere else. If night overtook him, his horse would be put in the barn and he would put up for the night. He never appeared to trouble himself much about his pay; seldom sent in a bill; he lived economically and his wants were few. When he died all his

patients and neighbors felt as if they had lost a good friend. It was said of him, that he joined the Free Masons, but he appeared to consider it more of a joke than anything, and he had so much to say about them, and laughed so much over them, that finally one morning he found a note under his door, and its contents must have been quite startling, for he was never heard to say another word about the Free Masons. He was succeeded in practice by his son, Dr. William H. Gedney, and it is hardly necessary for me to say anything about him, as his memory is fresh with all the people of this and adjoining towns. He represented the town in the board of supervisors many years, took an active part in church work, and was considered a practitioner of much ability. He died in 1896, leaving no family.

Many of the older people will remember Dr. William B. Pierson; genial, whole-souled and clever man, his presence did his patients more good than his medicine. He made friends readily; the people all appeared to like him. He was a Democrat in politics, and was Supervisor from 1859 to 1862. Soon after he came here he opened a drug store at Milton. There was quite a contest always between him and Dr. Gedney in practice and in politics. He removed to Goshen in 1862 or 1863 and went from there to Brooklyn, where I think he is still living at an advanced age.

Dr. Theodore Quick came to Milton about the same time that Dr. Pierson did. Milton was well blessed with doctors then, as it had three in full practice, and they traveled for miles in every direction, and all appeared to do good and enjoy prosperous business. Dr. Quick was of a very social disposition and had many friends. He afterward removed to New York city, where he died a few years since.

After these Dr. Solomon Hasbrouck practiced here several years and to the time of his death. C. V.



Hasbrouck followed, but after a few years he removed to Rosendale, where he now lives.

Dr. Edward W. Carhart came after Hasbrouck. He was postmaster here for a while, also one of the coroners of the county, and took quite an active part in politics. He removed to Brooklyn, where he has a large and lucrative practice. He not only was a physician to his patients, but he also nursed them, and people all over this town speak of his kindness to them in sickness, and there were many regrets expressed when he went away.

Drs. A. H. Palmer and David Mosher at Marlborough and Dr. J. Freston at Milton are practicing at present. They are all physicians of many years' experience, eminent in their profession, with a large and increasing practice.

---

#### THE ONCE FAMOUS ANTWERP RASPBERRY.

The older people will well remember this berry, its productiveness and the large price the fruit commanded. It started or was the commencement of fruit raising in the town, and its introduction was most peculiar. The first Antwerp plants were obtained in a singular way. A friend of Edward Young, who kept a shop in Poughkeepsie about 1834, one day observed a package on his counter, which he was satisfied had been left by a stranger who had visited the shop a short time previously. He laid the package aside for several days when, it not being called for, he opened it, found some young raspberry plants and set them out. They yielded such splendid fruit that he sent for his friend Edward Young, and invited him to take some and raise them. This was in the fall of 1835. The plants were taken home by Young and propagated, much attention being devoted to their



culture. He raised them first near Lattintown. They proved very prolific, and far ahead in quality of any other variety. He was laughed at for trying to sell them in New York city, but time afterward showed his foresight and wisdom. Mr. Young was born in 1775 and died in 1854.

Others claimed to have propagated this berry before Edward Young, but this is not proven, and to him belongs the credit of being the first to market this remarkable berry, and pave the way for the shipment of fruit of all kinds to New York city.

In the spring of 1837 plants of this berry were brought here from New Rochelle, Westchester county, by Thomas H. Burling, and planted in the garden of his son-in-law, Nathaniel Hallock, and grown for family use for several years. But to the Youngs the growers were largely indebted for demonstrating the profit to be derived from the sale of this berry and other small fruits. The plants at first were strong and hardy, and grew in great abundance, producing large crops of the richest fruit. It required to be covered in the winter, and well fertilized and cultivated; though most everyone cultivated small patches, there were a few who had large acreage. It was the best and most prosperous berry ever raised here.

## CHAPTER XI.

### ANCIENT CUSTOMS AND HABITS.

A hundred years ago or more there were at least a dozen blacksmith shops in the town—more than double what is there now. They were not only at the villages, but also at the principal crossroads. The blacksmith was also a wagonmaker or had an assistant to do that work. They made all the wagons for the people and ironed them at the same shop. All kinds of iron work was done by the blacksmith then; he not only did what work is done now, but he made horseshoes, the nails to put them on, and other kinds of nails, the crowbars and hammers, and all such; also edge tools, as knives and carpenter's tools. All old files and choice bits of steel were saved up for that purpose. Old horseshoes and nails were saved up and sent to the gun shop. Their class of work required great skill and they could do many things that are not generally taught in the trade now. All the old pieces of iron and steel saved up by the farmers were taken to the shop and made over into new articles for use. The blacksmith made everything in the line of hardware that entered into the construction of a house; he made the hinges and lock and fastenings for doors, etc. In fact, almost every conceivable piece of iron work required about the farm was made by the blacksmith. He was a great man in his way, and a skilled mechanic. The shop in those days was quite a resort for the neighbors, and quite a place to discuss politics and news of the day.

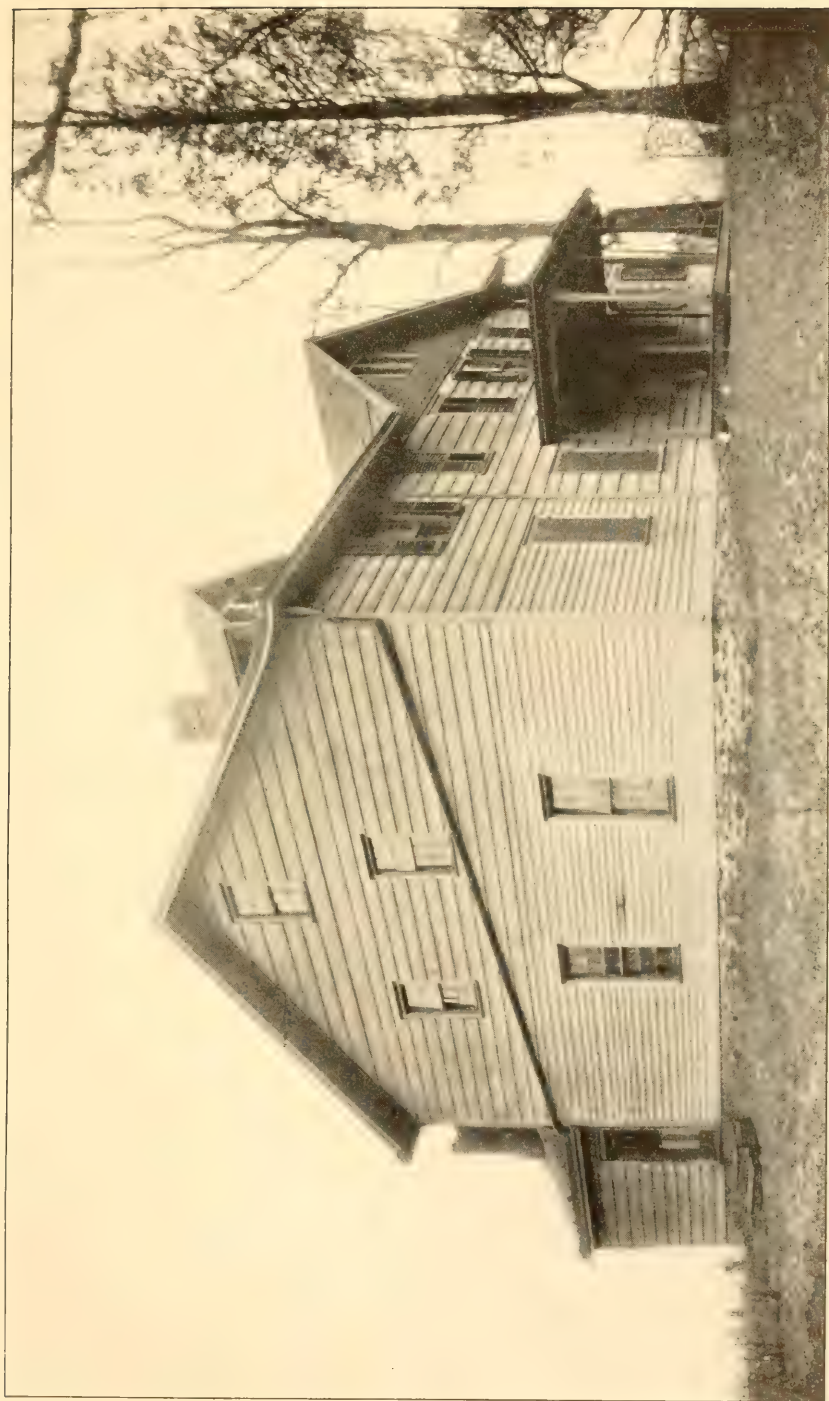
The people raised flax and from it spun and made their own clothes in the families. This was mostly done by the women folks; they all wore linen dresses which they made themselves, and the men's clothing

was also made from the flax. It was considered a luxury for the girls to have one calico dress, which then cost more than silk does now. At that time silk was almost unknown. For the woolen clothes, the sheep were raised on the farms; their wool taken to the mill and generally made into cloth on shares, the cloth taken home and there made into clothes for all the family. There were women who made a specialty of this class of work, who would go from house to house and remain weeks at a time, and make up clothes for the men as well as the women of the family. People did not buy \$100 suits then.

When cattle were killed the hides were taken to the tanner and tanned on shares, or he would make it up into boots or shoes on shares. Some shoemakers would bring their tools to the house and make the leather goods up in the family.

The butter and cheese which the farmers made, and the grain, etc., which they raised were traded with the storekeeper for his goods, and he in turn shipped the same by sloop to New York city. In fact almost everything was raised, produced and made at home. Very little money went abroad, and very few things were purchased out of the place. If a person wanted to go to New York city to trade, he went down on a sloop which made but one trip a week, mostly but one trip in two weeks.

The people lived mostly within themselves; they raised lots of things and had abundance, and lived well on what they raised; and things which they could not raise, they generally went without. Very little was brought from across the seas to tempt their appetite. Apple orchards were plenty; all laid in lots of apples and cider, and often something stronger, and the "stronger" was also made up from apples on shares. The neighbors visited together evenings and enjoyed the apples and the rest, smoked their pipes and were



THE ANNING SMITH HOUSE.





very sociable. The farmers had plenty of such as they raised, and everyone was welcome to a meal or lodging. No one thought of charging for such matters, with cider, etc. thrown in.

The houses had big fireplaces from which the rooms were warmed, and over which the food was cooked. A big black log was always in place. The houses became cold in the long winter nights and the people hungry; and it was the custom for the family to get up in the middle of the night, throw more wood on the fire, and sit around it and have a lunch, and then after a while go back to bed.

The churches had no fire in them in the winter; the people carried small foot stoves, which were iron pans or boxes filled with hot coals, with them to church. The meetings lasted all day; lunch was taken along to eat at noon, and during the intermission the people visited together and had a good time.

The school teachers boarded around among the people of the district who sent children to school. They boarded for a length of time in proportion to the number of children which the respective families sent to school. In some families the teacher would stay but a few days, in others much longer. In some houses it was quite an event to have the teacher come and he or she was treated much as a guest; but, in others, the teacher suffered privations, owing mostly to the poverty of the families. Certainly the teacher had great opportunities to study human nature and see how the people lived. They came in close contact with all classes of people under all conditions. A great number of the teachers were from Massachusetts, and they were a bright and enterprising class, and generally married the young farmers here; they settled down and became good wives and mothers. The principal help in the families were slave girls, who were sold, as a rule, at between \$50 and \$100. Fami-



lies who did not own slaves often hired them of the owners. They afforded good and cheap help and seldom ran away. It was a custom when the father of a family died, for the appraisers to set off the slave girl to the widow as a part of her dower. I find in ancient inventories that the slaves appraised at so much a head, scheduled the same as the horses and cattle. Ancient deeds often conveyed with the land some of the slaves.

People traveled about on horseback — pleasure wagons being scarce. Many young ladies had a horse of their own and went about much on horseback. My grandmother used to tell how when a girl she thought nothing of saddling her horse of a Sunday morning and riding either to Newburgh or Esopus to church. People carried their grain on horseback to the mill to be ground, and then carried home their purchases.

Communication by mail was slow and uncertain. Years before regular mails were established, and before stages ran, the mail was carried up one side of the river and down the other from New York to Albany. It took several days to make the trip, so that letters and papers were only received two or three times a month. The mail matter was left at the villages and crossroads and houses along the route, and when the neighbors heard that the mail carrier had been around, they called at certain stated places and got their mail. After the stage coaches began traveling here, they carried the regular mail, but left it only at the established post-office, the nearest on this side of the river being at Newburgh and Kingston. I find in some of the old papers letters for residents of this town being advertised at these offices. All this was attended with much delay and inconvenience, but our ancestors were used to it and thought nothing of it. After 1822 Milton, and after 1824 Marlborough, had regular mail service.

The butchers in those times had no ice, in fact no one had ice. The butcher who killed beef in summer would drive around until all was sold. The people would put the meat in tight vessels and place it in the spring or the well until they could use it. There was no hard coal used then. Certain kinds of wood were burned in charcoal pits, and thus soft coal was made for the blacksmiths and also to be used in the foot stoves and for other purposes. There are many places to be seen in the town now where the charcoal was burned, and fragments of the coal are plenty as the elements have no effect on charcoal.

It was not thought improper to have lotteries for church purposes, and records of such are still to be found.

There were numerous church trials for drunkenness. Many young women were cited and tried for attending balls and dancing, which was considered a serious offense. I cannot find that young men were so tried. In ancient times it was a custom, and expected and required, that women should be and do better than the men; a higher standard was fixed for them; any dereliction of duty or conduct would not be countenanced. I cannot find that any woman was ever brought before the church for drunkenness, and I find that they were seldom or never brought before the courts of law for any cause. The church kept good watch and ward over their people. It appears from what can be found in old records, papers, etc., and from tradition and other sources, that the mothers of the town were a good, religious, industrious, frugal and worthy people. It can be safely said that no truer or better class of women ever lived, and the people have reason to be proud that they are descended from so worthy women kind.

Frolics and husking bees were frequent. After the corn became ready for husking, it was taken into the

barn or other building, the people, especially the young men and women, turned out to husk it in the evenings, the buildings being lighted with lanterns, it was quite a social event, and when a young man found a red ear of corn he was entitled to kiss the girl who was husking with him. This sort of pastime was enjoyed then as much as the present social times are enjoyed now. The farmers assembled and helped each other, and at the conclusion of the task they had a great country dinner of lamb potpie or chicken fricasse with lots of dumplings and vegetables; the women vied with each other to provide the best entertainment.

The barn and house raisings always brought out a crowd; the timbers, oak and chestnut logs were hewn, and required much labor to get them in place. It was thought necessary to use enormous beams, and timber was put in buildings that would have supported a dozen times the weight required of them.

The women raised the poultry, attended to all the dairy work, prepared the flax and cloth, made their own dresses and assisted in much of the light work on the farm. Many of the women had horses of their own, went to church, made calls, etc. They rode on their horse with side saddles— to have ridden with divided skirts, or as men do, would not then have been countenanced. They were a strong, healthy people and very self-reliant. They could take care of themselves quite as well as the men could. They had not the advantages of the seminaries and polite education, but their mothers had brought them up well, and they had good common sense, and in their turn made good wives and mothers.

It was the custom with many families to bury their dead upon their farms. The Quimby and Quick families and others had a burial place on a knoll in the corner field at the northeast corner of the crossroads

near the Michael Kaley place. This was used for years by the different owners of the place. The Quimby family buried on the east side of its farm in old times, on the lands now owned by Alice Fowler, at where the wild cherry trees stand; some of the old stones still remain. The William Bond family and its slaves were buried on the patent at the southeast corner, where the road from Robert Hallock's mill meets the Milton dock road above Bell's factory. The Isaac Hill family were buried on the land back of the Hadley place above Milton dock; and at various other places about the town, families were often buried in olden times on their farms.

A short distance over the Marlborough line in the town of Lloyd, is a family graveyard on what was the old Potter farm. Here in a neglected spot, surrounded by a tumbled stone wall, is buried the old Revolutionary patriot, Lieutenant Nathaniel Potter, who took an active part in the cause, and was one of the Committee of Safety of the precinct of New Marlborough. There are twenty graves or more in this small enclosure, mostly of the Potter family. The stones are in good state of preservation.

The fences were very poor and people were careless with their cattle, and they either broke out of the enclosures or were allowed to run in the highways, and so it was necessary that they should be taken into custody to prevent trespassing and to hold them for the owner, so pounds were instituted. At the town meeting in 1773, it was voted that there be two pounds, — one at Silas Purdy's (the Gaede place), and one at Robert Everett's (the Valley). Purdy and Everett were chosen pounders. The persons taking the animals to the pound received a fee and the pounders also received a fee for holding them and taking care of them. The owners could appear and prove property, pay the fees and take his cattle or

horses. This way of taking up strays continued until about 1850. It was customary to choose a pounder upon the regular town ticket.

By an old colonial law, minor offences were punished by confinement in the public stocks, or by public whipping. In 1695, a law was passed forbidding "travelling, servile laboring and working, shooting, fishing, sporting, playing, horse-racing, hunting, or frequenting tipling houses," by any of the "inhabitants or sojourners within the province of New York, or by any of their slaves or servants, on the Lord's day," under penalty, if a free white person, of a fine of six shillings or confinement in the public stocks for three hours, or if a slave or Indian, thirteen lashes upon the naked back. Each town and precinct had its whipping-post and stocks. The use of these stocks and whipping-posts made speedy and cheap punishment for all petty offences. Those erected in this town were put up first at Silas Purdy's. At the town meeting in 1773 it was voted "that one pound be raised for a pair of stocks to be kept at Silas Purdy's, who is to become responsible to the precinct for the same if damaged or destroyed." The punishment consisted in putting the culprits in the stocks in such a way that their feet and hands were secured, where they had to remain a certain length of time; or if the whipping-post was used, a certain number of lashes were given. While this was used principally in punishing slaves there are many cases in which white people were so punished. A justice of the peace rendered sentence as to the number of hours a prisoner was to be confined in the stocks, or the number of lashes to be administered, and a constable executed the sentence. The whipping-post was generally a part of the stocks and erected with it. This kind of punishment was public and attended with much humiliation and shame, and very few allowed them-



selves to be punished the second time in this way. There were stocks at one time in Lattintown yet it is not known that any were used in this town after the year 1800; but the one at Newburgh, which stood at the junction of Colden and Water streets, was there up to about 1810.

The justices of the peace, or some of them, had very crude ideas of law and the administration of justice. There has been many traditions handed down of how they managed their courts and enforced their sentences. A dangerous man charged with a serious offence was brought before a justice, the evidence was quite clear against him, and the court promptly rendered a decision, sentencing the offender to a long term in a state prison. When it was suggested to the Court that it had no right to so sentence him, the justice replied, "Right or no right, the man is a bad man, and he will have to go to state's prison sometime and the sooner he gets there the better; I will send him any way." Two constables were deputed to take him to the prison, but they soon return bringing the man with them.

It was said of another justice that when he tried a civil suit he had hard work to weigh his evidence, and in such cases he repaired to his barn and tossed a penny, head for the plaintiff and tail for the defendant.

The practice of medicine was very crude and uncertain; the doctors had peculiar ideas, and their treatment of patients for the same diseases was the opposite of the practice at present. In almost every conceivable case and without any regard for the condition of the patient, he was first bled. There were no trained nurses then, nor hospitals to care for the patients. And the sufferer received such care as the doctor could give and the resources of the family provided. Very little attention was paid to con-



tagious diseases; in fact only two or three were considered contagious — small-pox, cholera, etc., and no notices were ever seen posted on the houses warning people against contagious disease. The doctors had a few simple remedies which they used for many complaints, and always carried their medicine in a box with them. Prescriptions and drug stores were unknown and the patient recovered or died just as fate favored him.

Quiltings were quite a social event among the women, and cutting and sewing together material for rag carpets. The mother of a family would invite in her neighbors of an afternoon to help her, and they would have what they called a quilting bee, and at supper time the husbands of the women would call and all have supper together.

When the women folks attended a dinner party or other social function, they took their knitting with them, and set about in a circle for hours talking over the events of the times, and knitting the stockings and mittens of the family. The stockings were long and the mittens thick and warm; there were no idle hands then. A woman was never without some work, and her numerous duties compelled her constant attention. After their day's labor they spent their evenings spinning yarn, making or mending clothes for their families, etc., while the men sat around the fire-place and smoked their long clay pipes, read, played checkers — which was a favorite game — or told stories. The women at that time did more work than the men; it appears the reverse now.

It has been handed down to us by tradition that the neighbors were very kind to each other in cases of sickness and death. They would leave their own cares and families to administer to the afflicted. There were no hearses or closed carriages for the funeral. An undertaker at Lattintown, and after-

ward at Marlborough would make the coffin after the death, take his wagon and convey the corpse to the grave; and the neighbors carried the mourners and such friends as desired to attend the funeral. There were no carriages to pay for and the undertaker's bill was generally from ten to twenty dollars. Field stones marked the place of burial or else plain cheap slabs of redstone or marble. The income from the farms was small, and very little money was spent even for necessities. Certainly there was no money to squander and a little money provided everything necessary, as most things were cheap.

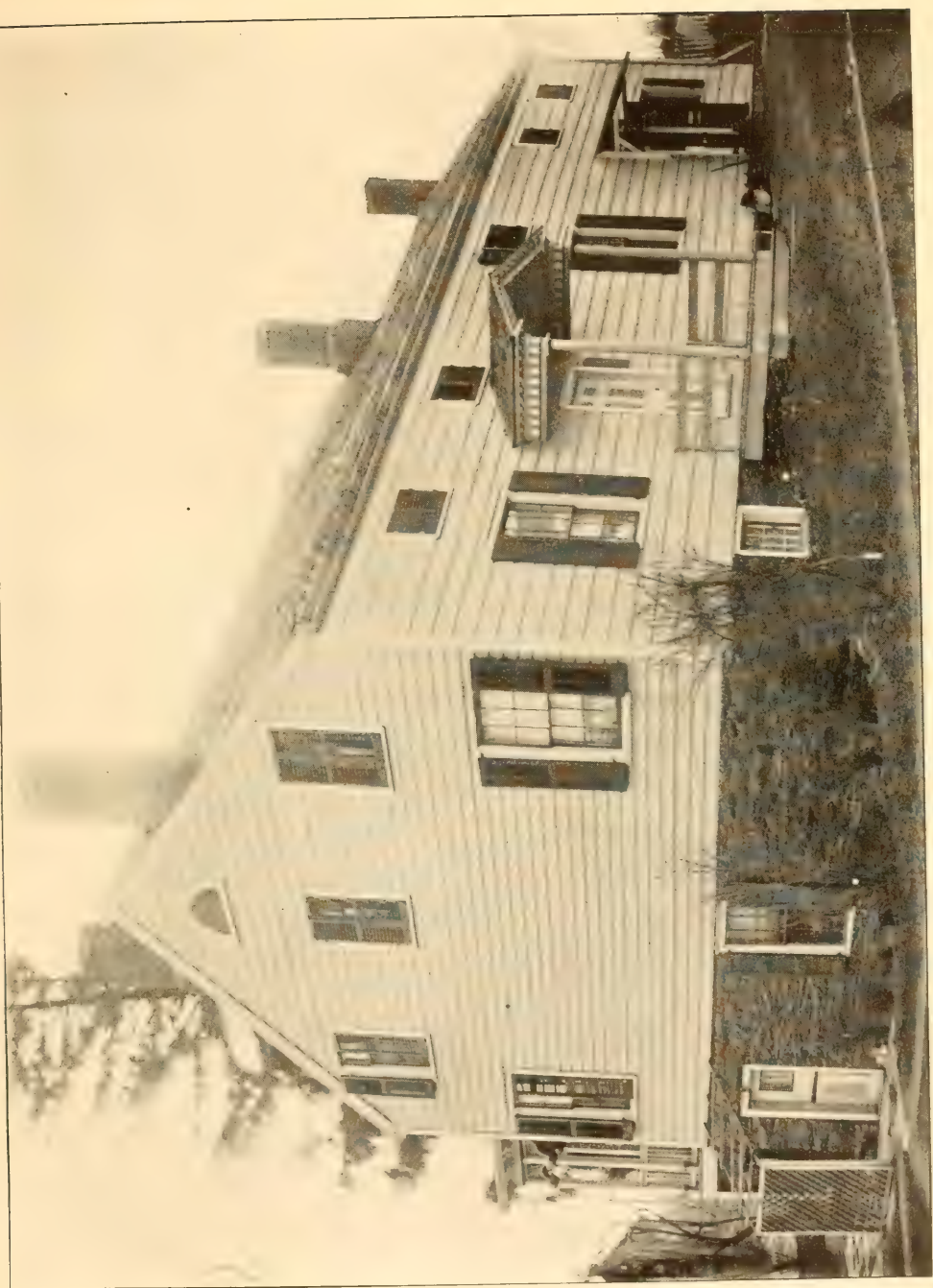
To be sure there were no overshoes; the men had nothing to wear in the snow but coarse cowhide boots, and the women leather shoes. The children plodded their way through rain and snow to school and sat with wet feet the remainder of the day. If wet feet and exposure had produced consumption and kindred diseases, all the people would have died, but they were born to it, and lived through it, and left a pretty rugged posterity.

There were no cigarettes; no little boys were seen about the town with this emblem of disease and premature death in their mouths. Cigars were almost unknown, at least few had money for so great a luxury, and all who wished to smoke had to resort to the white clay pipe. Most of the old people of both sexes smoked the pipe, and it appeared a source of much consolation to the extremely old and infirm, when they had few comforts, to sit around the fireplace and smoke their pipes. Certainly the pipe was a safe thing compared to the cigars and cigarettes.

The principal intoxicating liquors were apple whiskey and New England rum. There was a distillery here and several in what is now Plattekill. Rum sold for three cents a glass, or thirty cents a gallon. There was no duty on it, and a license cost

but five dollars. It was perfectly pure — just as it came from the still. There was nothing cheap enough to adulterate it with except water, and though it had lots of alcohol in it and would make a person drunk, yet it poisoned no one. There were no drugs in it — just the pure liquor as it was distilled. There was much intoxication as most every one used it, and vigorous steps were taken in olden times to suppress it. At one time temperance societies were formed in each school district. Farmers thought they could not get in the hay and harvest without it. All the work was done by hand, and the men worked the long summer days from sun to sun — no ten-hour work then — but they all used lots of whiskey and rum and did big work. Ordinary wages, by the day, was about fifty cents; in hay and harvest, one dollar and board. After the harvest the day men threshed out the grain by the tenth, and laid wall at thirty cents a rod the rest of the season. If a man was industrious and wanted a job for the winter, he would engage to build a long strip of wall. Before the ground froze up he would stake it out, throw out the stone, make the foundation, and lay the wall during the winter. It was not uncommon to see men all over the town doing this in winter. Stone walls for farmers was all the go. They had to build fences, not only to protect the crops but also to get rid of the stone. These men made a business of wall-laying from their childhood and were quite rapid at it, and made good wages for those times. There are many fences now standing in the town that were built a hundred years ago; but it is a lost art now and so expensive that the old-fashioned stone wall is a thing of the past.

Social gatherings were usually confined to neighborly afternoon visits. Large evening parties were not common, and when they were held the time was not generally spent in dancing by the young, but in



THE NOAH WOOLSEY HOUSE.





games of different kinds in which there was much kissing. Dancing was reserved for the ballroom with music on the violin; and any tavern of any pretence had a room known as the ballroom. These public balls were opposed by the churches and resulted in many church trials.

Apple-cuts were common in the fall, to supply material for apple sauce and pies for winter. These were mostly for the benefit of the young people who had an opportunity for a good time when the work was done. The social manners and customs of those days were simple and not hardened with the formalities of present times and young ladies in their calico dresses were thought very pretty and nice by the young men.

Quiet and decorum was required on the streets on Sunday, or else the offender soon found himself in the stocks.

---

#### ANCIENT MANUSCRIPTS OF THE WEATHER, ETC.

It may be interesting to note severe and unusual weather and extraordinary storms. Memoranda have been left by different persons who kept records of such events. By an old diary it appears there were great swarms of locusts in the years 1724, 1741, 1758, and 1775. In the month of June, 1774, there was a tempestuous rain attended with great wind and very severe thunder and lightning, together with hailstones as large as pullets' eggs, so that the fields were in a short time overflowed with water, and grain, apples, and young fruit trees were destroyed. In June, 1751, there was a storm of similar character.

In the winter of 1737, there was a great fall of rain, which froze on the trees, and so loaded them with ice that thousands of them broke in pieces. On



the 17th and 18th of May, 1758, there was a very great flood of water, and on the 24th day of the same month there was a storm which is thus described:

“Then we had a tempestuous and violent shower with rain, wind and hailstones very large. Wind N. N. E. which destroyed all the rye, apples and gardens, and almost all the fruit trees are damaged. \* \* \* The very apple trees which are young the bark was beaten loose by the weight and violence of the hailstones that fell. Some fowls of the air were struck dead by the hailstones that fell upon them.”

In the year 1770 there were vast quantities of worms during the month of July, and in 1773 large numbers of caterpillars doing great damage, the caterpillars making special havoc in apple and oak trees. In October, 1779, there was an unusually great flood, and on the 9th of May, 1781, there was another. Streams and water courses overflowed their banks and did great damage. It appears from several sources that the summer of 1760 was very remarkable on account of the great rainfall and freshet. The appearance of the grain before harvest gave promise of very abundant crop, but during harvest they were visited with so much and frequent rains that the greater part of the wheat was entirely spoiled. The freshet is thus described in a letter dated August 11th, 1760:

But of all the showers of rain that I ever saw, I have seen none to equal that of Saturday, the 26th ult, when here fell so much that the water came streaming down the street, or rather rolling wave after wave like a small river. My thoughts were very much fixed on the great foundation of the whole globe, when the fountains of the great were broken up, and the windows of heaven opened, pouring the water down in such quantities as aged people have not before known. \* \* \* This year I think is a very remarkable year, worthy of notice, and ought to cause us to reflect on the conduct of our life. It is a very signal visit from the Almighty God, these great rains which have thrown down strong buildings, and the continuance thereof day after day might cause any considerate person to fear that nothing would be left of the harvest the ensu-

ing year; but blessed be God who has yet in mercy left us plenty. May the judgments and mercies of God excite us to an earnest seeking, and deep humiliation, before the throne of grace, imploring that God may be pleased to avert heavier strokes to fall upon our guilty heads which we justly deserve.

The winter of 1817 and 1818 was most remarkable, and recognized as colder than any recorded in many years. An unusual amount of snow fell. On the 11th of February, the thermometer registered 32 degrees below zero. The cold extended as far south as New Orleans, and sleighs were used there in January. The Potomac opposite Alexandria was frozen over in February. The mail was carried from New York to New Jersey on the ice. The river here in some places was frozen twenty inches thick. The streams became so solid with ice that many fish perished; and it was hard to obtain water for cattle. About the first of March the weather became very mild, and heavy rains commenced on the third which raised the streams so rapidly with the melting snow that almost every bridge in the town was swept away, and the streams being choked by ice flooded the fields.

Following are some extracts from an old memoranda concerning the weather, which I trust will prove of interest to my readers:

1819.—This month (January) pleasant without snow, the weather continuing warm with some small rains till the 13th of February when the weather changed cold with heavy snow from the northeast.

June 29.—This day we experienced one of the most severe hail storms my eyes ever beheld, the wind from the north blowing hard with heavy thunder and heavy rain mixed with the large hailstones, the size of a large nutmeg and some measuring four inches in circumference, the ground almost covered with the windows clashing in pieces in every direction, a scene interesting and awful beyond description. Eighty panes of glass were stove in on the north side of the Methodist church that being most exposed.

November 12, 1820.—This day the snow fell twelve inches deep on the level.

1822.—May the first day. Apples trees in blossom.

November 25th. Weather remarkably warm and pleasant, and has been for the past two weeks.

January 1, 1823.—Sleighbing from the 1st to the 19th good, and pleasant weather, then comes warm with rain destroying the sleighbing. The month ends pleasant, weather moderately cold.

March 1.—Weather clear and cold, good sleighbing, snow two feet deep on the level.

March 30th.—Snow from the northeast, violent.

March 31st.—Still snowing and blows with increased violence.

May 8th.—Apples have begun to bloom.

May 31st.—Hard frost, considerable ice.

June 8th.—Rain, the season most beautiful. Grass and grain remarkably fine.

October 24th.—Hail, rain, and snow from the northeast.

October 25th.—Ground covered with snow.

February 5th, 1824.—Clear and very cold. Thermometer 20 degrees below at 12 o'clock.

March 3rd.—Clear, pleasant weather. Wind northeast. Ground free from snow. Capt. Lockwood sailed for New York. Some ice in the river.

March 4th.—The wind heavy in the forenoon from the northeast, in the afternoon warm and pleasant.

March 5th.—This is one of the handsomest days for the season.

March 6th.—Warm and pleasant, wind south. This day sowed sallad seed.

March 7th.—In the morning warm, misty weather. The appearances of winter have all disappeared. Rain through the night.

8th.—In the morning clear, wind northwest, heavy.

9th.—Weather pleasant, wind northeast.

10th.—“ “ “ “

11th.—Weather cloudy in the morning, in the afternoon clear and pleasant.

12th.—Cloudy in the afternoon. A trifle of snow through the night. Some rain. Raw, cold weather, wind northeast. Afternoon pleasant.

13th.—With wind northwest. 14th cloudy in morning, wind south.

15th.—Clear and pleasant. 16th. Snowed hard in the morning, wind northeast. Continues all night.

17th.—Snow about five inches deep. Weather warm. Wind northeast moderate. Cloudy all day.

18th.—Cloudy through the day. Weather moderate. 19th. Foggy till ten o'clock A.M. Clears off warm and pleasant, at evening clouds up. Snow through the night, 2 inches. Wind south.

20th.—In the morning cloudy, wind southwest. In the afternoon clear. Wind shifted to northwest, blows heavy.

21st.—Clear wind northeast, light and chilly.

The month of April, weather variable.

May 1st.—Peach trees in full bloom. Weather handsome.

3rd.—Appletrees begin to blossom. 9th. This day everything appears to the best. Fruit trees in full bloom. The season forward.

Jan. 1st, 1825. Warm and pleasant. For several days, no sleighing. 12, 13, 14, and 15th warm, rain. Weather unusually warm through the winter, the most so that I ever saw.

April 30th.—Appletrees in bloom.

1826.—The winter unusually warm except three or four days. May commences with dry weather, and continues without rain until the 3rd of June, then a heavy shower and plenty of locust, it being seventeen years since their last appearance.

1827.—The winter handsome with good sleighing all the winter.

1830. April 15.—Peach trees begin to bloom. 25th. Apple trees begin to blossom. Spring very forward.

Jan. 1, 1831.—Grand eclipse at 12 o'clock noon of the sun. 11 1-2 digits.

1832, May 9.—Peach and plum trees in bloom. Apple trees just begin to blossom.

July the 23.—Began my harvest, the latest I have ever known.

April 15, 1834.—Peach trees begin to bloom. 25th, Apple trees in bloom. May the 15.—Ice half inch thick in the morning. Extreme cold. Snow visible on the mountains at 12 o'clock.

July 7, 8, 9th, the three hottest days. Thermometer 104 degrees at 2 o'clock P. M. in the shade.

1835.—January the coldest weather in 40 years.

April. Cold month. Very backward.

May 16.—Apple trees just beginning to bloom. Cold in the extreme.

The whole of the summer dry in the extreme, and all the fall until the 23d of November, then snow 3 inches. Continued till the 3rd of December very cold. Sharp windless weather.

Dec. 10th.—Snow 10 inches deep. Good sleighing.

16th.—Weather excessively cold. Rode to Newburgh and back, paid dear for the ride. 17th. River closed. 18. Continues cold.

November the 22, 1836.—Snow sufficient for sleighing. Continues to increase till it was 3 feet deep all over the country. Good sleighing for four months.

27 March.—Sleigh and horse travelled from Kingston to Hampton on the ice.

April 3.—The river still closed like mid-winter weather. Mild and pleasant. The average depth of snow two feet.

April 4.—The navigation opened to David Sands' dock. All fast above. Steamboat from New York as far as our landing.

May 10.—Apple trees in bloom. Just beginning.

May 13th.—At night heavy frost. 32 degrees.

1837. May 2.—Cold. Ice half an inch thick. Thermometer 26 degrees.

May 29th.—Heavy frost in the morning.

---

#### THE ANCIENT BURIAL PLACES.

One of the oldest graveyards was at Lattintown, on the lands now owned by T. B. Odell, about where his large barns now stand. All traces of the yard had been removed before Odell became the owner, except the grave of Joseph Carpenter, who died in 1766. The graveyard was first used as such about 1750, and was used as a burial ground from that time up to 1808, when the Baptist graveyard was opened, but some interments were made there after this. There were perhaps at one time a hundred graves or more of the oldest inhabitants of Lattintown. Most of the stones at the graves were rude field stones, the yard





THE OLD CHESTNUT TREE AT LYON'S CORNERS.





was neglected and suffered to go to decay, the stones were removed, and the land used for other purposes. It was used at first as a family burial yard for the Carpenter, Caverly and Latting families, but afterward all the people about there used it; as it was on private ground there was no means of protecting it.

On a beautiful small tract of tableland overlooking the majestic Hudson and lying in the bend of the Smith pond and brook, the waters of which comes foaming to the river over a very steep ledge of rocks, descending about 150 feet in less than 100 yards toward the Hudson, and commanding a view of the river and surrounding country and hills for several miles, is the old Smith burial ground. No more beautiful spot can be found in a day's travel along the river. All overgrown with brush and weeds, and the stones lying about the ground or falling down,—in this neglected spot is laid some of the best people the town ever had or produced.

It has been claimed that the Smiths first had this yard, but there is a tradition that the Indians buried their dead here for years before and after the discovery of the country, and a space appears to be left as if it were formerly used, and I find on two field stones the following:

\* (L Cr + Ad      M + OAd)

which I think must be Indian graves.

Leonard Smith did not come here until 1762, and he purchased the north part of the Barbarie Patent which part contained 1,000 acres; it formerly belonged to Hugh Wentworth. I find the following graves prior to that time:

I R	David Talcot
1756	Died May 24th 1762

showing it was used for a graveyard before the Smiths had it. There are at least 100 graves with

field stones unmarked. There are many of the old red imported tombstones which were first used for such purpose. The following inscriptions are on some of the oldest stones:

Leonard Smith	Anning Smith	Nathan Smith
Died ye 6th 1787	Died Oct. 30th 1802	Died Sept. 30th 1798
Age 69 years 6 mo	Age 59 yrs. 10 mo.	Aged 33 yrs. 9 mo.

---

Ruth, wife of Leonard Smith  
March 19th 1799  
Age 81 yrs.

---

Eleanor Smith  
Sept. 1835  
89 yrs. 2 mo.

---

Lewis Smith  
May 1815  
35 yrs. 2 mo.

---

Clark Smith  
June 31st 1802  
35 yrs. 9 mo.

---

Jamima, wife of Clark Smith  
July 7th 1802  
35 yrs. 6 mo.

---

Nelle Smith, daughter of  
John M. Smith  
March 11th 1790

---

Deborah Smith  
July 25th 1838  
86 yrs. 20 da.

---

Luff Smith  
Aug. 24th 1801  
56 yrs. 1 mo.

---

David Stratton  
Feb. 17th 1803  
34 yrs.

---

Temperance Parkins  
June 12th, 1789.  
74 yrs.

---

James Norton  
July 7th 1809  
42 yrs.

T. K.  
1789

Mary, wife of Uriah Coffin  
Oct. 1795  
39 yrs.

Hannah Davis  
Dec. 7th 1797  
104 yrs. 11 mo.

Valentine Lewis  
May 20th 1832  
60 yrs.

Ruth Woolsey, wife of  
Valentine Lewis  
July 1855  
76 yrs.

Amirhuhama Bradbury  
A Revolutionary Soldier  
Born March 11th 1762  
Died May 5th 1830

Sarah Quick  
Wife of Luke C. Quick  
April 1814  
Age 72 yrs.

M R  
1776

P R  
1776

This yard has been used more or less until within a few years. In 1812 the land on which the Methodist Episcopal church stands was conveyed by David Sands to the trustees of the church, and a few years thereafter interments were made in this yard, and afterward the yard was increased or adjoining land was purchased and sold to plot owners, and it has been the principal place of burial in this village ever since.

The Marlborough Presbyterian churchyard is almost as old as the first two spoken of; the first interment there was in March, 1764,—a child of James Merritt; and the following are some of the oldest graves I find there:

Richard Woolsey, born 1697, died 1777, aged 80 years.

Sarah Fowler, wife of Richard Woolsey, died 1770.

Dr. Abijah Perkins, died Nov. 23, 1776, aged 60 years.

John Stratton, died Dec. 1798, 73 years.

Stephen Case, died 1794, aged 56 years.

Nathaniel DuBois, died Apr. 1788, aged 30 years.

Maj. Lewis DuBois, born Sept. 14, 1728, died Dec. 29, 1802.  
74 yrs.

Daniel Lockwood, died 1801, 38 years.

Jonathan Brown, died 1801, 74 years.

Reuben Tooker, died Sept. 1807, 63 years.

John Woolsey, died Dec. 12, 1815, aged 82 years.

Henry Woolsey, died Feb. 1839, aged 78 years. (For more than half a century prominently identified with the Methodist church.)

John Polhamus, died Oct. 1801, aged 71 years.

Edward Conklin, died Apr. 1818, aged 82 years.

Michael Wygant, died Sept. 1807, aged 84 years.

Mathew Wygant, died Sept. 1831, aged 85 years.

William Soper, died Feb. 1837, aged 68 years. "Born in Exeter, England, and at an early age became a naturalized citizen, and held several offices of Honor and responsibility in this country."

Charles Millard, died April 1827, aged 64 years. "He sustained the character of Good Man, and for more than twenty years faithfully discharged the official duties of leading Elder and Deacon in the Presbyterian church." "The righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance."

Sacred to the memory of Selah Tuthill, An elect Member of Congress, who died Sept. 7, 1821, Ae. 49 years, 10 months, and 12 d'ys. "Cut down in the midst of life and usefulness."

"In Memory of Wolvert Ecker, who died Jan. 17, 1799; aged 67 years. "A man of sorrow and acquainted with grief."—Isa. 53d, 3d.

"No more shall we thy much lov'd face review:

Adieu forever, best of friends, adieu."

Selah Tuthill, died Oct. 1833, aged 27 years. (He was the editor of the Milton Pioneer.)

Andrew Cropsey, Nov. 1824, aged 69 years.

John Cropsey, Nov. 1832, aged 50 years.

John Duffield, died July 1822, aged 78 years.

Timothy Wood, died Nov. 1853, aged 89 years. His wives: Mary, died 1816, aged 46 years; Cynthia, 1818, 56 years; Eleonor, 1840, 68 years.

Jonathan Cosman, died Aug. 1823, aged 62 years.

Rev. James Ostrum, Sept. 17, 1871, 90 years. "He was for 62 years a faithful and useful minister of the gospel, and for several years the beloved pastor of this village."

John S. Purdy, died Sept. 1856, 93 years.

John Fowler, died 1827, 73 years.

Gilbert Fowler, M.D., died 1822, 28 years.

David Merritt, died 1817, 70 years.

---

There are also the graves of Joseph Cromwell, Benoni Clark, James Wygant, Jonathan Conklin, Daniel Tooker, Wilhelmus DuBois, Samuel Carpenter, Nathaniel Huson, John Kniffin, Reuben Bloomer, David Staples (one of the deacons of the Lattintown Baptist church), John D. Wygant, Thomas Wygant, Capt. Anthony Wygant, John Marr, Charles Craft, John Taylor, David Mackey, Daniel Pierce, John Pembroke, George Hallett, John Dexter, Austin Merritt, William Rogers, John Conklin and John Bloomer.

There have been more interments in this yard than in any other in the town, but very few of the earlier graves are marked. I find by an ancient record that interments were commenced a month before the deed was given, as in March, 1764, two children of James Merritt and one of Thomas Silkworth were buried. February, 1766, Elizabeth Platt, wife of E. Platt, the first grown person, was buried. In 1770 and 1771 several deaths from small-pox occurred. December 1774, two children of Jacob Degroot, who were burned to death, were buried. November 26, 1776, buried Dr. Abijah Perkins, a friend to this society and a good man." August, 1777, buried George Landon; No. 61 in the church yard. May, 1782, Sarah, wife of Nathaniel Drake; No. 93; August, 1784, buried Jane Pell, aged nearly 100. December, 1782, buried Phebe, wife of Peter Purdy; No. 95. December 12, 1800,



Annianias Valentine, Thomas Pickney, Isaac Elliott, Jeremiah Cropsey and Leonard Merritt were drowned. They were buried here.

Up to and including 1800 there were over 200 interments in this yard. From what can be inferred a large number of people must have been buried there up to the present time. Some thirty or forty years since a considerable tract of land was purchased on the south of the old yard, laid out in lots, and sold to purchasers. This part of the yard is well kept and contains many fine monuments.

In the Lattintown Baptist churchyard I find among the oldest graves the following:

- Stephen Staples, died April 1813, 56 years.
- Jonathan Woolsey, Nov. 1822, 67 years.
- Titus Ketcham, 1818, 78 years.
- John Mackey, May 1818, 73 years.
- Nathaniel Quimby, May 1823, 77 years.
- N. W. Marr, 1832, 82 years.
- Samuel Waters, Nov. 1828, 87 years.
- Nathaniel Benedict, June 1825, 64 years. Abigail, his wife, March 1862, 93 years.
- Joseph Rhodes, Dec. 1851, 93 years. (A soldier of the Revolution.)
- Aaron N. Staples, Feb. 1847, 41 years.
- Zepheniah Northrip, Jan. 1846, 66 years.
- Curtis Northrip, May 1851, 47 years.
- James Fowler, Feb. 1839, 70 years.
- Oliver Cosman, Sept. 1846, 52 years.
- "Deacon of the Baptist Church."
- Richard Caverly, Apr. 1842, 64 years.
- George Harper, May 1842, 63 years.
- Noah Woolsey, 1832, 82 years.
- Gilbert Kniffin, June 1826, 82 years.
- William St. John, Oct. 1841, 73 years.
- Henry St. John, 1820, 37 years.
- Nehemiah L. Smith, Apr. 1819, 61 years. Lydia, his wife, 1851, 80 years.
- William Lyons, Jan. 1836, 84 years.
- Sylvenus Purdy, 1830, 68 years.

William Mitchell, Mar. 1835, 76 years.

Nathaniel Harcourt, June 1818, 70 years.

Richard Harcourt, July 1827, 48 years.

---

The Quaker or Friends' burying ground at the Henry H. Hallock place, Milton, was bought and used originally for the Friends to bury their dead. The land was conveyed to the Society about 1780 by Elijah Lewis, and in 1801 Lewis conveyed more land adjoining for the same purpose, and it is claimed it was afterward enlarged. All the original Friends were buried there. It was the custom among Quakers to put field stones at the graves, and on this account the oldest graves cannot be identified. For a great many years all who chose to could bury their dead here, and there are a large number of graves that have no marks. After 1828 the Old School Quakers bought a lot for a graveyard of Foster Hallock and erected a church. That society has since buried their dead there. The New School or Hicksites continued to use the old yard. Captain Mann and the two Lieutenants, Edward and John Ketcham, are buried there, and several other soldiers; Dr. Quick, the Shermans, the ancient Hallock family, and many of the best people in the town in that day are interred there. It is a lonely, sequestered spot, shaded with tall locust trees and a large old chestnut tree is still standing there which was left when the original forest was cut down. It is several hundred years old. The graveyard is seldom seen and never visited except by the friends of the departed. The Quaker yard above spoken of has been the burial place of the Friends since 1830. Foster and George Hallock are buried there, and other Quakers and their friends have used it since that time. It adjoins the George Hallock pond and is a nice, quiet place.

The Episcopalians at Marlborough have a yard adjoining their church which is well kept, and contains the graves of the Buckleys and others. It was not in use until some time after the church was built.

Most of the older yards are being neglected. The friends of the departed have died, moved away or descendants have forgotten that they had any such ancestors. In many places in this state societies are formed to protect and take care of such places. In Massachusetts, the towns take charge of the ancient burial places and pay the expenses as a town charge. Plots or maps are made locating each grave, and the name (when it can be learned), and all in such a manner that the location will be known for a long time,—even after the stone is gone. In riding through Massachusetts a few years since, I observed how well their yards were fenced and the grounds cleared up. I had no trouble in finding ancient graves of former generations that I sought. It may be thought that a great deal of time has been foolishly spent on the graveyard matter, but I have heard from so many about departed relatives, and have been asked so many questions by strangers who visit here, that I knew this account would be pleasing to many and help them very much in their researches.

---

#### POLL LIST IN 1834.

Poll list of an election commencing the third day of November in the year 1834 and held for three days in the town of Marlborough in the County of Ulster.

David Mackey	Thomas Cropsey
Dennis H. Doile	John Carlish
Barnabass Mapes	Job Cropsey
Richard Coligan	Solomon Utter
Ezra Waring	Isaac Tarwillegar
Miles I. Fletcher	James H. Longbottom

---

John Buckley	Joseph Brook
Richard R. Fowler	Timothy Colegan
James Dickenson	Joseph Plumpsted
Leonard S. Carpenter	Joshua Brook
Charles Merritt	Charles Brook
Benjamin F. Patten	Thomas Shackleton
George Mabee	Edmund Melona
Bartholomew Van Valken-	Alexander Cropsey
burgh	Robert Morgan
Martin I. Lawson	George Barnhart
Benjamin Pettit	Charles Tooker
Nathaniel Huson	David I. Merritt
William Dolson	Henry Plumpsted
Benjamin Townsend	John Wilklow
George Birdsall	Chas <sup>s</sup> Birdsall
Robert B. Mapes	Carpenter Caverly
Henry Mabee	Philip Caverly
William Rogers	Joseph More
William McIlrath	John B. Wygant
William Ellis	Joseph Hepworth
Sylvenis Purdy	Lewis Young
Jeremiah Tarwillegar	Uriah Plumpsted
Daniel G. Russell	John T. Ferguson
William Van Vanlkenburgh	Lewis Supreme Mungo
Andrew Oddy	Nathl Wygant
Robert Beebee	Burns Wygant
Stephen Van Valkenburgh	Daniel Strait
James Horton	John Woolsey
Asia Conkling	Elias Howell
William Kelly	Ezekiel Veely
Peter M. Jones	Barnard Bond
Richard Rhoads	Eli T. Lockwood
Cors <sup>s</sup> Carpenter	Charles N. Brown
Henry Lownsbury	Henry V. Bont
Purdy Lownsbury	Elisha Purdy
Stephen Staples	Jeremiah Thorn
David Staples	Charles G. Jackson
Gilbert Caverly	Jacob Gidney
John W. Wygant	Andrew Ely
David Morgan	Ebenezer Crosby
Henry Cropsey	Barnard Wygant
Samuel I. Halsey	Stephen H. Benjamin
George Fetter	Gilbert Thorn
Selah Dickenson	Thomas Bingham

---

---

Daniel S. Birdsall	Jacob Poste
William W. Lockwood	James Fowler, Jur
William Smith	Benjamin Hulse
Jeremiah Decker	James Sherman
William Holmes	Jonas Denton
Joseph Wygant	Israel Hait
Benj <sup>n</sup> Rhoads	William Soper, Jur
Samuel Lord	David R. Ostrander
Peter Freer	Henry McQuill
Daniel Underwood	Thomas R. Jones
Michael Wygant	Joseph L. Donaldson
Cors Wygant	Aaron Bradbury
Edward Dubois	James Fowler
Marcus Dougherty	Abraham Tuttle
Josiah H. Merritt	Hiram Lewis
James Bloomer	Augustus H. Conklin
Robert Spence	Cornelius Bradbury
John Lawson	John Y. Barrett
Samuel Drake, Jur	Samuel Herbert
Gabriel Merritt	John Bent
Jefferson Bloomer	Rufus Rhoads
Daniel Bloomer	John Wood, Jur
Justus T. Cumfort	Jacob P. Townsend
Peter Purdy	Robert Young
Stephen Purdy	Isaac Fowler
Edwin P. Howell	Nathaniel Strait
Stephen Rhoads, Jr	A. D. Soper
Joseph P. Howell	Jacob H. Gillis
Lewis Rhoads	Henry King
John W. Cropsey	Anson St. John
John Decker	Eliphalet Smith
Henry Lownsbury, Ju.	John Davis
Michael Wygant 3	Tuthill Martin
Garrett Dubois	David Sands
Nathaniel Belly	Isaac Quimby, Jur
John Degrote	Levi Mackey
D. W. Woolsey	Nelson Smith
Isaac L. Craft	Simon Ostrander
John B. Holdin	Jacob Lawson
Smith Rhoads	Henry Hamblin
Robert S. Lockwood	Joel Hornbeck
James D. Sloan	Peter Relyea
Jonas Fowler	Alfred Lewis
Remus Woolsey	John Sands

Charles L. Marble  
 Jeriah Rhoads  
 Elias Mackey  
 Benjamin Anthony  
 Benjamin Rhoads  
 David Selleck  
 John Belknap  
 William Hallock  
 Nathaniel Hallock  
 James Hull  
 John Hull  
 Edward Hallock  
 Cornwell S. Roe  
 Ananias Quick  
 William Young  
 Uriah Coffin  
 Nathaniel Clark  
 Richard I. Woolsey  
 Michael Smith  
 John Dickinson  
 David Gidney  
 Luther Pratt  
 John Rhoads 3  
 William Gidney  
 David S. Adams  
 Matthew Potter  
 Thomas Woolsey  
 Oliver H. Smith  
 Jacob Rowley  
 David Brower  
 Peter Quimby  
 Samuel Stratten  
 Daniel Quick  
 John Sheffield  
 David A. Hull  
 Archibald Rhoads  
 Joseph Sheffield  
 Philip Mackey  
 Reuben D. Mackey  
 Daniel Rowley  
 Lorenzo Hait  
 Elijah Lewis  
 Nathaniel Woolsey  
 Jonathan Kent

Absalom Barrett  
 James Denton  
 Reuben B. Drake  
 Joseph K. Weede  
 Thomas Griggs  
 William Dowe  
 Stephen B. Mackey  
 William Coffin  
 Oliver C. Hull  
 Josiah L. Dowe  
 Samuel H. Adams  
 Allen Lewis  
 Josiah Lockwood  
 Isaac Minard  
 James Malcolm  
 John Purdy  
 John T. Hallock  
 Albert Fowler  
 Robert T. Hallock  
 Peter Lockwood  
 James Adderton  
 William Wendover  
 Michael Quimby  
 Nathaniel Harcourt  
 Smith Wood  
 William D. Wygant  
 Nathaniel Dubois  
 William Roat  
 John Stephens  
 Stephen Rhoads  
 Isaac B. Purdy  
 Hiram Smith  
 Hezekiah H. Mapes  
 William L. Rhoads  
 Nicholas Belly  
 William Lynason  
 Charles King  
 Jacob Belly  
 John D. Crook  
 James Quimby  
 George Wygant  
 Thadeas F. Hait  
 Peter Vandermark  
 James Wygant



---

Isaac Merritt	Mathew T. Wygant
John S. Roe	Hacaliah Purdy
Cornelius Rhoads	John Harris
Latting Caverly	Jeremiah Mackey
Isaac Winn	Daniel Kniffin
John S. Wood	Thomas Mackey
Joseph Harcourt	Thomas S. Mackey
William Swart	Gilbert Conklin
Austin Merritt	Abm Young
Lewis Rhoads	Uriah Drake
Samuel Ayres	Charles Caywood
Benjamin Kaywood	Isaac Staples
Peter Barnhart	William Lyon, Jr
Nathaniel Woolsey Ju	Peter T. Kniffin
John S. Purdy	Abm Woolsey
Anthony Mackey	Francis Mackey
William L. Mackey	Daniel St. John
Philip Fowler	Zadock Rhoads
Frederick Hadley	John Rhoads
Dennis D. Purdy	Uriah D. Quimby
Thomas Smith	Isaac Quimby
Samuel Drake	Fowler Quimby
Peter H. Caverly	Joseph Caywood
John I. Rhoads	Benjamin Ayres
James Hait, Ju	Adolphas Smith
Adna Hait	Thomas Kniffin
Heman Matine	Lewis Quick
William Lyon	Charles Wygant
Hait Benedict	Denton Smith
Abel Smith	Joseph Stiles
Elias M. Mackey	Oliver Huson
Stephen H. Smith	Lewis Staples
Chester Kniffin	Chancy Wygant
Jonas Mackey	Harvy Wygant
Purdy Hadley	Wygant Merritt
George Hearst	Joseph Merritt
Jesse Lyon	Lewis Dubois
Elett Howel	William Hull
William Rhoads	Levi Crosby
William Wygant	Eleazer Gedney
John Mabee	Oliver Covert
Daniel Lester	Richard Caverly
James Force	David M. Hait
Henry Cosman	Nathaniel Utter

---

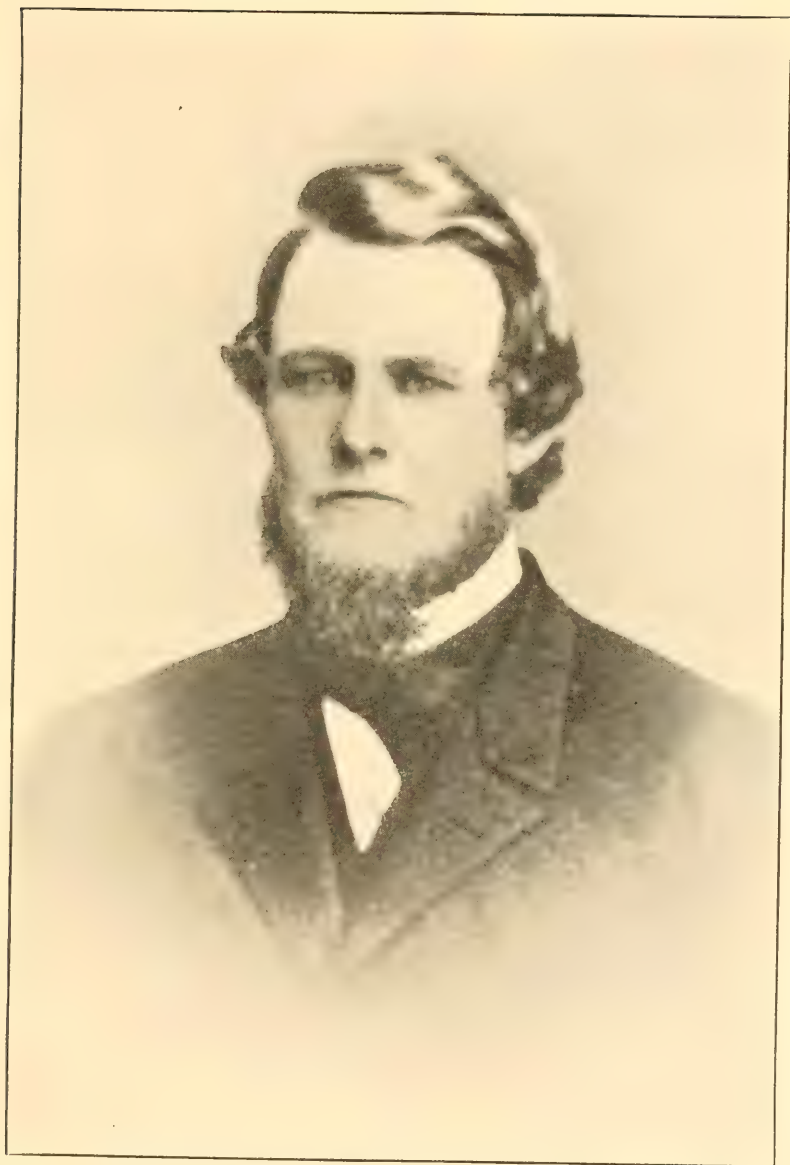
John B. Porter	Alexander Young
Abel A. Hull	John S. Purday 2nd
John Hull	Daniel Tooker
Oliver Hull	James Quimby, Junr
Jeremiah Mackey	Thomas S. Warren
Joseph Berryann	Richard Scoat
Charles Decker	Henry Quick
Allen Quick	Zephaniah Northrip
Harvy Quick	Hiram Campbell
Mathew T. Berryann	Cornelius Quimby
David Young	

This election was held the first day at Marlborough, the second day at Milton and the third day at Lattintown. This can be readily seen by examining the names. There were 383 votes cast.

Wm. L. Marcey, for governor, received 234 votes and Wm. H. Seward received 149. At that time there were the Democrat and Whigs parties. Marcey was the Democratic nominee, and Seward the Whig. Marcey had eighty-five majority showing how strong the Democrats were in those days. The ticket ran about the same for all the rest of the nominees. I think there were more men than this in the town at that time, but there were certain qualifications which prevented all from voting.

These elections were held all over the State in the same way, occupying three days, the inspectors going from one place to another and carrying the ballot boxes with them. This must have been done for the convenience of the voters, as it provided for three polling places in each town, or could be made available for that purpose; and one set of inspectors did the whole work. The worst feature about this manner of voting would be the opportunity it afforded to tamper with the ballots after they were deposited in the ballot box. The first two nights of such an election, the boxes must have been taken in charge by one of the inspectors, most likely taken to the

house of one of the inspectors, unless all the inspectors sat up with the boxes, and even then, if the inspectors were mercenary, they could have opened the boxes and tampered with the ballots, and made most any return of the votes which they chose. Under this system of voting, it would not be necessary to buy up the voters. It would be so much easier and cheaper to buy up the inspectors; and the inspectors, undoubtedly, were no better or worse than the other voters, and equally purchaseable, though they would have wanted more money. Isn't it funny when you think of it?



EDWARD HALLOCK KETCHAM.



## CHAPTER XII.

### MARLBOROUGH IN THE CIVIL WAR.

Marlborough, like all her sister towns, and the nation at large, was startled and astounded when war was precipitated by the attack upon Fort Sumpter by armed rebels. President Lincoln's immediate proclamation calling for 75,000 volunteers was responded to by some from this town.

The 20th Regiment of Militia, after its three months' service, returned home and immediate steps were taken to organize it into a regiment of volunteers for three years' service in the war. It left Kingston October 25, 1861, Geo. W. Pratt, Colonel, for its journey to the seat of war, as the 80th New York Volunteers. The next regiment from the county was the 120th, Colonel Geo. H. Sharpe. This regiment left Kingston for the front Sunday, August 24, 1862. Lieutenant Edward Ketcham and his men were with it,—many of the people flocked to Kingston to see them off, and to extend to them, as it afterward proved, a last "goodbye." The approach of the steamer, Manhattan, on its trip down the river with the regiment was watched from the shores about the town by a large number of the people.

The next regiment, the 156th, commanded by Erastus Cook, left for the front in December, 1862. Lieutenant William J. Purdy and his men were from the town. All of these recruits were mostly from Ulster county and were enlisted for three years or during the war. The larger part of the enlistments from this town were in these regiments; the other recruits were scattered among many organizations. No attempt will be given to tell of the war or the services



these regiments performed. It is all recorded in history and accesible to everyone.

Many are still living in the town who well remember how all anxiously awaited any news from the seat of war. They thronged around the post-office when the mails came, anxiously waiting for the daily papers, and for the letters from dear ones; and when the news of a great battle arrived, the anxiety of the people was great to hear who had fallen.

The battles of Antietam and Gettysburg produced great sorrow in many homes. When the friends of those who were slain were so fortunate as to obtain the bodies of the dead for burial here, whole neighborhoods turned out to pay their last tribute of love and respect to the fallen heroes.

The impaired currency, specie driven out of circulation, gold bought and sold, — the same as any other commodity, paper money of all denominations, the fractional part of a dollar called shin plasters, flooded the country. There were high prices for everything, all this and many other things will be remembered. Almost five years of strife, the North contending against the South, armies marching up and down the land, property by the millions of dollars worth destroyed, lands and towns laid waste, thousands of men shot to death on the fields of battle, thousands more dying in the prisons of the Union and Confederate armies, commerce destroyed, credit impaired, battles won and lost, mourning in almost every home north and south, families divided in opinion and in service in the war, then the surrender of the south and great rejoicing throughout the north soon to be followed by the assasination of our beloved President Lincoln plunging the nation again in sadness and sorrow; these were some of the results of the Civil war.

But the fact was established for all time that this

country was to be a Union of all the states "one and inseparable;" all thereafter to act together as one nation for the common good, and all the states to be subordinate to the national authority. The fallacy of state rights was dead, never to be contended for again. The curse of slavery was wiped out, and ours had become a nation of soldiers in numbers and skill sufficient to protect itself against all the world.

The eloquent and patriotic record of two of our soldiers are here given. They show spirit, devotion and patriotism seldom equaled and we are glad to record their virtues:

EDWARD HALLOCK KETCHAM.

---

*Born in Milton, N. Y., December twenty-seventh, eighteen hundred and thirty-five, entered the service of his country, at Kingston, August nineteenth, eighteen hundred and sixty-two; commissioned second lieutenant, Co. A., One Hundred and Twentieth Regiment, Infantry, N. Y. V.; killed at Gettysburg, July second, eighteen hundred and sixty-three; buried on the battle-field; remains subsequently exhumed, and reinterred in the Friends' Burial Ground at Milton, N. Y.*

---

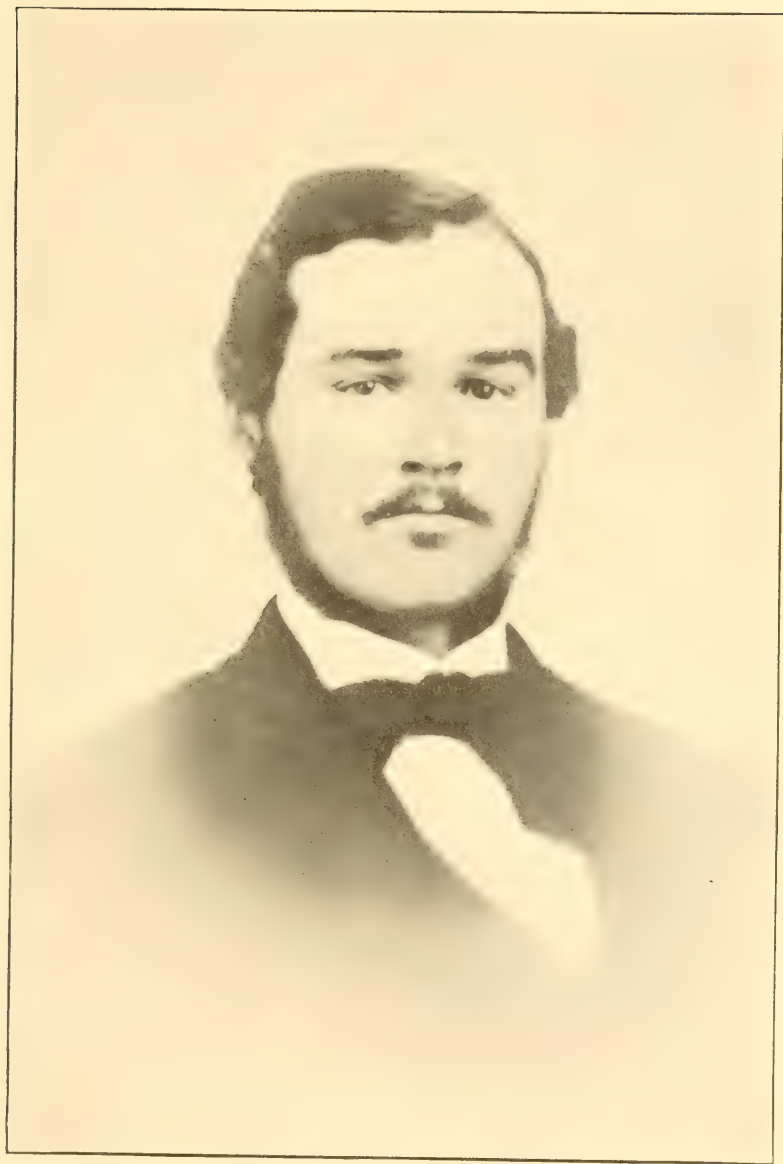
JOHN TOWNSEND KETCHAM.

---

*Born in Jericho, L. I., January twelfth, eighteen hundred and thirty-eight; entered the service of his country, in New York City, February sixth, eighteen hundred and sixty-three; commissioned second lieutenant, Co. M., Fourth Regiment, Cavalry, N. Y. V.; taken prisoner, and died in Libby Prison October eighth, eighteen hundred and sixty-three; remains returned to his friends, and reinterred in the Friends' Burial Ground, at Milton, N. Y.*

Of the young men of the town of Marlborough who answered to their country's call, there were no braver

or better men than Edward H. and John T. Ketcham; their conduct and the manner of their deaths lend a halo to their memory. They were sons of David and Martha T. (Hallock) Ketcham. At the commencement of the war their father was dead, and they were the only children. They lived with their mother on their farm at Milton. From infancy opposed to slavery and zealous for the rights of man, and knowing or recognizing only one nation and country, the commencement of the rebellion found them not only strong abolitionists but uncompromising Union men, and although the teachings of their ancestors for many generations had been for peace, yet they recognized in this struggle that peace would not do; that there were some things in this world that peace, the gospel and religion would never accomplish, and that in the coming struggle nothing but war, cruel and bitter war, could accomplish freedom and preserve the unity of the nation. At the commencement of the struggle they were both anxious to enter the service, but their duty to their widowed mother restrained them, yet the feeling grew upon them; it haunted their thoughts by day and their dreams by night, and they determined that one at least should go into the service and the lot fell upon Edward the elder. A few months later, John could not restrain himself longer and he went to the front. Edward was killed at Gettysburg; he was the first man killed in the regiment. It was on the second day of the battle and his regiment was exposed to great danger. Officers and men to the number of 427 were present, 204 of whom were killed or wounded. Many other men of Ulster county gave their young lives on that eventful day. No prouder thing can be said of anyone than that he died while helping to hold the line of battle for his country at the great battle of Gettysburg. It will be told in remembrance of them by coming generations, and their



JOHN TOWNSEND KETCHAM.



deeds will be proclaimed in song and story by a grateful people yet unborn. I feel that this history would be incomplete unless something was said of them, and perhaps nothing could be better than to reprint some of the letters they wrote their mother.

Manasses Junction, Nov. 18th, 1862.

Dear Mother: I wrote home and said that I was sick; but I am very happy to say that I am a great deal better; in fact, about well. So don't feel uneasy, for nothing short of a rebel bullet will kill me, I think. We are now all the time expecting orders to march, to what place I do not pretend to know; but the knowing ones say, to Fredericksburg, which, from every indication and the situation of our forces, I think not unlikely. \* \* \* I have faith that, when the war is ended, I shall be home again all right, and I only fear that I shall find thee the worse for the worry and anxiety that I know are bestowed on me. Don't for heaven's sake, fret and worry, on my account, if for no other reason; because I want to see my mother when I come back (if it is my fortune to do so,) as I left her, not broken down with useless anxiety on my account; so be as cheerful as possible, and think, if it should be my lot to be among those who are never to return, that I shall die doing my duty; and that is the way a man should die; for die he must, and a few years more or less don't make much difference, so that when the end comes it finds us at our posts with our harness on our backs. It is not the business of a man's life to devote himself, simply, to saving that life; but to do his duty, whatever it may be, and let life take care of itself. So in either event don't feel uneasy about me, for I have no fear for myself, and I do not wish any one to worry uselessly for me. So, hurrah for the second grand army! It is going to do its duty, and it won't be sacrificed to strategy, thank God, with Burnside and Abraham Lincoln.

Affectionately, thy son,

E. H. KETCHAM.

---

Old Camp near Falmouth, Dec. 17th, 1862.

Dear Mother and Brother:

The last letter I wrote home, was dated "Field of Battle,"

\* \* \* But enough of this fight. I am alive and well, and



never felt better. I can sleep with or without blankets; with or without tent; with or without fire; with or without rain, in the middle of December; and come out next morning, lively as ever, and don't mind it.

I have never known what it was to really suffer, from hunger or cold; and I know that soldiers' letters, (officers included) are, nine times out of nine, one-half exaggerations. So, don't believe the stories that will, doubtless, innocently and in good faith, be sent back to Milton, by the boys who came from there; for, in the eyes of some, a mole hill is a mountain. Don't think that, because I am an officer, I fare better than they. When it comes hard times in the field, there is no difference to speak of; only the men drew rations on the field and the officers did not. I had bread and meat in my haversack, however, when I got back. We have got our tents and baggage, and are comfortable; and I have no trouble on my mind, except a fear that my mother may worry herself sick, on my account, though I hope she may not. Don't think I am going to be killed or wounded. It is all nonsense to borrow trouble from the future. I will live, if I am to live, and die if I am to die; which, I suppose, I shall some day—if not on the battlefield; and it is only a question of time. Next time we cross the Rappahannock, I guess it will be a sure go; so, hurrah for Burnside, and our army!

Affectionally, your son, and brother,

E. W. KETCHAM.

---

HE ADVISES HIS BROTHER NOT TO ENTER THE SERVICE.

Camp near Falmouth, Va., Jan. 11th, 1863.

Dear Jack:

I received a letter from you by Col. Sharpe, and you may suppose I was somewhat surprised. \* \* \* Our mother, in her declining years, has a right to one of her sons, at least, and when I left home I thought that you would stay. You remember, when the war first broke out, that we cast lots, which should stay; it fell on you, and though it may come tough, stay like a man, and don't murmur. Jack! I may fall a victim to rebel bullets, or disease, that strikes oftener and harder. I want you to stay at home, and save our name and race; for it is at least worth saving, and trust us, in spite of the disaster at Fredericksburg, to put it through and save the nation. We have changed camp to a lovely spot, and I have a comfortable shanty; about eight feet by fourteen, and a good fire-

place and chimney, and am as comfortable as you need wish to see a soldier; but it may be for one day, or it may be a month, no one can tell. I must close in time for the mail.

Affectionately, your brother,

EDWARD KETCHAM.

Camp near Falmouth, Va., Feb. 18th, 1863.

Dear Mother:

I received a letter from thee and John yesterday, and one from him to-day. I know, of course, it must come hard to thee to part with him, and be left alone; but, still thee has kind and sympathizing friends, who will do all that they possibly can, to make thy hard lot, as I may call it, easy. Now, perhaps, it will somewhat soften thy grief, if I tell thee that the hardships of war are greatly exaggerated. I have seen men, who told awful stories of their sufferings in their campaign before Richmond, brought to admit, that what they were then enduring equaled any suffering they had before met with. Now, I have never yet seen the three consecutive hours, when I suffered either from cold, heat, thirst, or hunger; or much on account of fatigue. Now, soldiers, as a rule, like to be heroes; in fact, that brought a large share of them here, and if they don't exaggerate considerably, in their letters home, why, their friends would not have a chance to indulge in hero-worship! Thus, it comes, that wonderful stories are told; and then it is natural to make any transaction of their own as big as possible, to some people; so, the big yarns find their way home. "Never believe but half a traveler tells you," is a pretty safe rule; but when you come to a soldier, why, reject two-thirds and trim the balance. Doubtless the wounded and sick have suffered; but I believe that the instances where the well soldier has suffered to any great extent are scarce; never from hunger; except, perhaps, when the baggage-trains have been lost or captured.

But what if we do suffer some, occasionally, what does it all amount to? Who expects to go through life, gathering roses, from which the thorns have been plucked? The back should be shaped to the burden. Mother, to tell the truth, I did cherish a hope that Jack would be disappointed in getting off; but it seems I was disappointed. I hoped this only on thy account; for I believe these times, and this war, call for just such men as he; and, though he is my only brother, and I know full well his value, I would not have had him prove himself not what I thought him, even if, by so doing, he had staid at

home. I wish the necessity were not; but, as it is, if he had chosen to stay at home, it would have gone far to prove that he was not worth coming. He may live to return a hero, or, he may die a martyr. But, in either event, he will have lived and done his duty, and he who, when death looks him in the face, can say, in truth, I have done my duty, has lived a lifetime, though the blood of youth still courses through his veins.

Lovingly, thy son,

EDWARD H. KETCHAM.

---

Camp near Falmouth, May 12th, 1863.

My dear Mother:

I wrote to thee from the battle-field, after we had come out of the fight, and telegraphed to thee; and again after we had recrossed the river. If thee received either, I, of course, do not know; but I will repeat the vital part of both. Jack and I are close together once more; both well and hearty. This old camp was, during last winter, a pleasant place. Winter has gone, and the quiet and repose, that were then not only endurable but somewhat pleasant are so no longer; and I shall be truly glad when we shall leave it, for good; I can bid good bye to the old log cabin without regret. Mother, the short campaign, which we have just passed through was one of hardship; but, to me, its hardest experience was mere play; I am able to stand just such, for six months, without inconvenience. God help the army of the Potomac, if we are ever so hard-worked that I give out; for there are few that can stand the pressure after that. Mother, this time spent here is not lost time—I mean I personally sacrifice nothing. I have often thought that old age, that has no experience of hardship or adventure to fall back on, when the time comes that we live in the past as I now do in the future, must be somewhat barren. If I come out all right, and do not fail to do my duty, just the experience of the last nine months I would not part with for all the wealth of New York City.

It is commonly thought that a soldier's life is rather calculated to demoralize. I do not believe it. It may appear so on the surface; but there is many a man here in this army, who has never thought a serious thought before, who thinks now, and, when he goes back to home and friends, he will go back to realize that there is something for him to live for besides himself. It does men good to suffer for a good cause. It some-

how identifies them with it; and, as one good cause is linked with everything else that is good and noble, a man in fighting for liberty somehow fights his way to goodness. The general effect on the men here will be humanizing, and with peace—an honorable one as we mean to win—will come national virtue. It is a tough sight, for one who looks only on the surface, to see the noblest and the bravest of the land, limping and bleeding, and dying, as I saw them on the field of battle. But, when you look upon a man who died stoutly doing his duty, and can realize that he died to save something better than life, it does not seem so awful as it would. It was an awful picture we looked upon the other day; but it had a bright as well as a dark side. There were many brave men who saw the last of earth, on that battle-field of Chancellorville, and many tears will flow, for many a year. But, what are these tears, to the bitter ones a mother sheds over an erring son, out of whom everything good has died, and only his body lives. If we were whipped at Chancellorville, as the Copperheads say we were, I think such getting whipped, on our part, will soon use up the Confederacy. Their loss must have been fearful; for they came up, time after time, right in front of our batteries, closed en masse, and were just let to come close enough, when our guns, double-shotted with grape, would pile them in heaps, and send them back, utterly cut to pieces. This was not only one occurrence, but it was done over and over again. But I must stop.

Affectionately, thy son,

EDWARD KETCHAM.

---

#### NOTES ON THE MARCH FROM FALMOUTH.

14th.—Fell in, and marched to Rappahannock Station; we then rested till daylight. At six o'clock we started and marched back to Mount Holly Church, near Kelley's Ford, on the very road we had come over the day before; met Jack there, and as we lay close together, I spent the day with him. Started at sundown, and marched all night, till seven in the morning, when we halted at Catlett's Station; marching thence till we got to Rappahannock Station, over the same road which we had passed twice before.

15th.—Halted at Catlett's Station, a distance of eighteen miles; lay there till two o'clock, when we marched to Manassas Junction, a distance of eleven miles; making in all we

marched, thirty miles in about twenty-four hours. Here we encamped for the night, or rather bivouacked.

16th.—Lay still until the afternoon, when we moved half a mile, and pitched our tents. A day of rest put us in order for another march.

17th.—Started about ten o'clock, and marched about two miles, when we halted at Bull Run Creek, (below the bridge of the railroad, said to have been built by Beauregard, to take supplies to Centreville.) The bridge above the railroad was the scene of the chief fighting in '61. The trees are here marked occasionally by bullets and cannon balls. The valley, that the stream runs through, is one of the most beautiful I ever saw. The trees grow almost as luxuriously as in the tropics. One old fellow branches out into ten distinct limbs, a few feet above the ground; any one of the ten might pass for a respectable tree. I, as well as half the army here, took a good bath; we rested, and dined under the shade of those old trees, as large as giants; a cool breeze was blowing at the time. It was hard to think that this beautiful valley was an historic one, because of the stream that runs through it once having been red with human blood. It is but a few days less than two years, since the battle of Bull Run was fought; and now, if I did not know it, I could pass through without seeing anything to tell that it had ever been else than as peaceful as now. We crossed Bull Run at Blackburn's Ford.

18th.—Rested, and looked about us. Centreville is, or was, a nice little village of a dozen houses; it stands on a hill, and the country around reminds me of Chestnut Ridge, Dutchess Co.

19th.—Packed about ten o'clock, and started on the road toward Leesburg. We guarded the train of the 3d Corps. I had command of the company, and posted one man with every wagon, till the men were used up. We passed through a nice country, pretty well wooded. There was good evidence that troops had passed through; though the country had not been much disturbed. \* \* \*

---

Camp near Falmouth, March 15th, 1863.

Dear Mother

I enclose this little scrap in Ed's letter. I found, to my surprise, when we arrived here, that Ed had been over here at our camp, looking for me. \* \* \* We are camped in a beautiful piece of wood, "i. e." it was, before it was made for



a camp; but considerably chewed up now. A road runs before our company street; the mud is just even with the tops of your boots when you step in it; six mules have to look sharp to get along with a light load; and either side of the road the soil is as nice and dry as the "long pond" woods in summer. There is no discount on Virginia mud; it takes about a pint of water and a little mixing, to make a cart load of it, about like grafting wax. It is grand soil here; not a stone to be found in miles; very little swamp; nice hills and valleys; but all covered with pine forest; some splendid white-wood. This is bound to be a fine country yet; a splendid farming country, I have no doubt, very different from the banks of the Potomac west of Washington. \* \* \* I can hardly realize yet that I am with the grand army; it is like Yankee Doodle, who could not see the town, there were so many houses. Get up on a hill, though, and you see cities and towns and villages of white tents on every hill-side. The army, I should suppose, covers an area of fifty square miles, so we cannot see much of it. I saw the flag at general head-quarters, opposite Fredericksburg, the other night, in a splendid sunset, from where I stood; the sun set just behind the flag; somehow I was reminded of Whittier's lines —

"We wait, beneath the furnace blast,  
The pangs of transformation;  
Not painlessly does God recast,  
And mould anew, the nation!"

although by what I could not tell, unless by the lurid color of the sky, the black clouds, and the old banner sailing so bravely on their background.

Good night Mother; take good care of thyself, and be of good cheer. Aunt Sarah wrote me, thee bears thy grief, as I knew thee would, and does not sink down under it, as others, who did not know thee as well as I do, thought thee would. Keep good courage while the good fight lasts, and I pray God to help thee, and to make me equal to the work before me. \* \* \*

Love to all,  
JOHN.

---

EDWARD'S LAST LETTER TO HIS MOTHER.

"Gum Springs," June 23rd, 1863.

We are still at this place; I think we shall probably stay a day or two; I have not yet heard from John since the fighting



on the 17th; but his regiment was engaged. There was more fighting on the day before yesterday. I have not yet heard if his regiment was in it. I know well, if he was, he did his duty, and hope he is all right. I tried mighty hard to get a paper yesterday; but could not; so, without knowing, I hope for the best,—which is certainly the best way. I expect Milton is now dressed in its garments of purple and green, the dress it wears in June; and among its green leaves and bright flowers, the young almost forget that, down here in Old Virginia, men are marching and fighting and dying, and thinking of home and friends. But there are few that can think of the war without thinking of some friend tramping through the valleys and over the hills of old Virginia. Pshaw! we don't need pity; I am talking nonsense. It is only the young and strong at home, who feel that this fight needs their help, while circumstances they cannot control keep them away, that are deserving pity!

I have just seen Captain Mann, on his way to Washington. He was wounded very seriously in the day before yesterday's fight. Jack was not hurt in either fight. The mail is just going.

Thy son,

EDWARD H. KETCHAM.

---

Frederick City, July 8th, 1863.

Dear Mother:

I telegraphed to thee as soon as I could, and wrote about Edward. I cannot realize that he is dead. Don't let it kill thee, mother! Thee and I are all that is left of us. Edward was the first man killed in the regiment. They were lying on the ground, behind a little hill, in front of our batteries, making a part of the outer line of battle. It is always necessary in such times for some one to keep a lookout, to watch the movements of the enemy. As the men all lay on their faces, Edward was sitting up to look; a sharpshooter's bullet probably struck him in the temple, and went through his head. He put up his hand, and said: "Oh!" and fell on his elbow, quite dead. There was heavy fighting on the ground soon after, and our forces had possession of the field for a short time. Ed's body was carried back a couple of hundred yards, and left

under a tree. I heard of it the next morning, and went to the regiment, and got a man to go with me, who helped to carry him off; he showed me where he lay. It was outside of our breastworks forty or fifty yards, and a couple of hundred beyond our outer line of sharpshooters. I went out to them but could not get beyond; for a bullet would whistle by, the moment a man showed himself. I lay down behind a big rock. The body of Green Carle, of the 120th, lay there, horribly mutilated. They said he had lived two or three hours after he was struck. Whilst I lay there, two rebel batteries commenced to play on ours. I never imagined such a thunder as the firing made; there were twenty-four cannon at work, and the shells burst over our heads, fifty feet or more; one or two men were hurt near me, and the limbs of the trees dropped occasionally. I then took a musket, thinking I would stay with the infantry, till they advanced, as I was not needed with the department, it being with the mule train; the rest of our regiment was at Washington. Pretty soon the rebels came out from their works, in heavy force, and advanced in line. Our batteries commenced to mow them down, and the men lay down until in close range; then the outer line raised up, and the two lines fought, without either moving from their place. It was a grand, but terrible sight! The rebels concentrated on one part of our line, and pressed it back, to charge our breastworks; our flanks closed in on them, and hundreds were driven in, prisoners, while the rest ran back to their lines like sheep. One poor fellow came in just by me; the first words he said were, "Gentlemen, I do this because I am forced to." He was a pleasant, harmless-looking fellow, as are one half of them; the other half look like wild beasts. At this time, the 120th came up, and I went with them. I went out at night, to look for Edward, but could not find him. The next morning our line advanced, and I went out to the tree; and there, on his back, his hands peacefully on his breast, lay all that was left of the brother I have lived so closely with, all my life. When I had been separated from him a few weeks, I have known when I met him, how closely I was knit to him. On this earth I will never meet him again! His features, though discolored and swollen, had an expression I have seen on them before — peaceful rest. He had lain thirty-six hours on the field, with the roaring of cannon and bursting of shells over him, and the feet of contending hosts, of darkness and freedom, trampling the ground he lay on. When I got him, I brought him in through

the batteries, and laid him down under a tree. A Captain of one of the batteries said to me, "If he were a brother of mine, I would bury him on the field of his glory." He was very kind, and sent me men to dig the grave. In a little grove behind the batteries, under an oak tree, in his soldier's uniform, wrapped in a shelter-tent, lies all the earthly remains of my brother; "he has gone to be a soldier in the army of the Lord." And mother, thee and I walk this world of sorrow. I set for his head-stone a piece of a young oak, cut off by a rebel shell, and marked his name and regiment. Mother, yet a little time thee and I have to walk this earth, when we compare it to the great eternity beyond, where father and Edward are gone before us.

Oh, he was cut down in the very morning of his manhood! He is laid a sacrifice on the altar of Liberty!

He died to give to every other man the right to his own manhood — a precious sacrifice — for in him were heroism, a brave heart, and an iron will. He died, as he would have died — with his face toward the enemies of freedom, on the battle-field. Edward has marched many a weary mile; he has lain on the wet, cold ground, with nothing over him, long nights, with the rain pouring on him, and never murmured; he has lain and shivered in the snow and slush, all long winter nights, after weary marches, hungry, perhaps, or after eating a few hard crackers, and a little raw meat; and, in his discomfort he has never wished for home; except, perhaps, to look forward to that bright day when the rebellion should be crushed, and he should return home, war-worn, and covered with his well worn honors. That day, alas! he can never see. Oh, God, Thy price for freedom is a dear one!

JOHN.

---

Near Sharpsburg, July 12th, 1863.

Dear Mother,

I suppose thee has read either one or the other of my four letters, and the telegram about Edward. Keep heart and courage, mother; he has only gone beyond us. It is a comfort to think, that his suffering was so short. He must have been conscious an instant, for he spoke in his natural voice and said, "Oh!" (not an involuntary groan) put his hand to his forehead and fell on his elbow dead. One instant of terrible pain, and the life which he loved, as all strong men do, faded

from his sense, and was changed for the great Hereafter, when all human imperfection is changed for perfection. Brother! our paths through life have run side by side, diverging, but to join again. Now, you have the better part, above the petty strifes of this life. All that is glorious and noble is yours, while I must mingle with earthly scenes, till your life fades into memory, and perhaps memory fades into shadow. Surely, God in his mercy cannot let the life we have lived together be no more; but in the great Hereafter, the life that has been shall live again in memory, fresh as the present. Edward! your love for me was strong, strong for your younger brother, as your own great, strong, brave heart, and I have taken it as I do the sunshine, and thought to have you by me always; but we are divided now. I am yet of the earth, while your name is on the long roll of honor — one of those whom God has considered worthy to be sacrificed. You were cut down in the morning of manhood, strong and brave heart. You never flinched from danger. I know, in your great love for me, you will be with me if I go in danger, and inspire me with your spirit, that I may do my whole duty without flinching and without fear. In the morning of life, your blood has been shed for the right of every man to upright manhood — that the poor slave-mother may hold her child to her bosom without fear of the driver. My poor, broken, widowed mother has given her first and noblest son. Oh, God have mercy on her! Thou, “who doest all things well.” Your body rests on the field of glory. Your name is on that roll of the noble dead to which posterity must bow down, and thank in reverence.

Napoleon told his soldiers, at the Pyramids, Centuries look down from the tops of these Pyramids. Forty centuries look down upon you! Yes! but, from the mountain over your head, the thunder of our cannon, hurling death to the rebels before you — from the top of that mountain, overlooking the field of Gettysburg — our great free nation, (yet to be,) looked down and saw you when you fell, and will hold your name in grateful honor, for all time to come! — better than the golden letter Napoleon wrote to immortalize his victims. You are one of the noblest dead who died for Freedom, and the feet of freemen shall tread the soil you fell on, for all time to come. A little mound, on the battle-field, covers all that is left of my brother, a noble fellow as ever drew the breath of life. As Christ “died to make men holy,” he has “died to make men free.” Have his picture, in his soldier’s uniform, copied like thine and father’s, and, under the glass, fold his commission

and the ragged shoulder-strap I cut from him; hang under it his broken sword, and write:

"A SOLDIER IN THE ARMY OF THE LORD."

Now, I pray the battle soon to be fought may be decisive, and that I may return to be a little comfort to thee.

JOHN.

THE LAST LETTER JOHN WROTE TO HIS MOTHER.

Harper's Ferry, July 18th, 1863.

Dear Mother,

I have heard nothing from thee since Edward's death, until two days ago. I had a letter from Nehe, and then, July 8th, you had heard he was wounded. I do not know hardly whether to suppose thee is alive or not. My comfort is, that Edward died as becomes a man, his face towards the enemies of freedom. I know that, though he loved his life dearly as any man, yet, had he foreseen the result when he first thought of going to the war, it would not have made a particle of difference with him; but he would have walked to certain death without flinching. I can do or say nothing to comfort my poor stricken mother. In thy boundless love for thy children, thy bereavement is more than mine, lonely and sad as I am, "wretch even now, life's journey just begun."

Harper's Ferry! How much, since the great page of this people's life-history was opened, is here. That long old row of blackened walls was the Arsenal, from which John Brown thundered out the challenge to a life and death struggle. Retribution visited upon the oppressor; sacrifice of the best and noblest to atone for our wrongs upon the helpless; lines of earthworks, overlooking Maryland heights; white tents, houses battered by shot and shell into heaps of ruins, in the field where I am sitting; pontoons across the river; and the old battered and worn-out army, thinned out to one-fourth of the men who first buckled on the knapsack, crossing again into Virginia, to grapple with its old enemy, to lay the bones of its best and bravest before the breastworks and rifle-pits of the yet formidable rebels!—all the long story of weary suffering, and the woe of five hundred battles! and here we stand as evenly-matched as ever, and they on chosen ground, as ever. I don't overlook the great blows struck by Grant at Vicksburg, and perhaps others, before this, at Charleston, which lead to the hope, almost, that the great price is nearly paid, and the work



nearly done. I wrote thee I would resign if events occurred that showed the war nearly over; but surely thee would not have me back out from this glorious struggle, while the chances hang in the balance. Go home! and leave these weary war-worn men to fight for blessings I should enjoy? these weary men, who have fought and suffered so hard and long, addicted to every vice, almost, individually, but cowardice or meanness. I have seen them struggle, through mud and rain, after the defeat at Chancellorville, back to the cheerless ruins of their old camps. I have seen them making long and weary marches along the dusty road, to foil the advance of Lee across the Rappahanock, then, forced marches to Manassas, all day long without water; then, I have seen long columns pushing forward, with tireless energy, to meet the enemy at Gettysburg; then, marching, day and night, to cut off the retreating foe, and now coming here, to this old historic spot, dark again into the dark valley and shadow of death, never halting or murmuring, ever ready to lay down their lives, as their comrades have done. I have heard them groaning in agony, wounded, jolted over rough road, or carried by their comrades, or lying on the battle field, between the lines, begging to be taken out of more danger. I have seen mangled and torn masses knocked out of the shape of men. I have seen ragged uniforms of United States soldiers, bursting from the black and swollen bodies, as they lay in ditches by the road side, rotting in the sun. "Blessed are they that endure to the end." I am no such soldier as my brother was; but I trust I have manhood enough to stand with this army of the Lord until its victory is sure. I entered the vineyard but at the eleventh hour. I can, perhaps, do but little, but, while the result hangs in the balance, I know, in thy heart of hearts, thee is glad that I am one of this army, and where is heard the tramp of their marching feet, there am I. I am glad to hear, from thy letter, that cousins V. Hallock and T. Sherman have gone for Edward's body. I know it would have been his wish; it is but a small satisfaction, but I could not have done even that. Bear up a little longer, my poor bereaved mother.

Thy only son,

JOHN.



## NEHEMIAH HALLOCK MANN.

*Born in Littleton, N. J., July twentieth, eighteen hundred and thirty-seven, entered the service of his country, as a private in the Lincoln Cavalry, eighteen hundred and sixty-two; commissioned Second Lieutenant, September ninth, eighteen hundred and sixty-two; commissioned Captain Co. M, Fourth N. Y. Cavalry, April second, eighteen hundred and sixty-three; killed at Cedarville, Va., August eighteenth, eighteen hundred and sixty-four; buried on the battle-field; remains subsequently re-interred in the Friend's Burial Ground, at Milton, N. Y.*

Capt. Mann was a cousin of the Ketcham brothers; he was in the same regiment with John, and a letter, from John to his mother, better illustrates the man than anything that might now be said of him.

Gum Springs, June 23rd, 1863.

Dear Mother:

I have just seen Captain Mann, off to Washington Hospital. I suppose, before this reaches thee, thee will have heard of the affair; for I telegraphed to Sarah, his sister, to join him there. He was charging, at the head of the regiment, just this side of Upperville, near the entrance of Ashby's Gap. After being driven back, the Captain called for the boys to follow him, and went in ahead himself. The boys followed, but not close enough to prevent his being engaged with about a dozen at him at once, he says. One fellow gave him a cut on his cheek, which knocked him from his horse; then, as he lay helpless on the ground, another shot him: the ball entering near the point of the left shoulder, and, cutting, under the ribs, lodged in the muscles of the left breast. The doctors think he may recover; but I don't think it worth while to deny that his wounds are dangerous. He had just come out with the regiment, for the first time; having been in charge of a large dismounted camp. The night before the day of battle, his company were in high glee at his arrival. On the morning of the fight, I think he looked finer than I ever saw him — without exception, the finest soldier I have ever seen, with none of the brutality so common in the military character. I would give

more for Captain Mann, commanding a brigade, than any general I have seen — except, perhaps, Killpatrick, who frequently charges with the boys of our regiment. I have no doubt Captain Mann would command a brigade of cavalry, with the science he learned as an orderly, with as much ease and grace as if he had been accustomed to it for a lifetime. He was in command of a squadron that morning, and when we were ordered to charge a blockaded bridge, which a rebel colonel we captured told us they expected to hold all day, and the regiment stopped, under the fire of cannon and sharpshooters, behind walls and trees, horses and men dropping, and bullets whistling around — Captain Mann sat calmly on his horse, knowing the enemy were singling him out, until he got orders to dismount his squadron and clear the bridge, with the carbine. Then he took a carbine, and led the men over the bridge in three minutes. Such men as John Paul Jones and Ethan Allen were made of the same stuff as he. His charge released General Killpatrick, who was taken prisoner through the fault of two regular regiments of cavalry. Three platoons of our squadron, Nehe's, Captain Hall's, and mine, were sent out in an open field, of fifty acres or so, facing a wood, in front of Upperville. We deployed as skirmishers, over half a mile, perhaps, and advanced towards the woods. When near there, a column of rebels charged on our center, driving in the skirmishers — the single column followed by column in squadron front. Our forces advanced, the two regiments, and the rebels went back in the woods. When near the woods the regulars commenced charging across, in front of the woods; the rebels came out, formed, facing the flank. General Killpatrick rode towards the line, and tried to turn the regulars in that direction; but on they went, pell mell, until they all got by them — the rebels after them — and took Killpatrick. Keep hope and courage, mother, and all Nehe's dear friends. His voice will soon be heard where it is needed — on the field of battle. Be of good cheer, high hope, and courage always.

Lovingly,  
JOHN.

Captain Mann was a soldier of commanding appearance, — six feet three in height, straight, well-proportioned and strong. There was no finer-looking man in the regiment, nor none braver, — always ready for duty and always taking the place of danger;

no soldier was asked to go where he would not go, and while leading a charge at Cedarville, Va., he was shot through the heart. The writer well remembers him as a schoolmate, as being kindhearted and generous, faithful and true, a young man of excellent habits, a good student, a dutiful and kind son, and respected by all.

These three soldiers were the great-grandchildren of Edward Hallock, heretofore spoken of, and they all lie buried near together with three small monuments marking their graves, and surrounded by the graves of their ancestors for many generations, in the Friends' burial ground, at Milton, N. Y.; three young men, who, had they lived, were destined to be among the foremost men in the county and state,—cut down in their youth and usefulness, snatched from their relatives and friends without a moment's notice, buried on the field of their glory, and afterward among their departed kindred; dying in the cause of their country while upholding the flag and sustaining the unity of the nation;—such was the fate of these three Milton boys.

After the body of John Ketcham was brought home, a great concourse of people assembled at his funeral, and perhaps we cannot do better than to give the words spoken at the burial by that great orator, Rev. O. B. Frothingham.

Friends: I have come here to-day as to a sacred place; as a pilgrim comes to a shrine. I have come to visit the home of the noble young man whose remains are coffined here, to see the spot where he lived, the house where he was born, the mother who held him to her bosom, the neighbors and friends he loved. I have come to receive a lesson, not to give one; to be taught, not to teach; to be comforted, not to comfort. Better than any speech of mine is the silent thought on these relics, and on all they have passed through, since the stalwart and beautiful frame to which they belonged left your peaceful hills for the camp and the battle-field. What a strange history for such a

man! Beaten up and down by all the storms of war, borne hither and thither by the changeful movement of the army, blackened by the sun and bleached by the frost, exposed to all the mutations of the weather, pinched with hunger, stiffened with cold, drenched with dew and rain, hardened by toil, wasted by fever, watching in the saddle, sleeping on the ground, begrimed by smoke and powder, a mark for sabre-cut and for rifle-ball, sick in hospital, captive in prison, dying among enemies, buried, with no shroud but his cloak, in hostile soil, lifted from the ground, confined and brought hither at last, to repose in peace by the side of his elder brother, and in sight of the doorway through which he had so often passed; this body tells a touching and solemn story of toil, fatigue, suffering, peril, and death; but also of patience, fortitude, bravery, cheerfulness, the devotion of a generous, pure and earnest heart.

I cannot utter words of common consolation here. There are all the usual consolations, and more. There is the thought of the Infinite God, just and loving, of the kind and tender Providence, which allows nothing to be wasted, which picks up the fragments of our broken existence, ties together the loose threads of our activity, arranges our life-plan, makes good the imperfection of our labor, and perfects itself in our weakness, suffering not even the little ones to perish, and permitting no good hope to fail; there is the thought of a vast hereafter, where every life shall be made complete. These consolations are for all in ordinary times; for those whose friends are cut off by untimely accident, if we may speak of untimeliness or accident in this world of God's; for those whose dear ones die of their own ignorance, error, foolishness, and vice. For these friends of ours we have more than this; the sympathy of a great multitude, the fellowship of an immense company of noble mourners, the tender respect and love of strangers, the recognition of a country, the unspoken, perhaps unconscious, gratitude of those ready to perish. The memory of such a career, of such a character, is alone consolation sufficient for more than ordinary grief. What greater comfort could there be for a mother than to have had even one such son? To be recognized and honored as the mother of such? To live in their reflected light and glory? When I think of mothers I know, who sit mourning for boys cut off in their prime by some fate which finished their career before their career had well begun; when I think of other mothers, who sit mourning for beautiful boys who have dug their own graves

by dissipation; and of mothers yet, who are ready to pray kind death to take their boys away from temptation before they sink under it, body and soul; this widowed mother, sitting by two such graves as these, with a heart full of such memories, seems to be blessed above the rest; yes, above thousands whose sons are living at their side.

A friend, last summer, read me a letter from a young man in the army of the Potomac, written to his mother after the Battle of Chancellorsville. It was the elder brother of him whose remains lie here. Early in the war the hearts of both burned to take part in the conflict for what they believed to be the cause of liberty, truth and justice among men. The elder went; the younger stayed, to support and comfort his mother. Presently came brave letters from the camp, telling of the life there, presenting the most encouraging aspects of it, for the sake of the dear ones at home, making light of the privations, hardships and perils, and showing how the pure purpose of the heart was deepening, how the manly character was ripening, under circumstances that are usually considered to be fatal to all sweetness and tenderness of nature. The soul of the younger brother was stirred by these words from the camp and the field. He felt that he must go. His mother pleads, his brother remonstrates, saying what such a man would say about duty at home, the mother's loneliness, the chances of battle, and the fearful thing it would be were both to die—but saying too, in an undertone which was felt, not seen in the writing—"Well, it is a great cause, and good men are needed in it, and it is no wonder that every high-minded man is eager to do his part." And John followed Edward; left the hills, the homestead, the farm, the sorrowing mother, the delights of his quiet, tranquil life.

Letters came now from both boys; letters that suggested—though their writers knew nothing of it and did not suspect it—the good they must be doing in the camp by their courage, their obedience, their high tone of loyalty, not less by the purity and temperance and manly simplicity of their example. Brave we knew they were; ready, faithful, unflinching, uncomplaining. At Gettysburg the elder brother falls. The younger searches the bloody miles of battle-ground for the body, finds it after many hours among the slain, bears it in his arms a mile to a quiet resting-place, whence it is removed to be borne northward by tender hands, and laid, in the gorgeous midsummer, beneath the trees he loved so well.

Letters now from one brother again, telling the bereaved



mother that he was unhurt and well; that he should come back to her soon; that Edward's spirit was about him and would ward off the balls; and in the future would be about them both, and help them along the rest of their way.

But exposure, work, sorrow, brought sickness; weeks of miserable sickness in the hospital, a sigh for the invigorating breath of these hills, and for a cheering sight of his old friends. But the bugle was ringing outside; his brave fellows were making ready for the charge; he leaves the hospital, full of courage as ever, but too feeble in body to take the field; for a fortnight, daily, he is out, wrapped in smoke and dust; narrowly escaping from death, as he rallies his men, he is taken prisoner. Still, from the horrible Richmond prison, come the letters, brave and uncomplaining; he is unwounded, he is safe now from danger in battle; he has strength to bear him through; he needs but a few comforts, blankets, clothing; he is not treated harshly. Poor fellow! he is dying from exhaustion. He goes to the hospital for a few days; he goes in the afternoon; the next morning he is dead in his bed.

It was long before this brother found his way homeward; the mother's heart was getting tired with waiting; but he is here at last; and we are here, to be honored by the presence of his remains.

For what was this young life given away? For what were this sweet home, this pleasant existence, these tranquil pursuits, this dear mother resigned? For what were all these cares and toils and sorrows borne? Not for himself; not that he might be richer, greater, more famous; not in pride or vindictiveness, or young love of adventure; but that the poor blacks of the South, whom he knew not, and who knew not him — the poor blacks, to whom the very name of man had been denied — the beaten, treated as the offscouring of the earth, might have their human rights; for these, whom he never saw, he died, with a faith as simple and a devotion as pure as ever man had, counting what he did as little, remembering only what he ought to do. Unpretending, unambitious, with the heart of a little child and the conscience of a Christian man, he lived and died for a principle.

It is a strange sight, the coffin of a soldier, wrapped in a battle-flag, lying in a Friends' meeting house. He was educated a Friend, and was in spirit, to the end, one of that peaceful brotherhood, who abhor violence, and blood-shedding, and war. Comfort yourselves, oh, Friends! with the thought that he preserved that pious abhorrence as sacredly as you do. He



was a lover of peace; he went out in the holy cause of peace, as a peacemaker. Not to make war or to continue war, but to put an end to war; to die himself, if need were, by the hand of war, that war might cease. To make war in his country forever impossible, by eradicating human slavery, its permanent cause, he took up arms. There seemed no other way of doing it. He would thankfully have used other means, had other means been permitted. Accepting these, he prayed always for the quiet rest he hoped these would bring. You need not be afraid of shocking your principles by receiving him here from battle. His spirit would do no violence to the saintliest communion. Do we hate war less in these days than formerly? Nay, friends, we hate it, if possible, a thousand times more, and we hate slavery ten thousand times more, when we see them, father and son, doing such deeds as this.

O, my friends, the time is coming, the time is surely coming, when all they who went down into this great struggle will be held in honor by all lovers of order and peace; when they who have lost arm or leg in it will be looked at with profound respect; when they who have come out of it riven or scarred will be counted among the beautiful; when they who, like this young man, have died in it, with a noble sense of its significance, will be reckoned among the martyrs of God's truth. The time will come, when they who have sent husband, son, brother, lover, into this struggle, will be cherished in grateful remembrance.

Yes, when they who have suffered in it, in any wise, even with no high sentiment of its grandeur, and no high purpose in their death, will yet be wrapped about with its sanctifying glory. Then we, who have done nothing, who have but given a few of our superfluous dollars, who have but preached what others ought to do, will apologize for our well-preserved health and beauty, and will be glad to hide our shame behind the form of some hero of our blood.

It is sad to see so much young manhood laid low in its bloom, and laid low by that barbarian, War, pushed on by his more loathsome brother — Slavery. But we must not be narrow in judging the issues of a human life. Who can tell how existence may be more profitably spent? Who can decide what is the most effectual doing? Providence decides all that for us, and makes every earnest man do his work, wherever he is, and whether he live longer or shorter. Had our young friend lived, he would have been known and beloved among these hills, and, doubtless, would have made the force of his character felt

by his neighbors. A good son, a faithful friend, a useful townsman, a sincere, honest, humane man, he would have lived and died here, in the quiet, and the little stream of his existence would have fed the moral life of his generation, only as one of your mountain rivulets feeds the Atlantic Ocean. The heroic quality in him would have slumbered; his power of sacrifice would have been uncalled for, his example of pure patriotism would have been lost. Now he is known by many, to whom personally he was a stranger. He is respected and loved by some who never would have heard of him. He has exhibited many qualities of the highest order, where men could see them. He has shed a virtue abroad in the camp. He has read lessons of duty to some whom he would hardly have thought of instructing. For my own part, though I never saw him, I gratefully confess my debt to him for a fresh belief in the nobleness of nature, for a more living faith in man, for a fresh conviction of the worth of a simple fidelity to principle, for a new sense of the sublimity of sacrifice. For me he has done much by his living, and by his dying. Yes, O my brother! they tell me that words of mine helped to show you the significance of this struggle, and did something to deepen in your heart the purpose that has brought you thus early to the grave. You have richly repaid the debt. You have shown me the significance of a good man's deed, and, I hope, have deepened in my heart a purpose that will help me to nobler life.

But we have said too much, we have broken too long and too impertinently the sacred silence. We should have allowed him to speak more. Had he been able to speak, he would have rebuked us for praising what he did in the sincerity of his heart, because he could not help it, and under pain of self-condemnation had left it undone. Let us lay what is left of his poor body in the ground, and think of him as living and working on; for in the future time, when sweet peace shall come back to us, he will live and work in the pure sentiments he has aided in strengthening, and in the noble institutions he has died to establish.

---

#### RECRUITING FOR THE 120TH REGIMENT.

An important part of this work fell to the lot of Col. George H. Sharpe, who, by the appointment of the Governor of the State, was to command the regiment about to be raised. Col. Sharpe had commanded a company in the regiment of three months' men, which

had gone forth from Kingston shortly after the fall of Fort Sumpter, and his experience in that campaign served to adapt him more fully to the more responsible command he was now called to assume. He entered actively and earnestly upon the task of recruiting, holding meetings almost daily in the several sections of the county and addressing large audiences drawn together by interest in the country's cause. These meetings were at times addressed by other influential citizens of the county, who placed country before party, and by the fervor of their appeals swelled rapidly the number of recruits and raised to a higher pitch the loyal zeal and ardor of the people.

An occasional exception was found to the enthusiasm with which these meetings stood ready to greet the speakers who, throughout the country, came with appeals for more volunteers. One of these exceptions was at a well-known village generally considered to be foremost in patriotic action. The people there owing to certain reasons and influences, not easy to define or understand, and which soon passed away, seemed at first indifferent to the duty of contributing to the cause by personal enlistments. A meeting had been called to be held in the evening, and Col. Sharpe upon arriving in the afternoon and consulting with the leading men of the locality was informed that the meeting would undoubtedly be well attended, but there was no prospect of any enlistments, and the attempt to get them there might as well be abandoned. The meeting did prove to be a very large one and the enthusiasm gradually rose to a very high pitch. Col. Sharpe in the course of his speech stated the result of his interview with the leading men of the town in the afternoon. He said that he had been given to understand that in the regiment to be raised that locality would not be represented. He had always had a high opinion of the courage and enthusiasm of

its citizens, and rather than leave the town without representation in the regiment, he proposed to return to Governor Morgan his commission as colonel, and to enlist as a private for that locality in order that the whole county might be represented. He was followed by one or two strong addresses from prominent citizens, and at the close of the meeting seven young men came forward to enlist, and their example was soon followed by a sufficient number to authorize the issuing of a commission to a young man of the same town, who finally fell at the head of his men on one of the most memorable battlefields of the war.

The above is an account of the public meeting held at Milton. Edward H. Ketcham had received authority to recruit for a company of his regiment, and when he should obtain a certain number of recruits he was to be commissioned Second Lieutenant. At first he had very poor success, and at his earnest solicitation Col. Sharpe came down to assist him and the above-mentioned meeting was held with good success and Ketcham soon obtained his commission and was killed the first day of the battle of Gettysburg. William J. Purdy afterward received authority to recruit for the 156th Regiment being formed in this county in the latter part of 1862. He enlisted about twenty-five men in the town and received his commission as Second Lieutenant in that regiment. The balance of the enlistments from this town were scattered among at least twenty different organizations and in different departments and different services. Many were killed, wounded or taken prisoners, and some of the missing have never been heard from.

From the best estimates that can be made, there are not to exceed twenty still alive, of whom not more than ten are now living in the town, of all the men from this town who enlisted in the Union army. There were very few enlistments in the navy.

## SPECIAL ELECTION TO RAISE MONEY FOR WAR PURPOSES.

The following is a record of the proceedings of a special town meeting held in 1864 to provide money to pay a bounty to men who would enlist:

Town of Marlborough, }  
 Ulster County. } ss

At a special town meeting held at the hotel of Samuel H. Kniffin in the town of Marlboro in Ulster County on the thirty-first day of August, 1864, pursuant to a public notice given by the Town Clerk of said town. Present: Isaac Staples and Charles C. Merritt Justices of the Peace, and A. M. Caverly having been duly appointed clerk, for the purpose of raising money by tax on said town to pay a town bounty to all those who go to fill the quota under the last call of the President for five hundred thousand men etc.

The following resolution was adopted at said meeting previous to the opening of the polls on said day, viz.:

Resolved that there be two hundred and fifty dollars raised by tax on the town of Marlboro as town bounty for all those who go to fill the quota for said town, under the President's last call for five hundred thousand men.

The above resolution was also voted on by ballot with the following result, viz:

The whole number of votes given for and against the same was one hundred and ninety-three, of which the whole number to raise two hundred and fifty dollars was one hundred and seventy-seven; and of which the whole number against raising two hundred and fifty dollars was fourteen, and of which there were two votes given to raise four hundred dollars.

We certify that the foregoing statement is correct in all respects.

Dated this thirty-first day of August 1864.

A. M. CAVERLY  
 Clerk

ISAAC STAPLES  
 CHARLES C. MERRITT  
 Justices of the Peace.



Town of Marlborough, }  
 Ulster County. } ss

At a special town meeting held at the hotel of Jacob Madison in the Town of Marlboro in the County of Ulster and State of New York on the twenty-fourth day of September, 1864, pursuant to a public notice given by the Town Clerk of said town. Present: Isaac Staples and Charles C. Merritt, Justices of the Peace, and Abner M. Caverly having been duly appointed sworn as clerk, for the purpose of raising money by tax on said town to pay a town bounty to all those who shall go to fill the quota under the last call of the President for five hundred thousand men etc.

The following resolutions were adopted previous to the opening of the polls on said day, viz.:

Resolved that a resolution passed at a special town meeting held at the house of Samuel H. Kniffin in the Town of Marlboro on the 31st day of August, 1864, to wit:

Resolved that there be two hundred and fifty dollars raised by tax on the Town of Marlboro as town bounty for all those who go to fill the quota for said town under the President's last call for five hundred thousand men etc. And the same is hereby rescinded and the following resolution was passed in its stead:

Resolved that the sum of \$500 be raised by tax on the Town of Marlboro as town bounty to be paid to each volunteer that shall go to fill the quota for the said town under the last call of the President for five hundred thousand volunteers and that the same be assessed on the town in ten equal annual installments and that town bonds be issued for the same until raised by tax.

The above resolution was voted on by ballot with the following results, viz:

The whole number of votes given for and against the same was two hundred and sixteen of which whole number there were two hundred and thirteen votes in favor of said resolution, and of which whole number there were three against said resolution.

The vote was almost unanimous on both resolutions, showing that at that stage of the war the people were united and determined to sustain the war



and the government, irrespective of party, and all stood ready to vote their money away for that purpose. All realized the necessity of maintaining the Union.

---

#### TOWN OF MARLBOROUGH IN THE CIVIL WAR.

The following is a list of those who enlisted in the Army and Navy:

James Anderson	David F. Mackey
Sidney Barnhart	Nehemiah Mann
Jacob Berrian	Morris Lee
Reuben R. Bloomer	Wm. J. Purdy
Oscar B. Bloomer	Peter V. L. Purdy
James Bailey	Alonzo S. Petit
Walter M. Bailey	Stephen J. Power
Chas. A. Bailey	George W. Quimby
Thomas Brown	John D. Quimby
Patrick Conley	Thos. Elliot
Jos. D. Cassidy	Chas. H. Free
Henry Cassidy	George Palmateer
David C. Crossbary	Stephen Rhodes
John H. Crossbary	George Ryer
George W. Detmar	Reuben H. Rose
David Davis	Aaron Rhodes
Ferris G. Davis	Theodore Rhodes
Daniel Davis	Walter Rhodes
Benjamin V. C. DeWitt	George W. Smith
Peter E. DeWitt	Henry Scott
George J. Fowler	Isaac Lewis
Luther P. Hait	Phineas H. Smith
John Harding	Isaac Thiels
John Kenney	Peter Terwilliger
Edward H. Ketcham	Jeremiah Terwilliger
John T. Ketcham	James Terwilliger
John McVay	Matthew Terwilliger
Wm. Miller	Daniel Tuthill
George H. Miller	Samuel Valentine
John McCarty	John H. Valentine
John H. Mackey	David M. Weed
Charles Lee Mackey	James N. Whims

---

James B. Williams	Daniel B. Martin
John Wordin	Hezekiah Martin
Isaac Fletcher Williams	John Margison
Charles C. Wygant	Elmore Terwilliger
John S. Wood	Wm. L. Dougherty
Chas. L. Woolsey	Jesse E. Knapp
C. M. Woolsey	Oliver Lawson
William York	George Duncan
John H. Dingee	Wm. Duncan
Wm. H. Duncan	Isaac Sims
James C. Brewster	Navy
James M. Benson	Cornelius Atherton
R. F. Coutant	David Johnson
Cevonia Lounsbery	Horace B. Sands
John Hendrickson	John W. Williams
Lewis Hornbeck	Martin Fisher
Isaac N. Hornbeck	Thomas Dayton

---

## COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Nehemiah H. Mann was a Captain in the 4th N. Y. Cavalry; killed at Cedarville, Virginia, August 18, 1864.

John T. Ketcham was Second Lieutenant, 4th N. Y. Cavalry; died in Libby Prison, October 8, 1863.

Edward H. Ketcham was Second Lieutenant in the 120th N. Y. Infantry; killed at Gettysburgh, July 2, 1863.

William J. Purdy was Second Lieutenant in the 156th N. Y. Infantry.

C. M. Woolsey was Second and First Lieutenant and Brevetted Captain in the 2d N. Y. Cavalry, and Second Lieutenant, 1st Regiment U. S. C. Troops.

Oliver Lawson, Second Lieutenant, 1st Mounted Rifles.

Thomas R. Dayton, Acting Ensign in the Navy.

## MILITIA.

After the War of the Revolution, a militia company of cavalry was organized in 1804, under the command of William Acker. It was composed of Marlborough and Newburgh men, and Nathaniel DuBois served several years as Captain; the last Captain was Robert D. Mapes of Marlborough.

In 1823 David W. Woolsey of Marlborough was commissioned a Captain in the 14th Regiment of Infantry; William Martin was Captain of a company; some other companies or parts of companies were organized in the town at different times. In November, 1867, C. M. Woolsey was commissioned and served as Commissary First Lieutenant of the 20th Regiment, N. Y. State Militia until the regiment was disbanded.

The first militia company of the Precinct of Highland, which embraced what is now our town, was organized in 1737 under command of Captain Thomas Ellison. Jeuriah Quick and Thomas Quick, who resided here, were members of this organization, and I think also John Young, who was Ensign of this company.

Stephen Nottingham was afterward (1758) Captain of this company or of one that was organized a few years thereafter. He was among the first supervisors of the town.

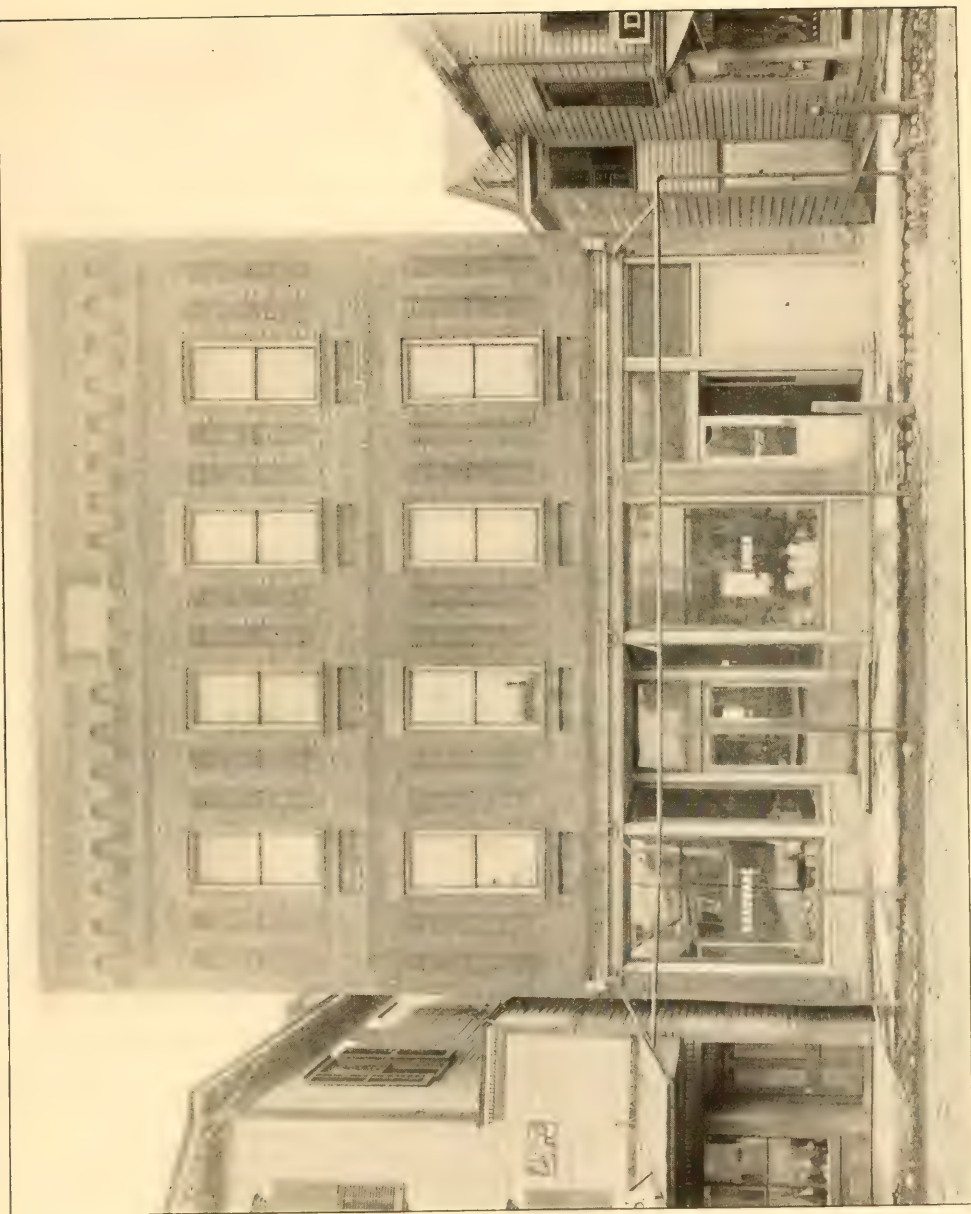
Isaac Purdy was Lieutenant in 1761; Nathaniel Potter had been a Lieutenant, and in 1786 he was Captain, which position he held for several years, also in 1798; David Ostrander, in what is now Plattekill, was Captain in 1786; Aming Smith was Captain in 1786 and for several years thereafter, resigning in 1799; Nathaniel Kelsey was Lieutenant, and in 1800 he was Captain; Nathaniel Harcourt was Ensign, 1786, Lieutenant, 1799; Nathaniel DuBois was Ensign; John Bond, Captain, 1792 and for some years afterward;

Michael Wygant, Lieutenant, 1792, and for several years, and was Captain in 1803; Joseph Morey, Ensign, 1792; Ludlam Smith, Ensign, 1800; John Wood, Lieutenant, 1800; Zadoc Lewis, Ensign, 1815, afterward Lieutenant, Captain in 1820, Major in 1821 and for many years following; Abram D. Soper, Lieutenant, 1820, Captain, 1821; William Woolsey, Lieutenant, 1811, Captain, 1815, Major, 1817; Richard Harcourt, Lieutenant, 1808, Captain, 1809; David Staples, Ensign, 1811, Captain 1815; Nehemiah L. Smith, Captain, 1809, resigned, 1815; Valentine Lewis, Lieutenant; Daniel Lester, Lieutenant; John W. Wygant, Lieutenant; Samuel Stilwell, 1823, Quartermaster (1st Lieutenant) of 130th Regiment, also in 1827, aid-de-camp to the commander of the 23d Brigade.

These appointments were all under the old militia system, when every able-bodied man between certain ages was liable to military duty. They were armed and equipped and had general training days, which were quite an event in the community and many availed themselves of the opportunity to witness the spectacle.



HARTSHORN'S STORE, MARLBOROUGH.







## CHAPTER XIII.

### THE PRESBYTERIAN SOCIETY AND CHURCH.

Many of the earlier settlers of this town and the neighborhoods south, which are now Newburgh and Middlehope, were Presbyterians. They were zealous in their faith and early sought some means of worship. About 1750 they formed among themselves a union for the worship of God after the forms of the ancient church, which they named the Marlborough Society. This was the oldest religious organization in what is now the Town of Marlborough and vicinity. The church edifice which they erected in the year 1764 was the first Presbyterian church in the county, the society having been organized January 1, 1764. The church then built was a small building about 25 x 35 feet, and its entire cost was about £125. This was in addition to the work, material, etc., furnished by the people. As the organization increased in numbers, some repairs were made to the house of worship in 1787 and 1792. About 1824 the church was enlarged to double its former size, painted and made much more attractive. This building answered all purposes until about 1856, when it was repaired and enlarged, repainted and made attractive and convenient. In 1859 the first bell was put in the tower of the church, and it was a source of much pride and gratification to the people. The building was burned in 1869, and the present large and commodious church, located upon a new site, was erected the following year at the cost of about \$33,000. It is a handsome and substantial structure with steeple and bell and will seat 600 or more people, and has a large Sunday-school library. A certificate was recorded in the Ulster County Clerk's office, June 27, 1785, incor-

porating the society. A further certificate of incorporation was executed May 14, 1795, which was signed by Thurston Wood, deacon, and by Isaac Fowler, as inspectors of the election held. The meeting was called by Rev. Abel Jackson, then minister, and the trustees chosen were Reuben Tooker, Michael Wygant, Jr., and Andrew Ely. Another certificate was executed March 29, 1850, and was signed by Thomas D. Bloomer and Peter V. B. Fowler. The trustees chosen were James Wygant, Charles E. Bingham, John Bloomer, James O. Conklin, Chauncey Wygant, and Barnard Bailey; recorded October 1, 1850. The church originally had galleries as was usual in those times. It appears to have kept up its organization and services during all the trying years of the Revolution; and after its conclusion, animated with zeal, they commenced in 1786 a subscription to pay for the services of the minister, which was signed by ninety men, being nearly one-half of the male heads of families in the town at that time. The £90 raised amounted to about \$400, equivalent to five times that amount at the present day, and very liberal for those times.

Up to July, 1776, forty-five infants had been baptized; up to December, 1782, ninety; up to 1800 about two hundred. The record of marriages from the earliest organization to the present time are full and complete, having been kept with much care, and are several hundred in number. This church society has seen the rise and progress of this place from a wilderness to a town of cultivated fields; from a sparsely settled, poor and struggling people, to a rich and populous township. One generation after another has been born here, baptized at this church, married and been buried. The great good it has done, the teachings it has proclaimed are beyond any estimate which the present generation may make. While the history of the ancient Christian organizations

throughout the country are being written up and treasured, let not the grand old organization of the Presbyterian society of Marlborough be forgotten! No prouder name can be found, no more worthy organization named!

The record of the church commences as follows:

From the 8th Aug. 1763.

1st Subscription. We the subscribers for an encouragement towards building a meeting house for the worship of God near the Old mans Creek in Ulster County to be founded on the Presbyterian foundation and government of the Kirk of Scotland, Do promise to pay, on demand for ourselves heirs and assigns the following sums annexed to our names to those that are Trustees of said building provided that Lewis Du Bois does give two acres of land to remain for that use forever as witness our hands Aug. 8th 1763.

	£	S.		£	S.
Lewis Dubois .....	15		George Stanton .....	1.	5
Stephen Case .....	5		Joseph Cain .....	1.	10
John Woolsey .....	2		Urian Mackey .....	1.	10
David Brewster .....	1.	10	Latting Carpenter ....	1.	0
Joseph Presly .....	0.	8	John Cosman .....	1.	0
Henry Case, Jr. ....	1.	8	Daniel Thurston .....	1.	0
Benj. Woolsey .....	3.	0	Zachariah Thurston ...	0.	8
Louis Adams .....	0.	10	Wm. Mitchell .....	1.	0
Thos. Quick .....	0.	10	Silas Travis .....	0.	16
Thos. Woolsey .....	2.	00	Richard Woolsey .....	3.	00
Mathew Presler. ....	0.	8	Benj. Carpenter .....	2.	00
John Jackson .....	0.	8	Thos. Knowlton .....	2.	00
John Harris .....	0.	5	Eliphalet Platt .....	2.	00
Micajah Lewis .....	1.	0	Elijah Lewis .....	1.	00
Pheneas Latting .....	1.	0	James Quimby .....	3.	00
James Merritt .....	0.	15	Nehemiah Fowler ....	0.	16
Michael Wygant .....	2.	00	Alexander Colden ....	0.	16
Joseph Hallett .....	1.	4	Jonathan Hasbrouck ..	1.	4
& 16 others in all 73 L. 2 S.					

A Register of proceeding was commenced 1st Jan. 1764. Stephen Case was appointed Clerk & his duty was to be As follows to keep an exact & true account of all money raised by subscription towards building & finishing meeting house & how it was disposed of from time to time for the satisfaction

of all whom it may concern likewise an account of all meetings & who is chosen committee to transact business or any other church officers & also of persons married, baptised, or buried in said society & to keep & take care of said record & all other books, papers &c relating to said society & when required to deliver the same to any other appointed.

April 6th 1764. Stephen Case and John Woolsey were appointed Trustees to receive the Deed for Church Lot from Lieutenant Lewis Dubois for the land & it was also agreed that it should be for One & a half acres instead of 2 acres & it was also agreed that the Minister or some other persons shall have legal right to call meetings whenever necessary to elect other trustees or to transact any other business in relation to church matters & all business shall be transacted by a majority of voices present.

Deed made the 5th day of April & 4th year of the reign of George the 3rd One thousand seven hundred & sixty-four. Between Lewis Du Bois of first part & Stephen Case & John Woolsey Trustees of 2d part. Witnesseth that said Lewis Du Bois in consideration of the sum of five shilling current lawful money of N York to him in hand paid & in consideration of that paternal love & regard he hath for & towards the propagation of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, agreeable to the articles of the Kirk of Scotland in the Presbyterian Faith &c Doth grant bargain and sell unto said Trustees & their successors to perpetuate succession forever, one acre & a half of land for to build a meeting house on & for a Burying yard, for the use benefit & advantage of said Marlborough Society & their heirs forever. Beginning at a stone set in the ground the east side of Highway & marked M. B. Y. thence easterly along the south line of the tract three chains & eighty-seven links & keeping that width & parallel with the road until it includes one & a half acres to have & to hold the same forever. Provided said society do at all times call, choose a Minister of the Gospel to maintain & keep the articles of the Kirk of Scotland agreeable to their confession &c

Signed LEWIS DUBOIS

Witness HUMPHREY MERRITT  
SAMUEL MERRITT  
ELIJAH BALDWIN

First sermon preached in Church by Rev. Charles J. Smith.

There was laid out in building meeting house 93 £ 2 S  
Collected 73 £ 2 S. Balance 20 £ 0 S. Borrowed July 9th

1764 of Capt. Jonathan Hasbrouck 20 £. Lewis DuBois, John Woolsey & Stephen Case bound to pay the same.

Feb. 25th 1765. 2d Subscription. To finish the house & make it comfortable, that is to lay the floors, put glass in the windows, make doors &c., agree to pay as follows on demand.

	£	S		£	S
Stephen Case .....	1.10		John Quick .....	0.	2
Annanias Valentine ..	1.00		David Merritt .....	0.	3
Lewis Dubois .....	6.00		Josiah Merritt .....	0.	2
Absolam Case .....	0.	8	Michael Wygant .....	0.	5
Seth Hubble .....	0.10		John Woolsey .....	1.10	
Zadock Lewis .....	0.	8	Morris Flewelling ...	0.	6
James Townsend ....	0.	2	Isaac Fowler.....	1.	5
Samuel Merritt .....	0.10		Jacob Winner .....	0.	8
Dan <sup>l</sup> Thurston .....	0.15		Thomas Knowlton ...	1.	0
Richard Woolsey ....	0.12				
John Cosman .....	0.	5		£17.	1 S

All laid out in laying floors &c, and paying interest &c.

STEPHEN CASE Clerk

April 23d.

December 30th 1765. This day was chosen a committee for Marlborough Society & a Moderator.

Viz: Thomas Knowlton, Moderator; Capt. Richard Woolsey, Lieut. Lewis Du Bois, Eliphalet Platt & Daniel Thurston, Committee.

Said committee to be responsible for the sum raised for the support of a minister for one year.

Jan. 20th 1767. This day was chosen by a majority of voices a Committee & Moderator.

Viz: Lewis Du Bois, Moderator; Thomas Knowlton, Benjamin Carpenter, Stephen Case & Daniel Sniffin, Committee.

Said committee to be responsible for moneys raised for the support of a minister for one year.

Sept. 25th 1773. This day hired Rev. John McCallah for six months to preach, one half the time in the Meeting house & the other half towards Newburgh. Two trustees to be accountable for the sum of £ 20, 12 S. & the lower or Newburgh society for the remainder of his salary.

9th July 1771. Trustees Stephen Case & John Woolsey & Lewis Du Bois met & settled all account against meeting house & found the balance 7 £ 10 S. & 3 D.—which they divided between & paid, & society to pay them again out of first money made by collection or otherwise.



April 23d 1775. Rev. Nathan Kerr preached & administered the Lord's Supper for the first time to 6 members & Caleb Fowler an infant baptised.

April 6th 1784. A general act of Incorporation was passed for all religious denominations within the state & the Society met 28th day of April 1785 & organized agreeable to that act by choosing nine Trustees viz: Anning Smith, Jonathan Brown, Michael Wygant, Isaac Fowler, Jr., Reuben Tooker, Nathaniel Du Bois, Daniel Kelsey, Samuel Stratton & Wolvert Ecker & Dr. Benjamin Ely, Clerk.

July 9th 1785. Trustees met & chose Dr. Benjamin Ely, Clerk, Treasurer & Collector.

Sept. 30th 1785. Trustees met & settled with Capt. Stephen Case in relation to a Lottery & they found due him 8 £ 3 S. 9 D.—which sum he generously gave to the Society & gave a receipt in full & at the same time the Trustees divided themselves into three classes, to wit: 1st, 2d & 3d.

March 1st 1786. A subscription was started to raise money to pay for the support of a minister for the half of the time for one year & to preach the other half some where in New Paltz. Ninety persons subscribed & raised the sum of £ 90.

June 10th 1786. Trustees met & resolved to send to New England to get a minister to supply them for one year & that Dr. Benjamin Ely be appointed to go & to have six weeks time to do the same.

Resolved That no Baptist or separate Preacher be allowed or admitted to preach in the Meeting house under any pretense whatever without the joint & mutual consent of the Trustees or a majority of them.

Sept. 12th 1786. At a parish meeting this day at the Meeting house Ebenezer Perkins, John Thorp & Benjamin Carpenter were elected Trustees.

Dec. 1786. Repairs &c upon Church & subscription to pay same.

Feb. 18th, 1787. At a Parish meeting this day Voted that the supply should have £ 1 12 S. per Sabbath.

Sept. 11th 1787. At a parish meeting this day voted that the Rev. Mr. Osborn be employed to preach for three months provided he will accept of 32 S. per Sabbath Exclusive of board.

Voted Also that Major Du Bois, Capt. John Woolsey & Wolvert Ecker be exempt from paying part thereof in consequence of their generous offer to board Mr. Osborn & a Committee

waited upon Mr. Osborn to inform him of the proposal which he readily accepted.

Sept. 25th 1787. Parish meeting to elect Trustees. John Fowler, Matthew Wygant, & Nathaniel Du Bois chosen.

Sept. 19th 1788. Parish meeting to choose Trustees. Ann-ing Smith, Reuben Tooker & John Fowler were elected & Ebenezer Foot in place of Nath'l Du Bois, Deceased.

March 7th 1792. Parish meeting to classify trustees & to choose a Clerk & Allen Lester was chosen. A subscription started to raise money to employ Reverend Mr. Jackson to preach the half of the time for one year, & raised money to do the same. Mr. Jackson began to labor in Marlborough May 1792 & was ordained at Marlborough Nov. 1792.

#### A NEW ORGANIZATION OF THE CHURCH.

Oct. 1st 1793. At a meeting previously appointed by Rev. Mr. Jackson for the purpose of constituting a Church. Rev. Amos Lewis, Daniel Marsh, Jeremiah Crosby & Abel Jackson present, after Prayer, the Persons present were organized into a Church, \* \* \* & agreed to the following articles of faith.

1st. That none are qualified to enter into such covenant relation unless they are real friends of Jesus Christ & his cause & therefore none are to be admitted to such covenant relation unless they profess repentance towards God & faith in the Lord Jesus Christ & whose fruit, both in life & conservation is agreeable to such profession.

2d. That those children whose parents are one or both of them such professors are included in the covenant & ought to be baptised. That baptised children are to be considered as belonging to the Church & subject to discipline according to their age & capacity. That baptised persons are not to be admitted to the Lord's supper, or baptism for their children without such acknowledgment of their baptismal obligations as amounts to the profession required of adults.

3d, 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, & 9th are omitted, it amounted to an independent organization & Articles of faith with 7 Sections & the usual Church Covenant were all adopted & Mr. Lewis preached a sermon from Eph. 2d, 22d. Mr. March made the concluding Prayer & after singing Psalm 132 Mr. Lewis dismissed the people.

Nov. 23d 1793. \* \* \* The question being asked whom we ought to invite to commune with us. Voted to invite all friends of Jesus Christ who are in regular standing in other visible churches. \* \* \*

For about ten years after Mr. Jackson left, the church was without any settled minister. During this time the pulpit was supplied by Isaac Sargeant, Wm. Bull, Ambrose Porter, Richard Andrews, Joel T. Benedict, and others all of the same ecclesiastical order as Mr. Jackson. Mr. Bull, who supplied the pulpit for some length of time, was an Englishman, exceedingly eccentric, and very prolix in his performances. He was a bachelor; and sometimes in the family where he boarded, continued so long in prayer at family worship that all deserted him. At a funeral he was known to protract his address till interrupted and admonished that it would be too dark to bury the dead. Mr. Benedict is said to have been a man of ardent piety, untiring zeal, and much eloquence, and to have drawn large congregations to listen to his preaching.

So far there had never been any special awakening of the church. The whole number that had been admitted to the church, up to 1808, was 71, of whom 53 were still members.

Being wearied with difficulties growing out of their Church government, and discouraged about obtaining permanent supplies of their present denomination, in 1809 the people began to turn their attention to the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Jas. I. Ostram, a candidate for the gospel ministry, under the care of the Presbytery of Hudson, occasionally attended religious meetings among them for some months. They also obtained some supplies from that Presbytery. In April, 1810, they applied by their commissioners, Charles Millard and Leonard Smith, to be taken under the care of the Hudson Presbytery. At the same meeting of the Presbytery, Mr. Ostram was licensed to preach the Gospel, and on the first Sabbath thereafter agreed to accept a call from this people, in connection with the congregation of New Paltz. He

labored among them as a licentiate till September, when he was ordained and installed over them by the Presbytery of Hudson.

In October, 1811, a special season of divine influence began in this congregation and continued till the following spring, adding to the church 116 members. During the period of this work nothing special appeared in Paltz, although within six miles, and enjoying precisely the same means of grace; illustrating most clearly the sovereignty of divine grace, and teaching us that the Lord "will have mercy on whom he will have mercy." About the middle of February, 1820, it pleased the Lord to visit them with another revival, which added to the church 150 more, 90 in a single day, of whom 60 had not been before baptized.

Being thus increased in numbers, and having enlarged their house of worship to double its former size, in 1827 the congregation was separated from that of Paltz, the pastoral relation of Mr. Ostram to Paltz dissolved, and his labors confined to Marlborough. Here he continued his ministry till March, 1829, when, having accepted a call from the church in Salina, his relation to this church was dissolved.

The first bench of ruling elders ordained and installed here in 1810, when the church was organized in a Presbyterian form, was composed as follows, viz.: Charles Millard, Leonard Smith, Allen Lester, Andrew Ely, and Nathaniel Bailey. Of these, Charles Millard departed this life April 30, 1827. He was a man of blessed memory, a devout Christian, and ready for every useful work. His character and not wealth made him a controlling spirit among the people. Andrew Ely was a soldier of the Revolution. Of Allen Lester we have the following record: "He departed this life July 24, 1834, in the 78th year of his age. He was the first deacon (he was both deacon and elder) in this church; had lived a useful life and

died lamented." We have no doubt, from the business intrusted to Col. Smith, and the fidelity with which he discharged it, that he was a man of worth.

In November, 1829, this church extended a call to the Rev. John H. Leggett of Peekskill, and he was installed their pastor the 7th day of January following. Next spring it pleased God to visit the church with "a time of refreshing," and it received an addition of more than forty members. Again, in the autumn of 1832 the Lord poured out His Spirit among them, and about forty more were added to the church. In April, 1833, Mr. Leggett having received a call from the church at Hopwell, Orange county, the pastoral relation between him and this church was dissolved. It may seem strange that a revival of religion was followed so soon by such a result. Mr. Leggett continued his labors in Hopewell till 1854, when feeling his health inadequate to such a charge, he accepted a call to the church in the village of Middletown.

On the 16th day of September following, this church made a call for the services of the Rev. Leonard Johnson, who was installed their pastor on the 2d day of October, 1833. He labored here a little more than one year, and on the 29th day of January, 1835, his relation to this church being dissolved, he removed to Broome county, where, after a long pastorate of nearly a quarter of a century, he died in 1859.

Weary with changes, the people began to turn their minds again toward their old pastor, who had left them seven years since; and they resolved now to extend him a call, offering a larger salary than before and seeking to induce him to return. This call he accepted, and was installed again over them in the spring of 1835. This time, however, his stay among them was brief, being but little more than three years, yet he left behind some substantial results. He was



instrumental in leading the people to erect a cheap parsonage, which has greatly increased the comfort and usefulness of his successors. In July, 1838, Mr. Ostram having received a call from the Fourth Free Presbyterian Church in New York city, the pastoral relation was again dissolved. Here he continued to labor till 1852, when, under the infirmities of age, he left the city and retired to the village of New Windsor. Here he continued to reside, performing more or less pastoral labor as his health permitted.

At the time of the division of the General Assembly, which took place this year, this church was found in the new school body. Accordingly, Mr. Henry Belden, a licentiate of the Third Presbytery of New York, came among them and supplied the pulpit from January 1, to April 15, 1839. At that time he received from them a call, and was installed their pastor the second day of May. He continued his labors here about seventeen months, and was instrumental in adding about forty to the church. But his doctrinal views, and the measures which he adopted, were such that a large majority of the congregation became dissatisfied, and in October, 1840, the pastoral relation was dissolved. The church had a hard time to get rid of Belden. "Had to call Presbytery to get rid of Mr. Belden on account of his abolition principles. Presbytery decided for him to leave, and he appealed to the Synod and congregation changed to the Old School to get rid of it." Mr. Belden was afterward suspended from the functions of the gospel ministry by this Presbytery for want of doctrinal soundness. Soon afterward, having received a license from Oberlin, he built a church at Washingtonville, Orange county, of his own order, in which he labored for a short time. Thence he removed to the city of New York.

A portion of this congregation, who sympathized



more strongly with the New School body than others, at this time erected a house of worship in Milton; September 27, 1841, certificates were granted to fifteen of these persons, residing in and near Milton, for the purpose of being constituted a separate church. The remainder of the congregation appointed delegates to meet the Old School Presbytery of North River and to renew their connection with that body.

On the 25th day of January, 1841, the Presbytery appointed the Rev. John H. Carle as stated supply of the church of Marlborough. He continued his labors here till the spring of 1842, when he went to the church at Rondout to officiate in the same capacity. After a few years in that place, he returned to the Dutch church, and labored for some time near Canajoharie.

In the spring of 1842 the congregation sent to Princeton for supplies and were directed by the professors, among others, to Rev. S. H. Jagger, then a licentiate of the Presbytery of Long Island. He commenced preaching here on the 15th day of May, and on the 27th day of June the people gave him a unanimous call to become their pastor, which he accepted. He found the church much divided, owing to the recent change of ecclesiastical relations and other matters. Many having deserted their own church, were worshiping elsewhere. Although in a short time most of these breaches were healed, the pastor labored eighteen years without witnessing any extensive revival and was instrumental in adding but one hundred to the church during this long period. At the beginning of his pastorate, the parsonage was mortgaged for nearly its full value. This debt was soon paid; and the house, barn and grounds have since been much enlarged.

Some of the earlier supplies were: Rev. Abner Brush, Rev. Wheeler Case, Rev. Mr. Peppard, Rev. Mr. McCallah, Rev. Nathan Kerr, Rev. Mr. Anning, Rev. Mr. Close, Rev. J. Moffatt, Rev. Stephen Gotechius, Rev. Mr. Ganse, Rev. Andrew King, Rev. Chauncey Graham, Rev. Samuel Sackett.

A list of pastors of the church are; September, 1806, Rev Ambrose Porter was ordained pastor. The subsequent pastors have been Rev. James Ostram, 1810-1829; Rev. John H. Leggett, 1830-33; Rev. Leonard Johnson 1833-35; Rev. James I. Ostram, 1835-38; Rev. Henry Belden, 1839-40; Rev. John H. Earl, stated supply, one year; Rev. Samuel H. Jagger, 1842-69; Rev. Charles W. Cooper, 1870-75; Rev. Duncan C. Niven, 1875-83; Rev. Charles E. Bronson, 1884-92; Rev. Charles L. Carhart, 1892-99; Rev. William Coombe, 1900-08.

The elders of the church since its organization in 1810: Gen. Leonard Smith, Charles Millard, Andrew Ely, Allen Lester, Nathaniel Bailey, Michael Wygant, Joshua Conklin, Gilbert Kniffin, Daniel Wygant, Jonathan Cosman, Bernard Bailey, Peter V. Fowler, Thomas D. Bloomer, James O. Conklin, Asbury Wygant, Augustus G. Clark, Charles E. Bingham, Charles M. Purdy, Joshua Ward, William D. Barnes, Cornelius D. Bloomer, John Bloomer, Daniel Lockwood, Francis R. Shrive, Richard B. Norton, and William J. Burrows. The present deacons are: Levi D. McMullen, A. B. Eckerson, Samuel B. Wygant. The trustees are Richard B. Norton, J. Foster Wygant, Eli Harcourt, Frank Sands, Benjamin Harcourt, Edwin W. Barnes, William Y. Vellie, J. Calvin Wygant. The present membership is 322. The church is one of the strongest and richest in the county of Ulster.

## THE FIRST BAPTISMS, MARRIAGES, AND DEATHS.

Aug. 8th 1763. First subscription for Marlborough Church.

April 5th 1764. Deed was given by Lieut. Lewis Du Bois for one & half acres.

Aug. 26th 1764. First sermon preached in M Church by Rev. Charles J. Smith.

March 3d 1764. First person buried namely an infant of James Merritt. Another infant of James Merritt & also one of Thomas Silkworth.

Jan. 22d 1766. Rev. Abner Brush preached & baptised a child of Thomas Quick named Sarah. One of Peter Pompell named Charlotte. One of Zadwick Miller named Peter & one of John U. Wygant named Sarah.

Feb. 12th 1766. Was buried Mrs. Elizabeth Platt first grown person, wife of E. Platt.

July 1st 1766. Baptised a child of Urian Mackey named Elias.

June 8th 1766. Rev. Wheeler Case Preached & baptised a child of E. Platt. Elizabeth.

July 13th. Rev. A. Brush preached & baptised child of David Smith. David.

Nov. 23d 1766. Mr. Brush baptised a child of Israel Platt. Named Edmund.

Feb. 18th 1767. Rev. Wheeler Case baptised a child of Gilbert Denton named Johanna & also one of Burris Holmes named Thomas.

Feb. 25th. Rev. Wheeler Case preached & baptised child of Stephen Case. Name Wheeler.

May 3d. Rev. A. Brush preached & baptised a child of Hugh Gambb named Hugh.

July 3d 1767. Rev. A. Brush married Daniel Kniffin & Martha Thurston.

July. 12th. Mr. Brush baptised two children of Joshua Conklin named Rachel & Joshua.

Same day child of Lemuel Conklin named Benjamin Hairs.

July 26. Mr. Brush baptised a child of Tunis Dolson named Mary. Same day one of John Simpson named Samuel.

Aug. 30th 1767. Rev. Mr. Brush baptised a child of Lieut. Lewis Du Bois named Jonathan.

Nov. 3d. This day buried Joseph Taylor: No. 5.

Nov. 24th. This day was buried Mrs. Rachel Du Bois wife of Lieut. Du Bois.

Dec. 1767. This day married Henry Little & Kasiah Smith.

Jan. 27th 1768. Married Richard Albertson to Rebecca Simon.

Jan. 27th 1768. William Durkee to Anne Weekam.

Feb. 2d, 1768. This day buried Jonathan son of Lieut. Lewis Du Bois.

May 8th. Rev. Mr. Brush baptised a child of Peter Pomprides named Mary.

Sept. 25th was buried an infant of Lemuel Conklin.

June 19th 1769. Buried Joseph a son of Henry Deyo.

Aug. 14th 1769. Buried James Norton & also an infant of Delwance Banker.

Aug. 19th 1769. Buried a daughter of James Norton.

Aug. 28th. Buried Samuel son of John Dolson.

Nov. 13th. Buried Sarah daughter of William Waring.

Dec. 17th. Buried Ann wife of William Dun.

Dec. 25th. Buried Jemima wife of William Mosier & also an infant one coffin.

April 16th 1770. Buried Isabel wife of John Davis.

July 15th. Buried Robert Quimby who died with the small pox.

Aug. 16th. Rev. Mr. Peppard preached & baptised two children of John Wygant one named Jane the other Elizabeth.

March 11th 1771. Buried Martha wife Isaac Folwer, Jr.

March 13th. Buried an infant of Isaac Folwer, Jr. in the same grave with wife. Both died with small pox.

May 15th 1772. Buried an infant of Benjamin Woolsey.

July 29th 1772. Buried a son of Samuel Townsend.

Oct. 18th. Buried an infant of Doct. Abijah Perkins.

Oct. 18. Also the same parent a male infant.

June 1st 1773. Rev. Mr. Brush married Alexander Cropsy to Elizabeth Valentine.

June 7th. Buried Amy Miller.

Sept. 11th. Buried an infant of Silas Purdy.

Sept. 19th. Rev. Mr. McCallah preached & baptised a son & daughter of Stephen Case named Gabriel & Easter, also a daughter of Doct. Abijah Perkins named Hannah & a daughter of John Bond named Elizabeth.

Sept. 25th 1773. This day engaged Rev. Mr. McCallah to preach six months.

Sept. 26th. Mr. McCallah preached & baptised a child of John Stevens named Mary.

Dec. 1st 1773. Married Thomas Cambell to Elizabeth Cropsie.

---

Dec. 5th. Baptised a child of Benjamin Carpenter named Jacob.

Dec. 12th. Married John Duffield to Jerusha Knowlton.

Dec. 19th. Buried Cornelius son of Lieut. Lewis Du Bois.

Jan. 23d 1774. Buried Theodiaca Smith.

Jan. 30th. Buried Elsie Rudgers wife of Danl. & mother of Thadeas Smith.

April 11th. Buried Daniel son & brother to the above.

July 21st. Buried William son of David McMinn from Scotland.

16th Nov. Buried a male infant of Dr. Abijah Perkins.

Nov. 28th 1774. Paid Mr. McCallah in full for six months preaching.

Dec. 26. Buried two children of Jacob Degroot who were burned to death.

Jan. 3d 1775. Buried Rumbout Bogardus.

Jan. 7th 1775. Buried John Corbit.

Jan. 22d. Baptised by Rev. Samson Occum a son of Lewis Du Bois named Lewis.

Same day a daughter of Wm. McKinney named Sarah.

Feb. 24. Buried Charlotte daughter of Stephen Case aged 5 mo. 21 days.

March 5. Buried a daughter of John Polhemus named Phebe.

April 22d. Buried an infant daughter of Benjamin Woolsey.

April 23d 1775. Rev. Nathan Kerr administered the Lord's Supper for the first time to this Church to six persons, same day baptised a child of Isaac Fowler Jr. named Caleb. Father of P. V. B. Fowler.

May 23d. Buried Jacob Dolson who died with small pox.

May 30th. Buried Elizabeth Silkworth daughter of Thomas Silkworth.

Aug. 15th. Rev. Mr. Anning preached & baptised John a son of Samuel Hannah, & also Elizabeth daughter of David McMinn.

Aug. 27. Rev. Mr. Close preached & baptised Joseph a son of John Stevinson.

Nov. 12th. Rev. J. Moffatt married James Leonard to Massah Townsend.

Nov. 24th. Buried Mr. Hannah Collins. No. 43 in the graveyard.

Nov. 25. Buried Appollos Case No. 44.



Feb. 12th 1776. William Wight married to Jane Conklin by Mr. Lewis.

Apr. 14. Rev. Mr. Kerr preached & baptised a child of Benj. Carpenter named William & one of Dr. Abijah Perkins named George Whitfield, & one of Solomon Warring named Derrick & one of Lewis Du Bois named Margaret & one of Joseph Dun named Juliana. Make 38 infants baptised, in all.

June 14th 1776. Buried Thomas Pembroke. No. 45.

Aug. 18th. Buried Sibba Scott daughter of William Scott.

Aug. 24th. Buried Mary Caniff & a female infant in one coffin.

Aug. 25th. Buried Gloriana daughter of Wm. Quick.

Sept. 5th. Buried Henry son of Henry Decker.

Sept. 17th. Buried Pernino Springer.

Sept. 29th. Buried Catharine Smith. No. 52.

Oct. 27th. Buried James son of Joseph Carpenter.

Nov. 25th. Buried Elizabeth daughter of Henry Hide.

Nov. 26th. Buried Doct. Abijah Perkins. A friend to this society & a good man.

Dec. 5th. Buried three children of George Langly within a short time.

Feb. 23d 1777. Buried Jeremiah Barnheart.

June 21st. Married by Rev. Stephen Goetchius Benj. I. Fréar & Anne Parker.

June 22d. Baptised by Rev. S. Goetchius a son of Benj. I. Frear named Benjamin. Also by Rev. S. Goetchius Hannah daughter of Henry Terbush.

June 29th. Rev. J. Moffatt preached & baptised Jane Franklin a daughter of Stephen Case. Also a child of Absalom Case named Jane & a son of John Wygant named George. Also a son of Thomas Wygant named Barnard & a daughter of Joseph Degroot named Susannah. No. 45.

June 29th 1777. Rev. J. Moffatt married Thos. Quick Jr. to Peninah Springer.

July 28th. Buried Sarah Woolsey wife of Noah.

Aug. 23d. Buried George Langdon. No. 61.

Aug. 31st 1777. Rev. John. Moffat preached and baptized a daughter of Benjamin Carpenter named Jane. Also a daughter of Isaac Fowler (sister of Caleb Fowler and sister of D. Fowler married Stephen Baker, N. Y.) named Martha and also a son of John Smith named Thomas and another son of same Michael and a son of Francis Gainé named George Washington.



Sept. 30th. Rev. Mr. Ganse preached, and was buried a male infant of John Lester.

Oct. 23d. Buried Thomas son of Charles Mackey.

Nov. 16th. Buried Sarah wife of David Benins.

Nov. 16th. Buried John a son of Jacob Degroot.

Nov. 25th. Buried an infant daughter of John Quick.

Dec. 23d. Buried John Taller.

Feb. 15th, 1778. Buried Miss Nancy Brown daughter of Jonathan.

March 8th. Buried an infant daughter of Benj. I. Frear.

May 23d. Buried George Platt. No. 70.

Oct. 8th. Rev. Mr. Brush baptized a son of John Wygant named Nathaniel, also a son of Thos. Wygant named Matthew and a daughter of John Mobery named Rebecca.

Nov. 25th. Buried Mary daughter of Capt. Silas Purdy.

Dec. 3d. Buried an infant female of John Mullender.

Feb. 14th. 1779. Buried a male infant of John Lewis. No. 73.

Feb. 15th. Buried Isaac son of Benjamin I. Frear.

May 7th. Buried Sarah Smith daughter-in-law of Andrew Young.

June 20th. Rev. John Moffat baptized a son of Stephen Case named Whitfield.

June 23d. Buried a male infant of James Merritt.

July 18th. Rev. Mr. Andrew King baptized a son of Isaac Fowler Jr. named Charles (Dr. C. Fowler of Montgomery.)

Oct. 6th. Buried a male infant of Elijah Ferris.

Oct. 9th. Buried a male infant of Samuel McKeys.

Oct. 11th. Buried a male infant of Reuben Tooker.

Oct. 27th. Buried a male infant of David Finch.

Nov. 15th. Buried a male infant of William Scott. No. 81.

Jan. 6th. 1790. Buried Mary wife of Thomas Quick.

April 16th. Rev. John Close baptized Rebecca daughter of John Wygant.

May 31st. Buried Hannah Lucas a very aged widow.

June 21st. Buried a daughter of Stephen Case.

Aug. 13th. Rev. Chauncey Graham baptized a son of Benj. Carpenter named Joseph, also two daughters of Abraham Johnson, Jane and Mary, also a daughter of Absalom Case named Glorianna. No. 60.

Oct. 15th. Baptized by Rev. C. Graham a daughter of John M. Smith named Jane, also five children of widow Mary Gilles, widow of Jacob, oldest Jonathan, 2d. Sarah, 3d. Mallichia, 4th. Elias, 5th. Elizabeth by Rev. Chauncey Graham.

Oct. 22d. Buried Phebe Quick daughter of William Quick.  
 Nov. 2d. Married by Rev. John Close Daniel Kelsy to Hannah Lyneson.

Nov. 30th. Married by Rev. Andrew King Doct. Benjamin Ely to Elizabeth Brown. No. 12.

March 18th. 1781. Buried two female children of Peter Quick. No. 86 and 87.

March 29th. Buried Isaac Cropsy. No. 88.

March 25th. 1781. Rev. Samuel Sackett preached and baptized 3 children of Wolvert Ecker Esqr., Deborah, Susannah & William, also a son of Capt. John Quokenboss named Nicholas. No. 69.

April 17th. Buried a male infant of William Pembroke. No. 89.

May 27th. Rev. Mr. Brush baptised a daughter of Matthew Wygant named Phila, also a son of John Wygant named Michael & a son of Thomas Wygant named Michael. No. 72.

June 10th. Buried a male infant of William Quick.

Oct. 26th. Buried Charity wife of Joseph Carpenter.

Oct. 28th. Rev. Mr. Graham baptised a son of Lieut. John Bond named Barnard.

Jan. 11th 1782. Buried an infant of Thurston Wood. No. 92.

Jan. 21st. Rev. J. Moffatt married Wm. McCrary to Sarah Stevinson. No. 13.

May 25th. Buried Sarah wife of Nathaniel Bake. No. 93.

June 23d. Rev. Mr. Graham baptised a son of Ezra Waring Jr., named Ezra.

12th. Rev. Mr. Brush baptised a daughter of J. M. Smith named Ruth.

Sept. 16th. Buried a son of Thos. Wygant named Michael. No. 94.

Dec. 31st. Buried Phebe wife of Peter Purdy. No. 95.

May 25th 1783. Rev. Mr. Brush preached & baptised William son of Thos. Wygant; Teperance daughter of John Wygant & Johannah daughter of Nathaniel Hull. No. 90.

Aug. 7. Buried an infant of Daniel Tooker. Male.

Sept. 5. Buried Hannah wife of Charles Tooker, a respectable character.

Sept. 15th. 1783. Buried a daughter of John Case & granddaughter of Stephen Case, Clerk &c.

Sept. 19th. Buried a son of William Pembroke named Isaac.

Sept. 22. Buried Mary widow of Jacob Dolson.

Oct. 15th. Buried Mary daughter of John Fowler. No. 102.  
Dec. 21st. Rev. John Close baptised Charlotte daughter of Stephen Case.

Dec. 28. Buried a male infant of Peter Bices. No. 103.

March 18th. 1784. Buried a female infant of Jonathan Woolsey.

Aug. 19th. Buried Jane Fell (alias) Pell aged near 100 years.

Nov. 9th. Rev. Mr. Brush baptised a daughter of Matthew Wygant named Rebecca.

Nov. 22d. Buried Sarah wife of Thomas Silkworth. No. 107.

Oct. 1st. 1785. Married by Wolvert Eckert Esqr. Joseph Mory to Glorianna Merritt.

Jan. 1786. Buried Sarah wife of Alexander Mackey.

Jan. 12th. Rev. Stephen Goetchius baptised twin daughters of Benj. Frear named Wyntyte & Unice Wygant.

Also Stephen son of Solomon Waring. Also James son of Thos. Wygant.

April 27th. Buried John Lyon.

May 31st. Married Gilbert Barker to Phebe Brown a daughter of Jonathan.

July 8th. Rev. Stephen Goetchius baptised twin children of Hugh Deyo named Henry Bush & Susannah.

Aug. 16th. Married by Atherton Peter Thorp & Jemima Turner.

Nov. 22d. 1786. Rev. Andrew King baptised Edmund Hurin son of Peter Thorp.

Aug. 17th. 1788. Rev. John Close baptised Hannah only child of Nathaniel DuBois, deceased.

July 21st. 1793. Baptised Isaac son of John, Polhemus.

Oct. 13th. Baptised Mary Olford daughter of Darcas.

Feb. 16th. 1794. Daniel son of Allen Lester.

Feb. 16th. Mary, Jesse, Jacob & John children of Timothy Wood.

April. Phebe daughter of Jacob Polhemus.

June 22d. Betsy Ely daughter of Matthew Wygant.

Oct. 26th. Elizabeth daughter of Timothy Wood.

May 10th. 1795. Elizabeth Duffield daughter of Andrew Cropsy.

June 8th. Jotham son of Mary Sherwood.

Oct. 25th. Child of John Polhemus.

April 10th. 1796. Elizabeth daughter of Jacob Polhemus.

May 22d. Michael son of Matthew Wygant.



MARLBOROUGH PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.



- Jan. 29th. 1797. Abijah Perkins son of Andrew Ely.  
 May 7th. William son of Timothy Wood.  
 Dec. 17th. Cornelia daughter of John Polhemus.  
 June 16th. 1798. Cornelius son of Jacob Polhemus.  
 Nov. 16th. 1800. Daniel Thurston son of Timothy Wood.  
 Sept 12th. 1803. John son of Betsy Clark.  
 Sept. 12th. 1803. Elmira & Mariah children of Timothy Marvin.  
 Sept. 12th. Josiah Web son of Cornelius Polhemus.  
 March 13. 1804. Catharine daughter of Charles Millard.  
 July 15th. Charles Lester son of Timothy Wood.  
 Nov. 25th. Lydia daughter of Cornelius Polhemus.  
 Nov. 25th. Eliza daughter of John Polhemus.  
 May 12th. 1805. Polly Eliza daughter of Michael Wygant.  
 July 21st. Miram, Letty, Cornelius, Wiliam & Oxford children of Valentine Lewis.  
 Aug. 18th. Franklin son of Charles Millard.  
 March 2d. 1806. James son of Elam Clark.  
 May 25th. Eliza Jane daughter of Mr. Freeland.  
 May 25th. Also Gilbert & Charlotte children of Timothy Wood.  
 June 8th. Rachel, Jonithan, Sally Ann, & Samuel Watts, children of Jonathan Cosman.  
 April 19th. 1807. Edward son of Michael Wygant.  
 Apr. 21st. Timothy Crosby son of Timothy Marvin.
- 

#### THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH AT MILTON.

A portion of the congregation of the Marlborough church who sympathized more strongly with the New School body than others, erected a house of worship at Milton. The society was incorporated August 23, 1841. Luther Pratt and Sumner Coleman presided at the meeting for organization. The trustees chosen were Luther Pratt, Nathaniel Clark, Sumner Coleman, Clark Smith, Daniel Lewis and William Soper. The meeting was held at the district school house. Rev. James G. Ostrom was present and assisted. The congregation resolved that they sympathize with that branch of the Presbyterian church known as Consti-



tutional. In May, 1843, during a fire, the earlier records of the church were burned.

Rev. M. F. Liebenau was the first pastor of the church. He was installed in October, 1841, and remained for two years. He was succeeded by Rev. W. K. Platt. The pulpit was supplied by others after Rev. Mr. Platt left until the first Sabbath in March 1849, when Rev. M. F. Liebenau returned to the church; he remained until about 1861, when Rev. Sumner Mandeville came as a stated supply. Rev. Edgar W. Clarke took charge of the church in 1862 and remained until the summer of 1866. He was carrying on a large seminary at Milton at the time. Rev. Mr. Liebenau returned again in 1865 and remained until the spring of 1867. Mr. Liebenau had preached here at three different periods, and occupied the pulpit for many years. He also preached a part of, if not all of this time at the Lloyd, now Highland, Presbyterian church. He was a minister of great power and eloquence. People came long distances to hear him. A man of no more ability has ever preached in the town. He delivered many lectures throughout the country at lyceums, and on lecture courses. He was very zealous and patriotic during the War of the Rebellion, and made many patriotic addresses, spoke to large assemblies, and by voice and act encouraged enlistments in the army and was zealous in all patriotic work. He lost one son in the army which, I believe, was his only son. He died several years since at an advanced age,—loved, honored and respected everywhere he was known. After Rev. M. F. Liebenau left, Rev. Edgar W. Clarke again took charge of the church and preached for about a year when his health failed. Mr. Clarke, however, continued his school until 1872. He was also justice of the peace for many years; he was a graduate of Williamstown college, an eminent scholar, and a man of pleasing manners

and address. He made friends readily and had no enemies, and, to the regret of the entire community in 1872 moved to Illinois, where he is now living at Paina at an advanced age.

He was succeeded by Rev. J. H. Myers, who came in April, 1868, and remained until 1872. Rev. B. F. Wile commenced preaching in 1872, and after his pastorate was ended, in 1876, was succeeded by Rev. Duncan C. Niven who remained until the spring of 1884. He was a preacher of much force and character, perfectly fearless and independent, entire master of his own conduct, decided in his views, in religion and politics. In debate he asked no quarter and gave none. He had the courage of his own convictions and expressed his own opinions fearlessly. He was loved by some and feared by others, but thought to be honest in his convictions, in general. He is now blind, and living at Monticello, N. Y., at an advanced age. His wife is said to be a lineal descendant of Wolvert Ecker, the old patriot. From 1884 until 1892 the pulpit was supplied by Rev. Wm. G. Westervelt. He was succeeded by Rev. J. Napier Husted, who remained two years. The Rev. George Allan was installed December 18, 1895, and remained until April 28, 1901. He is now pastor of the Highland Presbyterian church. Everyone liked Mr. Allan, and nothing but good can be said of him. Rev. Raymond Hubbard and William H. Tower have preached since that time. In 1907 the Rev. Ivan G. Martin took charge of the church. He is an eloquent preacher and destined to do much good for the church.

The Elders of the church since its organization have been as follows: Summner Coleman, Enos Van Sicklem, Luther Pratt, Nathaniel Clark, James Ransley, Robert Herdman, Abram Miller, Jacob P. Townsend, E. W. Watson, R. S. Armstrong, Charles F. Ordway, Albert Pattison, J. Oscar Clarke, A. B. Clarke, W. H.

---

Townsend, William A. Goehringer, George P. DuBois, C. S. Brown, E. Y. Jenkins, Wm. H. Townsend, Jr. The present trustees are: Geo. P. DuBois, chairman, A. B. Clarke, E. Y. Jenkins, A. C. Jenkins, Edward Young, and W. A. Goehringer. The former house of worship cost about \$3,000. The present edifice was built near the old site in 1900 at an expense of about \$7,000. The church, though small, is in a prosperous condition and free from debt.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### METHODISM IN THE TOWN OF MARLBOROUGH.

The first Methodist meeting held in the county and the first class meeting was held in the town of Marlborough; and the Milton M. E. church was the first Methodist church of the county.

The Methodists organized in England in 1729. The founders were John Wesley, Charles Wesley, Morgan and Kirkman; they formed what they called a "Holy Club." In 1736 the Wesleys visited America upon the invitation of the Governor of Georgia, with a view to the conversion of the Indians and others, but little progress was made and they afterward returned to England. In 1766 a company of Irish emigrants, of which Philip Embury was one, organized the society in New York; and in 1768 they erected in that city the first Methodist church in America. About that time an Irishman, Robert Strowbridge, organized a society and built a log meeting house at Pipe Creek, Maryland; other emigrants founded a society and church in Philadelphia.

Encouraged by the progress of the sect in America, Mr. Wesley sent over two additional laborers in 1769, viz.: Richard Boardman and Joseph Pilmore, the former being stationed at New York. In 1771 Francis Asbury and Richard Wright were added to the work. The first conference ever held in this country was held at Philadelphia, July 4, 1773. The society spread rapidly in the Southern States. After the War of the Revolution Wesley issued instructions to his followers in the United States that they should make an organization independent of the society in England. This was done in 1785, and the title of the "Methodist Episcopal church" was adopted to designate the new

society. Philip Asbury and Thomas Coke were appointed bishops, and the society was divided into districts over which "elders" were stationed, under whose charge two or more preachers were placed. The preachers were styled "assistants," and the fields in which they labored were called "circuits." The itinerant principle was then adopted; in this way the work was zealously carried on, amid extreme privations, hardships and dangers.

In 1786, New York and New Jersey were divided into two "elder districts," one of which embraced the East Jersey, Newark, New York city, and Long Island, "circuits," and formed the extreme northern limit of the society in the United States at that time. The East Jersey "circuit" bordered on Orange county, and had stationed on it as "assistants," John McClaskey and Ezekiel Cooper. While Mr. Cooper was on this circuit (1786) one of his public services was attended by Col. David McCamley, who invited him to preach at his residence in the town of Warwick. Mrs. Arthur Smith, a sister of Col. McCamley, was visiting her brother at the time of the service there, and at her solicitation Mr. Cooper accompanied her to her residence in Middlehope, where he held the first Methodist service in the town of Newburgh. The date at which it was held cannot now be ascertained, but it was probably in October, 1786. Mr. Cooper, accompanied by Samuel Purdy, also visited at this time John Woolsey, near Milton, and having established here an outpost for missionary labor far beyond the bounds of his circuit, he returned to New Jersey. This was the first Methodist meeting held in Ulster county. Six weeks later John McClaskey and John Cooper passed over the same route, and extended the new circuit to the Paltz, where they held services at the residences of Hendrick Deyo and Andries DuBois. They also stopped in the village of



Newburgh and preached at the house of Elnathan Foster, where a "class" was soon after formed. In January Ezekiel Cooper again visited the district and held services at the house of Samuel Fowler in Middlehope, which was henceforth a regular preaching station until 1813. From 1813 to 1822 the meetings were held in a barn owned by Daniel Holmes in the summer and in Mr. Fowler's house in the winter.

Ezekiel Cooper was born February 22, 1763, in Caroline county, Maryland. His name first appears in the conference minutes in 1785, though he was previously employed by Bishop Asbury. He was the first "editor and general book steward" of the society, having received that appointment in 1800. Sixty-four years of his life was spent in the ministry, and he was long regarded as one of the brightest lights of the American pulpit. He died on the 21st of February, 1847, at the age of 84 years.

The success which attended the efforts of Mr. Cooper and his associates led to the organization in 1788 of the Flanders (N. J.) circuit, which embraced this section of country. The preachers on this circuit were Jesse Lee, Aaron Hutchinson and John Lee, and it had 543 members. In 1789 it was again divided and the Newburgh circuit established, its preachers being Nathaniel B. Mills and Andrew Harpending. It embraced 261 of the membership of the Flanders circuit and was divided into the following "classes" or informal societies, viz.:

- Saml. Fowler's Class, at Middlehope.
- Elnathan Foster's class, at Newburgh.
- Munson Ward's Class, at Fostertown.
- Geo. Stanton's Class, at Gardnertown.
- Daniel Holmes' Class, at Middlehope.
- Jacob Dayton's Class, near Lattintown.
- Lattintown Class, at Lattintown.
- Samuel Wyatt's Class, at Keytown.
- Schultz's Class, at Dolsentown.



---

Widow Ellison's Class, at Pockuck.  
Warwick Class, at Warwick.  
John Ellison's Class, at New Windsor.  
Luff Smith's Class, near Marlborough.  
David Ostrander's Class, at Plattekill.  
David Stephens' Class, in the Clove.  
Richard Garrison's Class, in the Clove.  
Saml. Ketcham's Class, near Sugar Loaf.  
Arter's Class, Barton's Class.  
John McWhorter's Class, Long Pond Class.

These classes continued to be visited by the circuit preachers until they ripened into societies of sufficient strength to support located ministers, or until that end was attained by the union of two or more classes in a short circuit.

At this time the Presbyterians, Baptists, and Quakers were holding public worship in the town; but many joined with the Methodists and became zealous in the faith. They held frequent services at the houses of the members and their interest became so great that these meetings were often kept up all night. One of those who attended those meetings has transmitted the following circumstance:

I will now relate a circumstance which shows the peculiar care of God over an infant child. My cousin had but one child, an infant of six or seven months old. The mother, wishing to go to meeting the night above mentioned, said "I will give this child to God until I return from meeting." Accordingly, she put the child to bed, and locked up the house, leaving no person whatever in the house with the child. We did not return from meeting that night until the rising of the sun. I went in with the parents to see how it was with the child, and it appeared to lie just as it did when the mother left it the preceding night. The mother said at the meeting that she had given the child into the care of the Lord until she returned, for it seemed to her that it was the will of God that she should be at the meeting that night. She has since said that she could not leave a child so again, unless under similar or some very peculiar circumstances.

Two of the sons of John Woolsey, Elijah and

Thomas became circuit preachers, Elijah, who was a native of this town and resided here a greater part of his life, has left the following narrative of some of his experiences, which will show some of the hardships that the early preachers had to encounter:

I now began to exhort sinners to turn to God; and it was not long before I felt an impression on my mind that it was my duty to preach. I was much troubled on that account; and my trouble increased until I ventured to make a covenant with the Lord that I would preach if I might tarry at home. This eased my mind a little, and I began with great weakness and fear. And I have often been astonished to think how the people could be content to sit and hear me. The way I first came to take a text was this: I sent an appointment for meeting to a place about ten miles off, and when I came there, the man of the house said that I must preach, for it had been given out that there would be preaching, and that the people expected it. I said to myself, "By the grace of God I'll try, and if He has not called me to the work, I hope He will shut my mouth." So I opened my Testament on these words, "Come, for all things are ready," and had considerable liberty in my own mind while discoursing thereon. My next text was, "Behold, I stand at the door and knock," and the liberty with which I was favored greatly exceeded the former time. This encouraged me much, and I began to arrange my appointments from this time somewhat in the form of a circuit. My next appointment was at the house of a Baptist, and my text was, "Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none." I had a good time in declaring the word of the Lord, and when I had done a Baptist woman came to me and said, "You have preached the greatest Methodist sermon I ever heard in my life." \* \* \*

My brother Thomas received license to preach a little before I did; mine was sent to me from the quarterly conference. At this time my father had a large farm, and I and my brother used to assist him in the cultivation of it. But there seemed to be a call for one of us at least to take circuit. So my brother joined the conference, and was appointed to a circuit in the north part of the state of New York. This was in the year 1792. When my brother returned from the conference, father was not willing he should go to the circuit, he being under age, and I being older than he, took his place, and the next day started for my appointment. Father G. was

presiding elder, and brother K. was my colleague. I had not traveled six months before the charms of "sweet home" almost overcame me; for our family was a very happy one. We were very happy in each other's company then together, and though I had cheerfully left them, I cast "many a longing look behind." One day I had three appointments, and nearly forty miles to ride. When I came to my evening's appointment, the man of the house met me at the gate, and informed me that my brother Thomas was in the house. I was so overcome with joy that I did not attempt to preach that night, neither could I sleep after I had gone to bed. My brother, however, supplied my place in preaching; so there was no loss to the people. The next morning my brother agreed to supply my place on the circuit for six weeks, and let me go home. I accepted of his kindness, and visited my relations, who greatly rejoiced at my return. But strange to tell, I had not been long at home before I felt as great an anxiety to return to my circuit as I did to leave it, in order to visit my friends. So before six weeks had elapsed I went to my work again, and in a short time was appointed to another circuit, leaving my brother in the first appointment.

In my new circuit I met with hard fare, and many trials. The country was thinly inhabited. In some places there were no regular roads. We followed marked trees for eight or nine miles together. Provisions were scarce, and of the homeliest kind. In some instances our greatest luxuries were roasted potatoes. But thank God, we did not stay long at each place. Our appointments for preaching were numerous, and the distance between them very considerable. "Sponging" was not the "besetting sin" of those days, nor "large salaries" our greatest snare. Sometimes I had no bed to lie on, nor blanket to cover me in the coldest weather. My saddlebags were my pillow, and my great coat my "comfortable." The consequence was, repeated and violent colds, which laid the foundation for those infirmities which have for the last two years made me "a supernumerary." Could we have had wherewith to purchase a buffalo robe, and convenience for carrying it, we might have escaped some of the "shadows of itinerancy." Notwithstanding, however, the hard toils and the hard fare of my first winter's appointment, I saw good times in another respect, and formed some new classes within the bounds of the circuit, and added to the church eighty-eight hopeful members.

I attended the conference in 1793, and arrived at the place

in the evening, and was appointed to preach the next day; but the cross of having to preach before the preachers was so great, that I slept none that night, but prayed and wept continually. As I went to the meeting-house my knees smote one against the other, and when I was in the pulpit, I trembled so much that I could not hold the hymn-book steady enough to see to read the hymn, without laying it on the pulpit and placing my hand on it. I then thought I should not live long, if such were to be my trials. After prayer, however, I gave out my text, and my fears were soon gone, and by help of the Lord I preached for once, if I ever preached in my life. I had brought no written recommendation with me to the conference, but my presiding elder spoke to Bishop Asbury, who wished me to relate my experience and call to the work of the ministry. the bishop and conference seemed satisfied. I was received on trial into the travelling connection, and was appointed six months to one circuit, and six months to another, for the succeeding year. During the latter part of the year I had some exercises of mind respecting offering myself as a missionary for Canada, for at that time it was customary to send to Canada only such as volunteered to go.

At the conference in 1794, D. Dunham came from Canada, and asked me if I would go with him to the province. I consented; and though I had not had a regular appointment more than one year, the conference accepted of my two years' service, such as it was, and I was ordained a deacon in the church of God, and I was now going out of the states, I was ordained elder the next day. J. Coleman was appointed to go with us. So after conference we set out for Canada. But the parting with my relatives and near friends was a great trial to me, and I was glad when I was out of sight of the house. We went by the way of Albany and Schenectady. At Albany we laid in our provisions for the journey. When we came to Schenectady we found that the company with whom we had intended to go had taken their departure. So we tarried a week, and provided ourselves with a boat. Two men had engaged to go with us, and to work their passage up the Mohawk, but an enemy to the Methodist persuaded them to relinquish their engagement with us, which they did, and went with him. We were then left alone, and had to work our own passage. When we came to the first rapids, which by the Dutch people are called "knock 'em stiff," we had our difficulties. I had never used the setting pole in my life, and my colleague, J. C., was not a very good waterman. When we

had almost ascended the rapids, the boat turned round, and down the stream she went, much more rapidly than she went up. We tried again, and when we had almost conquered the difficulty, the boat turned again. I then jumped overboard, thinking to save the boat from going down stream; but the water was over my head. So away went the boat, with my companions in it, and I swam to shore. The next time we "doubled the cape," and that day made a voyage of ten miles. At night we brought up the boat, and made her fast to a tree. We then kindled a fire, put on the tea-kettle and the cooking-pot, boiled our potatoes, made our tea, and ate our supper with a good appetite and a clear conscience, and after smoking our pipes and chatting a while, we sung and prayed, and then laid ourselves down among the sand and pebbles on the bank of the river to rest; but I was so wearied with the toils of the day that I could not sleep much that night.

Next morning, about daybreak, a man and his son hailed us from the other side of the river, and wished to know if they might work their passage to Rome, a distance of about eighty miles from the spot where we were. Brother Dunham told them if they were civil men, and behave accordingly, they might, and we would find them provisions. So we soon started, but had not gone far before one of them began to swear profanely. We told him if he did not cease swearing we would set them ashore. Not long after this, some things did not please him, and he began swearing again as before. Brother D., being at the helm, steered the boat toward the shore, and gave him his bundle, and told him to go, saying that he would not have a swearer on board. So we parted, and found that we got along better without them; and that day, by the setting of the sun, we rowed up stream about forty miles. We put ashore, as on the preceding night, collected the leaves together, and made our couch as comfortable as we could, for we had no other place for that time whereon to lay our heads, being in some sense like the patriarch of old, when he was on his way to Padan-aram. Our toil by day made repose welcome at night, so that when the morning light appeared we were rather loath to leave our humble beds. The weather, however, warned us to depart. It became stormy by day, and much more so by night. We had rain and snow fifteen days out of nineteen during that journey. When we were going down the Oswego river, two men hailed us from the shore, and desired to work their passage about twenty miles. It was very stormy. I was very weary, and glad to rest a little; so we took them



in, and I took the helm; but being warm with work, and then sitting still in the boat, I took a violent cold. Toward evening we saw a small log house, and went to it. We found the woman sick in bed, and the man in poor health. They had three children, and but very little to eat. Here we lodged all night. I laid me down on the stones of the floor, which were very hard and uneven, but we kept a good fire all night, and I got into a perspiration, which relieved me of my cold a little, so that in the morning I felt much better than on the preceding night. Brother D., being a physician, administered some medicine to the woman, which greatly relieved her. She appeared to be a pious woman, and had been a member of the Baptist church at Ridgefield, in Connecticut, but said she had never seen a Methodist before. We had a very pleasant and edifying interview with the family, that evening, in religious conversation, singing, and prayer. When we discovered that they were so destitute of provisions, we divided our little stock, and shared with them of all that we had. They appeared equally surprised and thankful;—surprised that Methodists (of whom they had heard strange things in their own country) could be both religious and kind, and thankful for the timely relief. They wished that we would tell any of our Methodist friends, who might have to travel that way, to be sure and call on them. They desired us also, if ever we came within forty miles of them, to be sure and go that distance at least out of our way to see them — telling us that we should be welcome to any thing that the house or farm afforded. The house, however, was not likely to afford much, and there was scarcely anything on the farm but forest trees. This was the only time, during our journey of nineteen days, that we found a house to shelter us; and it was good for that family that they entertained the strangers, for we were in truth as angels of mercy to them. They must have suffered greatly had we not called on them.

At night I have often hunted for a stone or a stick for a pillow, and in the morning when I took hold of the oar or setting pole I had to do it as gently as I could, by reason of the soreness of my hands, which were much blistered and bruised in rowing the boat. We attended to family worship both night and morning, although we slept in the woods, and the presence of the Lord was with us of a truth. When we arrived at the fort of Oswego, on lake Ontario, we were searched to see if we were not, “running goods,” as they called it. This affair being adjusted without any difficulty — for we were neither spies nor



smugglers — we were now ready to embark on the lake, but the wind blowing high, we were detained two days longer. At length there was a calm, and we ventured out on the broad lake; and when we had gone about twenty miles, the wind rose again, and blew right ahead, so that we had to change our course, and steer for the Black river country. The wind was boisterous, and the waves dashed terrible against our little bark, and before we reached the shore we struck a rock, and split our boat — a circumstance which made sailing still more dangerous and unpleasant. We had a quantity of books on board, which were considerably injured by being wet. When we came ashore we made a fire, and dried our clothes and the books, and mended our boat as well as we could. The next day we embarked again on the lake, but the wind was right ahead, which caused us to turn our course. We made for Salmon river, where we put in for that day; and early in the morning of the next day we started again, and pulled at the oars till daylight disappeared in the west. We went round Stony Point, and into Hungary bay, and landed on Grenadier island. When we struck the shore I sprang out of the boat and fell down on the beach, and thought I never knew rest to be so sweet before. But we were sensible that it would not do to sit still; therefore we kindled a fire, hung on the tea-kettle, cooked some vituals — ate our supper, attended family worship, and retired to rest. Our weariness invited repose, nor did the murmur of the waves disturb our slumbers; and besides, we had that very necessary requisite to sound sleep, recommended by Dr. Franklin, namely, a good conscience. On this island we found a fortification, and trees, which seemed to be at least one hundred years old, growing in the intrenchment. The island is in the mouth of Hungary bay, and is subject to high winds. Here we were detained until we were brought to an allowance of bread, having only one biscuit a day. I would have given considerable for a piece of bread as big as my hand, if I could have obtained it; but we were afraid of making too free with our little stock, lest it should not last us until we could get from the island. We ate our last biscuit about the middle of the day we left the island, and got into harbour on the main land about 11 o'clock at night, and glad enough we were when we landed. We put up that night at the house of our kind friend, — Parrott, Esq. He and his wife were members of our church, and received us very kindly. We informed him how it had been with us respecting food. Sister Parrott hastened to make supper ready, but it was as much as I could do to keep my hands from the

bread until all was ready. We took care not to eat too much that night, fearing it might not be so well for us. We retired to rest on feather beds, but it was a restless night to us all. Brother Coleman had a mind to leave the bed and take to the floor, but I told him we must get used to it; so he submitted. But our slumbers were not half so sweet as on the sandy beach and pebbled shore, when we were rocked by the wind, and lulled by the rippling wave.

One of the "lights," or joyful circumstances of "itinerancy," is the meeting together, and mutual comforts of the preachers. One of the "shadows," or sorrowful circumstances, is, the separation, and solitary sufferings. I and my companions were now called to part. Brother Dunham went to Niagara circuit, brother Coleman to Bay Quinte, and I to Oswegothe, and we were so far apart that we could not often meet. I used to go sometimes to visit brother C. The distance was sixty or seventy miles, and a great part of the way I had to travel by the help of marked trees, instead of roads. One day I was lost in the woods, and wandered about for some time, and being on foot I tore my clothes very much with brushwood. But I got safely through at last, and our meeting was more joyful than if either of us had found a purse of gold.

On my circuit also I had some gracious seasons. At one place, in the fourth town, at brother W——'s, I used to preach with great liberty; but when I had done I felt barren in my own soul, and as much like an empty cask as anything to which I could compare myself. It seemed as if I had given all away, and had nothing left for myself. I was much dissatisfied with myself, notwithstanding the people would often signify their approbation. My soul was in great distress, for I feared lest it should be found that I had "daubed with untempered mortar." I wanted to have the people blessed, and wished that brother D. would come and preach there, for the people flocked to hear, and I thought he might do them good. The more the people applauded the worse I felt. I then studied and prayed to know the will of God respecting them, and at length concluded that I would preach in a more terrific manner when I came there again, and so I did; and when I had closed my meeting my soul was full of peace, and I rejoiced in God my Saviour. I then said to brother W., who was the leader of the class, "I now feel happy, and that I have done my duty, and if one half of the congregation were to oppose me, it would not disturb my peace."

The next day I heard that the people were dissatisfied. One

said, "He is not the man he used to be." Another said, "He now shows his cloven foot;" and others said they would hear me again. But these things did not move me. By the grace of God I stood

"Firm as an iron pillar strong,  
And steadfast as a wall of brass."

When I came there again, instead of my large and smiling congregation, I had but about thirty hearers; but neither did this move. Before preaching I went into a room by myself to pray. While thinking on what text I should preach, a passage of Scripture came to my mind, and such a field opened before me, that I was almost lost to all things here below. When I began my meeting a young woman fell to the floor and cried for mercy; and soon after another cried out for mercy. I thought I must finish my sermon, but I might as well have preached to the walls, the cries of the mourners were so great; so I left my pulpit, which was nothing more than a chair, and went to the mourners, and prayed for them, and encouraged them to believe on the Lord Jesus. The first that cried for mercy said, in an agony of soul, "Here, Lord, I am, poor, miserable, wretched sinner, that never did any good in all my life, and I cannot get up without a blessing." And then she would raise her voice and say, "No, Lord, I will not get up without a blessing." She was in this situation for hours, and at length found peace to her soul. She then prayed for her sister, as she called her, who was by this time in such an agony that she tore her hair, and beat her head on the hearth until her mother became alarmed for her, and ran to her and said, "My dear daughter, compose yourself, for you will kill yourself," at which the daughter said, "Mother, let me alone, for I will have Jesus, or die." She soon found peace to her soul. The young women then kissed each other, and one said to the other, "Well, sister, we will tell everybody what a Jesus we have found, and they will all come, for we will tell them all about it, and they will come." "Yes," said the other, "I love God, and God loves me: I love Jesus, and Jesus loves me: I love the Christians, and the Christians love me: I love every body, and every body loves me." I said to the leader, who stood by me at the time, "I think that she will find that every body does not love her, if she does them." I was satisfied, however, that she was born of God, and blessed with a good measure of that love which "thinketh no evil." and I was thankful for these tokens of good.

I will now relate a curious fact respecting the family at whose

house we held this meeting. Before the revolutionary war, the man and his family lived in Pittsfield, Mass., and in the commencement of hostilities he joined the (king's) army, and went into Canada, and left his wife at home. They had no correspondence with each other during the war. Her parents lived in Canada at the time. A young man at Pittsfield having a desire to make her his wife, and finding that he could not have access to her without using deception, forged a letter in the name of her father, stating that her husband was dead. She dressed in mourning for him, and at a suitable time, (as he would have it,) he made her a visit, and at length they were married. At the close of the war the husband came home; but before he arrived he heard that his wife was married to another man, and that she had heard that he was dead. He then concluded that she had been deceived, and that he would go and see her. She had never heard from him until he came in at the door. She recognized him as soon as she saw him. She was rocking the cradle at the time, in which lay an infant which she had by the man that had married her in her husband's absence. She was very much frightened when she saw him. He requested her not to be frightened, and expressed a wish to see the father of her child. The father soon came in, and the husband introduced himself to him by telling him his name, and pointing to his wife, said, "That is my wife." The impostor replied, "No, she is my wife." The husband replied again, "She is my wife, and you have deceived her, and since she has been deceived, if she is willing to go with me, I shall never reflect on her. I have nothing," said he, "but my blanket, and my knapsack;" at which the woman replied, "I will go." Then the deceiver said, "You must go with only your clothes." She replied, "I will go with them only." He said she should not have the babe. She answered, she would go without it. So she left the babe in the cradle, and took her other two children with her and departed.

They tarried all night in the woods the first night, and so on until they got into Canada. He then drew, as a bounty, two hundred acres of land for himself, fifty for his wife, and two hundred for his children, and two years' provisions, with farming utensils, and then settled on his farm near the river St. Lawrence, where I found him. He said he did not know that there was a tree cut down when he got there. So he stretched his blanket by the four corners, and that was his tent, until he had cut down the trees, and rolled the logs together, and built a hut for his family, and afterwards a house, etc.

When the Methodist preachers came along, this family heard them, and embraced religion, and were ornaments to the cause. Their son and daughter also embraced the same faith, and in process of time married and settled near them. And the little daughter that was left an infant, when her father had failed in business, hearing that she had a mother in Canada, ran away, and came to her and introduced herself, and was received joyfully by all the family, and was soon brought to experience religion, and married, and settled near her mother. When I found them they were in very comfortable circumstances. The husband never chided the wife, or seemed to think amiss of her, believing that she had been deceived; and the woman verified that scripture which says, "I will now return unto my first husband, for then it was better with me than now." And the circumstance affords an instance of the purity and strength of the "first love."

I shall now relate a circumstance which to me seemed an extraordinary interposition of divine Providence in the case of Paul Glasford, a brother to one of the young women before mentioned. He was but little more than four years old when the circumstance happened. His father's family were moving from the Bay of Quinte to Niagara, in a small boat. When they were within forty miles of Niagara, they went ashore to cook some victuals; and there being some sarsaparilla growing in the woods near by, the mother said she would give sixpence to that child that would gather most. So Paul went with the rest of the children to gather sarsaparilla; but when they thought they had gathered enough to gain the promised reward, they ran toward the lake, leaving Paul behind, who thought within himself that he would gather the most, and thus ensure the reward. At length he started, and ran, as he thought, toward the place where the company were ashore, but soon lost his way. He continued running about and crying until nearly sundown. He then came down to the lake, but knew not whether he was before or behind the company. So he ran about on the beach, first one way then another, until it began to grow dark. He then gave over running and crying, and fixed on a plan to go to Niagara. Having heard his friends say that they were now within forty miles of the place of their destination, he thought he could get through in four days. But what should he do for food? He concluded that he could live without eating during that time, and so he laid himself down to rest upon the sandy beach. But his mind was greatly agitated respecting his safety. He had heard that some persons, when waked out of sleep, were



so lost to everything about them, as not to know where they were, or which way to go; and lest this should be his case, he made a hole in the sand to lie down in, and set up a stick pointing the way he must go. He then covered himself all over, except his head, with sand, and composed himself to sleep. In the morning he rose as cheerful as the lark, and pursued his way, without crying, for three days more, being careful at night to set his little staff in the sand. Sometimes he traveled on the beach, and sometimes, when he had to double a cape, he ascended the rocks; but was always careful to keep within sight of the lake. On his way he found some grapes, of which he gathered enough to eat at the time, and to fill his pockets besides. He had heard his mother say it was not good to eat many grapes at once, and thinking, as all good children do, that what mother says must be true, he only allowed himself to eat one bunch at a time. This was good economy for a child; for by this means his little stock lasted the longer, and his health was not injured by over eating. On his journey he saw two or three Indians coming along the shore, and was afraid they would carry him away; but he hid himself behind a tree. Their dog came very near him, but did not discover him, nor did the Indians see him; and he was very glad when they were out of sight. And who is there that knows any thing of the horrors of captivity but would be glad too for the little traveler? On the fourth day he arrived at Niagara, to the great joy of his parents, and to the surprise of all that knew the circumstance. Even the governor himself was so astonished at the fact, that he sent for the little boy, and would have kept him, if his mother had been willing to give him up. The family had searched for him with great anxiety for three days. They made large fires, and fired guns, but all to no purpose; and when they came to the conclusion that he was lost, and to proceed without him, they had to take his mother by force, and put her into the boat. Providence, however, overruled the whole, and restored the lost son to his mother and friends; and herein was that scripture fulfilled, "When my father and mother forsake me, then the Lord shall take me up." The son was eighteen years old when I saw him, and distinctly recollected the whole affair, as if it had been but a few days past. I have since been informed that he has embraced religion, and has become a circuit steward.

We were favored with good times on the circuit that year. In the second town I formed a class of seventeen members, mostly seekers; but when I came round again, they had found peace to their souls. I also formed a class in the north-east



part of the fourth town, of ten members, all mourners; and it was with them as Mr. Wesley once said, "They were ripe for the gospel." They thought they must do every thing the preacher said. So I told them they must pray, and on the Lord's day they must meet together and worship God as well as they could. They must repent, and believe, and God would bless them. They accordingly met together, read the Scriptures, and sung hymns with one another, but for some time no one dared to pray. At length one woman said she had as much reason to pray as any one there and then, and added, "Let us pray." When she began, they all began, and all found peace, except herself. Her husband said she was on her knees ten times on their way home, and when in sight of home she cried out, "Lord, must I be the only one that goes home without a blessing? Bless me, even me, O, my God." She did not pray in vain; but though for a time she was seemingly refused an answer, the Lord at length spoke peace to her soul. She and her husband then went on their way rejoicing, and the little flock prospered greatly from this time forward as long as I continued with them. When the time came for me to leave the circuit, they were so afraid that they should be left without preaching. (inasmuch as the preachers that went to Canada volunteered,) that they offered their lands. One and another offered fifty acres, and so on, according to their abilities. I told them I did not come after their lands, but that they might depend on having preaching, notwithstanding my removal. One man followed me down to the water side, and there we sat for some time, and talked and wept together; and when I got into the boat, he threw his arms around me, and waded knee deep into the water, and said, "If you will but come back again, as long as I have two mouthfuls of bread you shall have one." Thus we parted, with mingled emotions of pleasure and regret. It was to me a source of inexpressible satisfaction that I had been made useful to a few of my fellows, though of another nation; and the thought of meeting them on Canaan's happy shore, after the trials of life are over, and of greeting them as my spiritual children, often gilds the shadows of my supernumerary hours, and gives brilliancy to the rays of my descending sun.

We then made our way toward the conference, which was appointed to be held in New York. We started from the Bay of Quinte in a batteau, with a change of oarsmen, or double manned. About sunset we left the shore, and got across the lake while it was calm. I had had the ague and fever, and had missed having it only a few days; and one of the hands failing

about 11 o'clock, p. m., it fell to my lot to take his place. The labour of rowing together with the night air, brought on a return of my disorder. When we were going up the Oswego river we called to see our host, the good man mentioned before, whose wife was sick at the time we first called. The family appeared to be very glad to see us. The woman said she was as glad to see us as she would have been to see her own father. They seemed to be doing well as to the things of this world. The man had cleared some of his land, and planted corn, potatoes, &c. They had also two or three cows. They kindly invited us to tarry awhile, which we readily consented to do. We told them we had plenty of dry provisions, and asked the woman if she had any milk, and said we should be glad of a little. They had plenty of good milk, but that was not considered good enough, by our generous hostess, for the men who had visited them in their affliction, and had relieved them in their distresses. So she offered us cream, but we refused at first to eat of it, until her generosity overcame our scruples. Some writers of the present day have accused the Methodist preachers of sponging; but I can testify, for one, that in those days, though we sometimes carried our provisions with us, we never carried a sponge, neither in our pockets nor in our hearts, even when the friends who entertained us were very thinly scattered through the country. Much less is there any need or disposition for any thing of the kind now.

Having digressed a little, I must now return to my subject. Such was the gratitude of this family for the kindness we had shown them on our way to Canada, that it seemed as if they never could do enough to make us welcome. Had they been as rich as Abraham of old, I have no doubt they would have "killed the fatted calf" for us, and "baked cakes" for our entertainment, for they boiled of their potatoes and green corn for us, and laid heavy contributions upon the cucumbers and water melons for our sakes, accounting nothing too good for us that was in their power to bestow. The good man went three or four miles up the river with us in order to help us up the rapids, and when we parted wished us every blessing.

Nor was this the only instance of kindness that I have witnessed during the years of my itinerancy. How often have I seen the aged grandsire, with silvery locks, and eyes bedewed with tears of gladness, rise up at the sound of a preacher's voice, as he rode up to the little gate in front of the house, to welcome his return on the "circuit-preaching day," while the heir to the estate, and his amiable consort, have each responded, "Welcome

to our abode once again, brother ——.” And there was the little grandson ever ready, as soon as the preacher alighted from his horse, to mount him, and ride to the pasture, or take him to the stable. And there were the lovely daughters of “mine host,” emulous of each other, to see which should be the first to take my hat and cloak, or saddle-bags from my hand, and set me a chair; while aged grandmother, with her spectacles on, a short pipe in her mouth, both of which were laid aside at the sound of my name, in order that she might inquire after the welfare of distant friends, or listen for a brief moment to the short recital of the affairs of the circuit, and the state of religion, and things in general. While this has been going on, the eldest daughter has announced to her mother that the tea was ready, and then, after invoking Heaven’s blessing, have we set round the old-fashioned circular table with as glad hearts and as cheerful countenances as ever were seen in the tent of a patriarch, or at a Persian feast. And after the “evening preaching,” during the long night of winter, what social hours have I spent beneath the hospitable roof of some of our pious farmers in our excellent country, where no less than a dozen children and grandchildren have graced the circle — “all educated,” more or less, “all virtuous,” and dutiful, and more than half of them “decidedly religious” —

“While hymns of thanksgiving, with harmony swelling,  
All warm from the hearts of the family band,  
Half raised us from earth to the rapturous dwelling  
Described in the Bible that lay on the stand.”

And then on the morning of my departure, (for circuit-riders cannot often stay more than one night at a place,) after family prayers and breakfast, what smiles and expressions of good will have I seen and heard again and again! To say nothing of the “blessings and good wishes” that attended me on my last round, and the happy greeting on my return to the circuit after a few years’ absence, even the ordinary pleasures and comforts of a two weeks’, four weeks’, or six weeks’ circuit, are such as none but traveling preachers know. They are the “lights of itinerancy,” and they must be recorded to the honour of Methodism, and to the glory of God.

We got through our journey in thirteen days, whereas in going to Canada we were nineteen days. But before we had ascended the Oswego river, I had the ague and fever every day, which made it very tedious for me; and when we came to Oneida lake, being in the month of August, the weather was

very hot, and having the fever, and lying in the heat of the sun, I was almost overcome. My companions at length concluded to take me to the shore, where I could be in the shade, and accordingly they did, which, when I had fairly gained, I fainted, and the first thing I knew was, one had hold of my hand, and was calling to the rest to come and assist him. It seemed to me as if I had just waked out of sleep. At one time I laid all night by the side of a fence, with a burning fever raging in every vein, without any covering but my clothes, or canopy but the vaulted heavens, with not so much as Jonah's gourd to shelter me from the chilling dews, or downy pillow on which to recline my weary head. These were some of the "shadows of itinerancy;" but they also have "fled away."

When we came to New-York the yellow fever was there, in consequence of which the conference was removed to White Plains, in Westchester county, New-York. The session was a very pleasant one. The preachers, after an absence of twelve months, were glad to see each other. We loved one another, and while we were together the Spirit of glory and God rested upon us. We felt willing to live, to suffer, and to die together. If one had received a little more than his brother, he was willing to divide with him. To be sure, we felt sensible of our deficiencies, as well in regard to remuneration as qualifications for the work. But we hoped to share the spoil together in a better world, when all our toils are over, and all our griefs are spent; and this hope was as an anchor to the soul amidst all the tempests and billows with which we had to contend.

When the appointments were read out, the preachers appeared to receive them gladly. My appointment was to the Bay of Quinte circuit. On our way to Canada, we were met at Schenectady by some of our Canadian friends, who helped us on our way. We ascended the Mohawk in company with Captain Parrott, who, though not a professor of religion, was very friendly, and we got along without any difficulty until we came to the Oneida lake. When we arrived at the lake, the wind was very high, and the lake was all in a foam, which continued all that day, and until about midnight. The wind then ceased, and the troubled waters became calm. About 1 o'clock, a. m., we embarked and after we had rowed about six miles down the lake, the wind began to roar tremendously, and streaks of light brought through the clouds in a manner I had not seen before. Our captain seemed to understand it as foreboding a heavy storm. We therefore made what preparation we could to encounter it. We spread our little sail, expecting the wind aft. We lashed

two oars to the stern. The wind soon struck us, but we received no particular damage. The clouds were dense and dismal, and the waves broke over us with fury. Our friend, the captain, though an old sailor, was frightened, and cried out, "We are all dead men!" I said, "The Lord will provide;" and yet, notwithstanding my firm conviction in the power and mercy of the Lord, I sometimes feared for a moment that the lake would be my grave. These fears, however, were salutary; they caused me to examine myself, and the motives which induced me to undertake the work in which I was engaged. At length the good providence of God brought us safe through. When we reached the shore we all rejoiced. The captain said he did not much expect, at one time, ever to set foot on dry land again, and that all his hopes were founded on this consideration, namely, he did not know but that the Lord might spare his life for the preachers' sakes.

In due time we arrived in Canada, and our friends received us gladly. We enjoyed many seasons of refreshing from the presence of the Lord on the circuit, although I experienced many hardships in the course of the year. Some part of the circuit I had to travel on foot, being unable to get my horse across the bays and rivers. Sometimes I had to travel fifteen miles a day, preach twice, and have never set down from the rising to the setting of the sun. My knees and ankles pained me very much; and when I was preaching I used to stand sometimes on one foot, and then on the other, to get rest. But rest was not easily obtained, even in bed, my knees and ankles were so swelled and full of pain. My soul, however, was happy in the Lord, and my spirit rejoiced in God my Saviour. The flesh was often weak, but the spirit was willing to endure hardness as a good soldier for Christ's sake.

On this circuit I used to meet the natives, the red men of the forest. One time, as brother D. and I were riding near the woods, we saw, a little ahead of us, a company of Indians, fifteen in number. They had been drinking too much, and were painted as if they were going to war, a red streak of an inch wide, and a black streak of the same width, all over their faces and hair, most frightful to behold. When we came up with them, we saluted them with, "Sago, brother," at which they returned the same salutation. But they got before our horses, and made motions for us to dismount, which we were not inclined to do, and shook our heads to intimate the same. They then took hold of the horses' bridles. We again shook our heads. They then took hold of our legs, but we pushed them away.



They then let us pass, after giving such a yell as made the woods ring again. But we were right glad when we had got rid of such troublesome company. Some of the natives are good singers. There was one named Red Jacket, with whom I used to sing. He had the Psalms translated into Indian, and would sing in Indian while I sung in English. The New Testament and Psalms were said to be translated by Capt. Brandt. He lived near Grassy Point. I have often passed by the place, and seen his house many times. He was rich, and had much of this world's goods. I also saw the wife of Sir John Johnson. She was one of the natives, and wore her satin blanket. I also saw her youngest daughter. She was very fair to look upon, in consequence of which one gentleman killed himself because he could not get her to wife. Thus he died "as a fool dieth."

Having finished my tour on this circuit, and my mission in Canada, I repaired again to the conference, which was held in New York.

On the Flanders, New Jersey circuit, 1801. "\* \* \* So I began, by saying what I seldom allowed myself to say, namely, I had no more doubt that God would bless the people that day than I had of his existence, or the reality of religion. And truly it was a great and glorious time that day. I did not leave the house until eleven o'clock at night, and many stayed all night. When I went in the morning to regulate things a little, I found the superfluities of dress strewed all around in the house, and the people actually refused to carry them away with them. On the Sabbath it was thought there were six thousand persons present. There was preaching from the pulpit, exhorting from the windows, and sinners crying for mercy in the house and out of it. From this meeting this work spread all around the circuit, and many were added unto the Lord that year. \* \* \*

Soon after this I set off for the conference, which was held this year (1802) in Philadelphia. We had an agreeable time all through the season. My lot was to return again to Flanders circuit, and I had for my colleague Gamaliel Bailey. The revival continued, and there was a considerable addition to the societies in the course of the year, a number of whom were set off to another circuit. At one place, "the Log Jail," we had a good time, and the work of the Lord went on prosperously. We preached at the house of one Amos Mann, a spiritual son of Benjamin Abbott, and a very good one he was. \* \* \* Our congregation soon became so large that the house would not contain them. I then said to brother Mann, "You must



enlarge your house." He said, "I will have another house enclosed by the time you come here again." And so it was. We had now two houses, and they were both filled. At the next meeting, however, we had to take the open air for our temple, though the weather was very cold. To accommodate the preacher as well as they could, they fixed up a blanket to keep off the cold north-west wind, and under these circumstances I preached to the people, while they sat on the ground. \* \* \*

In 1803 our conference was held at a place called Duck Creek, in the state of Delaware. At this place the Quakers gave us the use of their meeting-house to hold our conference in, and we had preaching in ours every day; and as it was judged that at the conference held in that place the time before, there were a hundred souls converted, this brought together a great concourse of people. They brought their tents, and pitched them near the town, and carried on their meetings all night. At this conference I was appointed a third time to Flanders circuit, and travelled there three months on my third year, at the expiration of which I was appointed to take charge of the Albany district. This was no small trial to me; but I tried to bear the cross as well as I could. \* \* \*

I now wished to have my next appointment on Newburgh circuit, and I sent my request to Bishop Asbury at the conference accordingly. He did not see fit, however, to grant it, but chose that for me which was better than if my own request had been granted. He appointed me to Brooklyn. \* \* \*

In the year 1815 I was elected a delegate to the General Conference, which took place in 1816, at Baltimore. Bishop Asbury died a little before the sitting of this conference. Our friends in Baltimore had heard that the bishop, in a former will, had bequeathed his body to his Baltimore friends, he having formed the first Methodist society in that place. They therefore petitioned the General Conference for permission to have his body taken up, and brought to their city. The bishop had been buried in a private burying ground, about seventy miles from Baltimore — the friends in Baltimore wished him to be buried under the pulpit in the Eutaw church. Their request was granted, and they brought him to the city while the conference was in session; and although it was not published in any of the churches, yet I think there was the greatest concourse of people I ever witnessed. It was said by brother Bond, who was with him when he died, and also conveyed his body to the city, that the corpse when taken up was but very little changed, although it had been twenty days in the grave. He was put into a lead coffin;

so we did not see the corpse. Bishop M'Kendree officiated at the place. Brother Black, one of the delegates from Nova Scotia to our conference, walked with Bishop M'Kendree, and all the preachers of the General Conference walked two and two to the church.

The first meetings that were held in the town from 1786 up to 1812 were held at the houses of the class leaders and at the houses of the other members; and the services were mostly conducted by the circuit preachers appointed for that purpose and by the class leaders and the exhorters. The classes about this town organized themselves into a church and on November 16, 1812, the Milton M. E. Society was incorporated by a certificate executed upon that day. The election was presided over by Richard Burdge and Ananias Ketcham, inspectors; Thomas Woolsey, Uriah Coffin, Richard I. Woolsey, Henry Woolsey, and Jacob Dayton were elected trustees. The instrument was witnessed by William Bolton and Nathaniel Chittenden; sworn to before justice David Staples and the record attested by Christopher Tappen, clerk.

The same year the trustees commenced the erection of the present Methodist church at Milton. Money was very scarce in those times and people were poor, but they completed the church at a cost of \$1907.92. The amount of the subscription up to the time of the dedication of the church had been but \$1200, leaving a balance due the trustees of \$707.92. This debt was carried along for several years, and was principally paid by the trustees themselves. The church remained substantially the same until about the year 1855, when some improvements were made.

In 1904 and 1905 the church was enlarged and re-modeled, refurnished, etc., at an expense of \$7,000, and at the present time no finer, or more convenient church of its size is to be found in the county. This church has the distinction of being the first Methodist church

built in the county. This society obtained a second certificate of incorporation, which was executed March 18, 1845, the trustees chosen at that time being James A. Disbrow, Isaac L. Craft, James Blockledge, Jacob H. Gillis, and Remos Woolsey.

The earliest preachers in connection with the Newburgh circuit, which included what is now this town, who resided here and who preached in the circuit, I find are as follows. The list is not complete up to 1817 but I give such names as I find up to that time:

1797, Thomas Woolsey; 1800–1806 inclusive, Elijah Woolsey; 1819 to 1822 inclusive, Eben Smith; 1827 to 1830 inclusive, 1835 to 1838 inclusive, Phineas Rice, who, I think was the Presiding Elder; 1817, Stephen Jacobs, Heman Bangs and Earl Bancroft; 1818, Herman Bangs and Elijah Woolsey; 1819, Peter P. Sanford and Josiah Brower; 1820, Arnold Schofield and Josiah Brower; 1821, Arnold Schofield and Smith Arnold; 1822, Jesse Hunt and John C. Green; 1823, Jesse Hunt and Nicholas White; 1824, Nicholas White; 1825, Bradley Silleck; 1826, Bradley Silleck; 1827, 1828, Humphrey Humphreys; 1829, Eben Smith; J. D. Marshall; 1830, Valentine Buck; 1831, B. Griffin, L. Fisher; 1832, H. Wing, William Miller; 1833, H. Wing, D. Webster, E. Washburn; 1834, E. Washburn, — McFarland, D. Webster; 1835, J. W. Lefever, Jacob Shaw, W. M. Ferguson; 1836, C. Stillwell, Jacob Shaw; 1837, Valentine Buck, E. Crawford; 1838, John C. Green, Elijah Crawford; 1839, John C. Green, Eben Smith. Up to this time these preachers had quite large circuits. They not only held services at Milton and Marlborough, but in many of the surrounding churches. In fact each one had charge of several churches or meetings. After 1840 and up to 1858 the preachers then had charge of the Milton, Marlborough, and Lattintown churches. 1840 and 1841, Edward Oldrin; 1842, F. W. Smith; 1843 and

1844. Theron Osbon; 1845, David Webster; 1846 and 1847, Matthew Vendeusan; 1848 ad 1849, Edward Oldrin; 1850 and 1851, Nathan Rice; 1852 and 1853, Lorin Clark; 1854 and 1855, James H. Hauxhurst; 1856 and 1857, T. B. Smith. From this time the Milton and Marlborough churches have had separate resident pastors; 1858 and 1859, D. W. C. Van Gaasbeck; 1860, J. A. Edmonds; 1861 and 1862, J. W. Smith; 1863, Aaron Hunt; 1864 and 1865, E. S. Osbon; 1866 and 1867, J. Croft; 1868 and 1869, D. Phillips; 1870-1872, Peter C. Oakley; 1873 and 1874, Horace Wood; 1875, F. D. Abrams; 1876 and 1877, Charles Palmer; 1878, E. H. Roys; 1879, J. L. G. McKown, (died here May 2, 1879; H. Jackson supplied); 1880-1882, C. C. Miller; 1883-1885, C. F. Wixon; 1886 and 1887, Charles H. Snedeker; 1888-1892, E. S. Bishop; 1893 and 1894, M. B. Snyder; 1895, J. C. Hoyt; 1896-1899, I. H. Lent; 1900-1902, F. H. Deming; 1903-1905, G. A. Shahan; 1906 and 1907, R. N. Birdsall; 1908, Abram Woodward.

Peter C. Oakley, born August 20, 1800, died June 15, 1889, and buried in the Methodist churchyard, resided here many years before his death; he was a supernumerary, and rendered good and efficient service to the church. Eben Smith died May 18, 1841; for forty years a minister of Christ; he is also buried in the graveyard.

The present number of church members is 120. Present trustees: Thomas F. Sears, Griggs Rhodes, Isaac Conklin, Frank C. Wood, James R. Clark; Stewards: William H. Lyons, Ensign Lyons, Charles W. Fisher, William Purdy, Frank C. Wood, John Wood, James R. Clark, Susan M. Rutter, Jane Oakley, Mrs. Ruth Coutant, Mrs. Melissa Purdy.

My old friend, Nicholas Hallock, tells me that he remembers in 1834, when Lorenzo Dow, the great orator, spoke in the Methodist church. Mr. Hallock was

a mere child at the time, and remembers going with a relative to the church. The relative corrected him at the time, which fastened it in his memory. As he remembers it, there was a gallery on the north and south sides of the church, and they were in the gallery overlooking Dow, who was then an old man with a long flowing white beard reaching almost to his waist. He spoke earnestly and made many gestures. A great crowd of people were present. At night he held a meeting at or near what was then called Dog street. He gave out at this meeting that there would be services at the Baptist church, Lattintown, that night at midnight; and it was said great crowds were there to meet him. It is also told of him that he preached from a stump, and when he closed the meeting, he gave notice that preaching would be there at the same place one year from that night, at which time he was on hand and preached. The circuit preacher whose narrative is previously given, was afterward in the Middletown, Connecticut, circuit; he says;

At North Guilford there was one thing transpired which was very extraordinary. It was at a time when Lorenzo Dow was preaching. He observed that there was a young lady in the congregation who was very inattentive to the word, and was also laughing. He said to her, "Young woman, I will tell your fortune when I get through this head of my discourse;" and when he had got through, he said, "Now, young lady, I will tell you your fortune." She then braced herself up, and, with all the boldness imaginable, laughed the preacher in the face. He then said, "Young lady, you have no time to laugh; you had better be preparing your grave-clothes, for you will need them in less than two weeks." \* \* \* so it turned out, that in ten days from that time the young lady was brought a corpse into that house, which was matter of great astonishment to all the congregation. This same woman was said to be a very healthy person, and this made it appear the more astonishing to the people. I recollect having been with Lorenzo once when he had been telling some of the people their fortunes. As we lodged together that night, I asked him how it was that he could tell the people what was to come to pass,





MARLBOROUGH M. E. CHURCH.





and tell it with such confidence. He said, that things came to his mind with such light and power, that if he did not speak of them he felt guilty.

There is nothing supernatural about the death of this poor girl. It is very doubtful, indeed, if Dow could tell future events, or had any presentiment of the death of this girl. He was noted for being a bold, reckless speaker, and said many things in his discourses that might better have been unsaid. It is very probable that this girl was scared to death. The words of the preacher were so direct and earnest and said in the presence of all her neighbors and friends, that evidently they produced a shock, and was such a great terror to her mind, that in fear and trembling, and sleepless nights and horrid dreams, which she could not suppress, she was hurried to her grave. It was a wicked, dangerous thing to say to anyone, especially to so young a person; and such a thing would not be allowed at this day.

---

#### MARLBOROUGH METHODIST CHURCH.

As has been seen, Luff Smith had a class in 1786 near Marlborough, and from that time up to 1830 services were held at houses, and sometimes at the Presbyterian church, and at the schoolhouse, at irregular times. Whenever a circuit preacher came through this country he would hold services at such places as were prepared for him, but they were irregular gatherings, most of the Methodists about here attending at the Milton church. In 1830 they completed the old frame church on Main street, and used it until 1867, when it was sold to the Catholic people, and the Methodists the same year occupied the new church on Grand street; the new church together with the lot cost \$16,000. The church was incorporated

October 28, 1830, under the statute relating to the incorporation of religious societies. James H. Longbottom and Barnabus M. Mapes presided at the election of trustees, and Samuel Beebe, James H. Longbottom, Josiah Lockwood, Barnabus M. Mapes, and Charles Merritt were duly elected as such trustees. The church was named The Methodist Episcopal Church of Marlborough and the certificate was acknowledged before A. D. Soper, first judge of Ulster county. After the dedication of the church a deep religious interest followed and many were added to the church, among whom was Henry Terbush, and Z. N. Lewis, both of whom became preachers and joined the conference. Up to 1858 the same preachers are named as those who served at Milton and other nearby places. At a quarterly conference held at Milton in 1840 it was resolved to divide into three parts, and Milton, Marlborough and Lattintown were embraced in one circuit. These ministers have already been given up to 1858. Since that time, the following preachers have had charge of the church:

In 1858, Elijah Shurter; 1859, Elbert Osborn; 1860 and 1861, L. W. Wadsworth, during whose administration the parsonage was built; 1862, A. P. Lyon; 1863 and 1864, D. Gibson; 1865-1867, N. B. Tompsin. During his administration the present church was built. He came faithful to the call of his conference to the work at Marlborough. He found two churches and congregations, one at Marlborough and one at Lattintown. He became ambitious to build a new church and unite the congregations; the two old churches were sold and about \$2,000 was realized. It was a great undertaking, but by zeal, perseverance and prayer, he succeeded. The site for the church was selected with much care and was of the best that could be obtained, and the present fine structure will stand as a monument in the hearts and memory of

generations yet to come. The present church was dedicated June 6, 1867. The dedication sermon was preached by Bishop Janes, and an evening sermon by Randolph Foster, afterward a bishop. A great revival occurred during Tompsin's pastorate. In 1868 and 1869, G. H. Gregory found an indebtedness of \$6,000 and he entered earnestly in the work of extinguishing it. In 1870 and 1871, W. Ostrander; 1872-1874, V. N. Traver; 1875, F. Botone; 1876, J. P. Hermans; 1877-1879, A. M. Osborn; 1880, W. F. Brush; 1881-1883, D. D. Gillespie; 1884-1886, S. P. Galloway; 1887 and 1888, S. F. White; 1889 and 1890, J. W. Dodge; 1891 and 1892, J. Ackerman; 1893, J. M. Cornish; 1894 and 1895, G. C. H. Adams; 1896, R. S. Crawford; 1897-1901, George E. Barber; 1901, William N. Sarles; 1902 and 1903, Arthur Thompson; 1904, Elmer E. Count; 1905 and 1906, William Moser; 1907 and 1908 Edwin Hunt.

The present membership is three hundred. The present trustees are: Seymour Fowler, C. R. Gordon, Charles Warren, Eugene Lawson, David Mosher, A. H. Palmer, E. B. Dexter, W. S. Wright, and R. A. Weed. The present stewards are: W. R. Greiner, H. C. Cooley, C. E. Westervelt, C. A. Hartshorn, N. L. Wygant, R. A. Clack, G. G. Fowler, S. Haviland, John Lawson, Jr.

---

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH AT LATTINTOWN.

There were two classes organized in 1786—"Lattintown class, Lattintown; Jacob Dayton class, near Lattintown." This shows that there were Methodists there at an early period, but only occasional meetings were held at the houses of the class leaders and others and at the schoolhouses, whenever preachers visited that part of the country; and afterward, some years before the church was built, they held services

at the house of John Shorter, now the Odell house, and also at the Baptist meeting house. They formed a legal organization by a certificate bearing date March 3, 1848. Isaac R. Fowler and H. S. Shorter presided at the meeting for organization, and William Mackey, Thomas S. Warren, Benjamin Harcourt, David Fowler, John D. Crook, Isaac R. Fowler, and H. S. Shorter were chosen trustees. In May, 1854, John Shorter conveyed to the trustees the land upon which the church was built. About 1870 the church was taken down and removed to Clintondale. It never had any separate preacher, but was one of the three churches in the town which was supplied by the same preacher. Afterward the Marlborough church took charge of it.

There was a circumstance connected with this church that made quite a sensation. During the Civil War the patriotic people about here kept the national flag flying from the belfry of the church, night and day. One night some persons clandestinely entered the church, tore down the flag and carried it off. It caused a great disturbance, as the older people will remember, and steps were taken to find out and punish the participants. The guilty parties were found out, and, at the earnest solicitation of their friends, the matter was allowed to drop.

The bell of the church was taken with the church to Clintondale and afterward purchased by the late James H. Crook and presented by him to the Milton Methodist church. It was their first bell.

## CHAPTER XV.

### THE BAPTIST CHURCH SOCIETY.

For several years prior to 1782 the pastor of the Baptist church at the old village of Fishkill, situated some miles back from the river, performed missionary labors at different places in Dutchess and Ulster counties. In 1782 he succeeded in organizing a branch of the society in the precinct of New Marlborough, then recently a part of the precinct of Newburgh. At a regular meeting of this branch church, held on the 24th day of May, 1785, at the house of Reuben Drake, (Elder Philips presiding), a petition was presented by Nathan Ellet and William Purdy on behalf of themselves and others that the society be constituted a separate church, and that Jonathan Atherton be ordained pastor. The application was granted and the ordination as well as the services constituting the church were held on the 27th day of May. The memorandum further states that "Elder Drake preached the ordination sermon, and gave the charge to the pastor and the church. Elder Philips gave Brother Atherton the hand and said in the presence of the whole congregation that he owned him as an elder, and so Elder Philips went to prayer; when done they sang a psalm, went out and left us to ourselves." The organization thus formed was called "The Baptist Church of Pleasant Valley." It will be seen that this was the Plattekill part of the precinct of New Marlborough. In 1789 a branch was established at Lattintown and one at New Paltz.

After 1789 meetings were held at Lattintown at at the schoolhouse and at the houses of Nehemiah L. Smith, Noah Woolsey, Mathew Benedict and others. Up to 1807, when steps were taken to organize a



church and build a church edifice. The oldest record I find is as follows:

Record of the Trustees of the Meeting-House Belonging to the Baptist Church of Latintown, in Marlborough

Laten Town, January 25th, 1807.

Church met according to appointment and elected Nehemiah L. Smith, Noah Woolsey, and Mathew Benedoct Trustees of said Church, to manage the affairs of the meeting-house in Latentown.

The society was incorporated by a certificate bearing date January 26, 1807. The paper was signed by the officers who presided at the meeting, Matthew Benedict and Richmond Burwell. The trustees chosen were Nehemiah L. Smith, Noah Woolsey, and Matthew Benedict. The proceedings were verified before Judge Jonathan Hasbrouck, and the record attested by George Tappen, deputy clerk. Noah Woolsey remained a trustee continuously until his death in 1832. The ancient record book of the church remains in a good state of preservation, and contains a record of all the principal matters relating to the church from its organization.

In January, 1808, Thomas Wygant and Elizabeth his wife, for the sum of £20, sold and conveyed to the trustees of the church one-half acre of land on which the meeting-house stands, also the graveyard.

The form and shape of the church has never been changed. The following is mainly from a sketch, which was compiled mostly from the church book:

At a meeting of the church held in the month of May, 1812, Deacon Purser, who was present, made the church a present of this book, it being the one in use at the present time for keeping the records of the church.

From the records it appears that the Pleasant Valley church, situate nine miles southwest of Lattintown, embraced members living on both sides of the

Marlborough mountains. On the 6th of May, 1812, a meeting was appointed in Lattintown for the purpose of constituting into a separate church those members of the Pleasant Valley church residing on the easterly side of the Marlborough mountain. Elder Lebbeus Lathrop, being chosen to preside, stated the object of the meeting and the importance attached to it. After the case had been presented, Articles of Faith were read in the hearing of those present desiring to be constituted into a separate church. They individually signified their assent and agreement thereto and were formally constituted into a separate church, adopting the name of the Baptist Church of Christ in Lattintown. The right hand of fellowship was given by Elder Lathrop to twenty-four members present; five were subsequently added, making a total membership of twenty-nine. A letter was immediately prepared and sent to the Warwick Association, asking admission, which request being granted, they became a member of that body.

On the 23d of May the church extended an invitation to Elder Hall to become their pastor, and a request to that effect was sent to the Pleasant Valley church, of which Elder Hall was pastor. In June following word was received from the Pleasant Valley church stating that their request was granted, and they might expect Elder Hall. In July following the Pleasant Valley church sent Brethren Jones and Edwards to the Lattintown church to inform them that they had revoked their decision respecting Elder Hall, stating that they could not spare him, even for half the time. The church then appointed a committee consisting of the clerk and four members to arrange supplies for the pulpit; also, to open correspondence with ministering brethren with a view to settling a pastor. Their house of worship had been completed two years before their organization as a separate

church, and in June, 1810, the Warwick Association held its annual meeting at Lattintown, when, the record states, an abundant provision was made for all the delegates who attended.

In September, 1812, Aaron Perkins, a young man desirous of serving his Master by preaching the gospel, visited the church. After hearing him preach, and becoming acquainted with him, the church invited him to settle with them. He accepted the invitation and in November, 1812, commenced his labors among them at an annual salary of \$200, with a positive understanding that if either party wished to rescind the contract, that six months' notice should be given to the other party.

In June, 1813, Elder Perkins was ordained. The church was united under his guidance; he was ardent and faithful, the congregation large and attentive, and Lattintown enjoyed years of happiness, usefulness and prosperity. Old people used to speak of the time when Elder Perkins preached in Lattintown, when the meeting-house with its capacious gallery proved too small to accommodate the congregation, and those who arrived late drove up to the church and remained in their wagons at the windows and door. Elder Perkins remained with them as their pastor twelve years, during which time he baptized 160 members. In 1820 an extensive revival took place, when the records show 64 as being baptized. The largest membership during Elder Perkins' pastorate was 128. In the year 1821 Elder Perkins' salary was raised to \$250 per annum, as a reward for his services and a token of the respect and confidence of the church. In November, 1824, he received a call from the Berwick Baptist Church in the city of New York, which he felt it his duty to accept. After giving the Lattintown church the stipulated six months' notice of his intentions, and remaining the ensuing six months

to fulfill his contract with the church, he resigned his charge and took leave of them. After Elder Perkins left the church was supplied in part by Daniel Hill, who had been licensed by the church to preach. During the fall of 1826, Elder Draper had been introduced to them, and after having preached to the church with satisfaction, was called to preach for them half the time, for which service they agreed to pay him \$75 per annum, and move his family gratis from the West. His term of service commenced on the 1st of May, 1827. A resolution was adopted by the church that each member shall pay twenty-five cents per quarter for the support of the gospel among us. Brother Conklin was appointed receiver to collect and pay over the same to Elder Draper. On the 19th of January, 1827, the church passed a resolution that it was improper to take public collections on the Lord's day.

During the history of the church thus far the covenant and business meetings were regularly attended on the third Saturday of each month in the afternoon, when the necessary business of the church was attended to, after which there was a free conference among the members present respecting their progress in the divine life. The meetings invariably commenced and closed by singing and prayer.

The records state that in April, 1827, the church met to inquire into the reason why our Association neglects and even discards the old practice of ordaining deacons, and they by resolution bound themselves to practice as the Association may direct. The church enjoyed good peace and some good degree of prosperity under the ministry of Elder Draper. Some were added each year to the church, of such as felt constrained to come out from the world and be a separate people.

In September, 1831, Elder Draper requested a letter

of commendation, which was granted and the church was left without a pastor. Again the church, as usual on such occasions, appointed a committee to wait on Elder Perkins and obtain his views, and get him to recommend a supply, with a view to settling another pastor. Until July following the church was supplied by Brethren Bishop and Duxbury, when the church received a letter from Elder Archibald McClay of Kingston, recommending Brother Hadow, recently from Scotland, to preach for them. After a month's trial, he was invited to settle as their pastor. In September, 1832, a council was called to assemble at the meeting-house on the 10th of October to ordain him; also at the same time and place to ordain their deacons. The council consisted of Elder McClay of Mulberry street church, New York, Elder Perkins, and Brethren Roper and Briggs of Poughkeepsie, Elder Barlow of Poughkeepsie, and Davis from Ireland. After his ordination he continued as their pastor until January 19, 1833, when the church informed him that in the succeeding spring they should make an effort to obtain Elder Perkins as their pastor, and that he might seek some other field of labor. Brother Hadow left the church in May and in the meantime Elder Perkins had been written to and invited to again become their pastor, which he declined, and again they were left destitute.

In June following, John Alison—who had been a prominent member of the Presbyterian church at Marlborough, and also a student for the ministry—applied for baptism and admission to the Lattintown church. He was received and also obtained a license from the church to preach. After satisfying the church respecting his call to the ministry and his ability to preach, a council was called to ordain him. The council consisted of Brother Barlow of Kingston, Brothers Warren and Ballard of Carmel, Brother



Burns of Fishkill, Brothers Covert, Cosman, Mitchell, Maxim, and Rand of Lattintown. On the 24th of September, 1833, after a long and satisfactory examination respecting his call to the ministry and doctrinal views, he was ordained. During the next few months he preached for the church with great acceptance. In the spring of 1834 Brother Alison resigned, after which a letter was sent to Elder Perkins, inviting him to settle with them again as their pastor. Elder Perkins writes in reply that he must decline, and also that the church owes him \$50.16 for services rendered ten years since; a collection was taken and the debt discharged. On the 20th of December, 1834, the Newburgh church, situated ten miles south of Lattintown, was constituted. The Lattintown church being in a country place, and its members scattered about the country, many of them residing nearer Newburgh than Lattintown, several such, and among them some of the officers and more prominent members, took letters and joined the Newburgh church, which greatly reduced the Lattintown church in means, strength and numbers. In the spring of 1835 Elder Powell directed to them Elder Jeremy H. Dwyer, and after hearing him preach, in June, 1835, the church extended him a call to become their pastor, which he accepted. During this year several more members took letters to join the Newburgh and Pleasant Valley churches, which still further reduced the Lattintown church. In the month of August it was resolved to hold a protracted meeting and Elder Powell was invited to come and assist Brother Dwyer in conducting the meeting. A committee consisting of Brothers D. Cosman and N. Merritt was appointed to wait on the innkeeper, to request him to desist from selling liquor during the continuance of the meeting. He cheerfully complied with the request and on the 20th of August, the meeting commenced. It was a busy season of the year



for farmers, the attendance was small, and the prospect gloomy and disheartening. The church humbled themselves in the sight of God, and after earnestly beseeching God to vouchsafe his blessing, they solemnly ordained their deacons, and concluded, notwithstanding the discouraging circumstances, to proceed with their meeting—to labor and pray earnestly—and leave the result with God. A glorious harvest of souls was the result, in which surrounding churches also largely participated. On the 2d of September, 1835, thirty-three willing converts repaired to the Hudson and there, in the presence of many hundreds, perhaps thousands of spectators, they were buried by baptism in the placid waters. Soon after the close of the protracted meeting Elder Dwyer tendered his resignation, which was accepted by the church, and again Elder Perkins was appealed to to furnish them with a pastor. In February, 1836, Brother Samuel Barrett was directed to them. The church gave him a call, which he accepted. He was young, ardent, intelligent and pious, and under his watchful care the church steadily grew in grace and strength. They were united, useful and happy. Near the close of his ministry with the church, a large number of members took letters and moved west, where they formed a new church which eventually became a flourishing society. In April, 1839, Brother Barrett preached his farewell sermon and went to Port Jervis. After Brother Barrett left, Brother Davis preached for them until 1841. The church at this time was in a low state, very few attending the house of worship. In 1844, Brother David Morris was invited to preach for them half the time. He divided his time between them and the Hyde Park church. In 1846, Brother S. Barrett was again invited to preach for them. He accepted the call, and again became their pastor. The records state that he

preached on the 5th of April, 1846, to a crowded house, and all were happy to hear him again speaking forth the words of life from the sacred desk at Lattintown. The two intervening years the church steadily grew and prospered. In April, 1848, Brother Barrett resigned, to take charge of the church at Middletown, Orange county, N. Y., where he spent his remaining days. In May following Brother J. Q. Adams commenced laboring with them, while at the same time prosecuting his studies in order to prepare himself more fully for the gospel ministry. After he left, in February, 1849, a letter was sent to Rev. J. I. Grimly, who came and preached for them, and in March was engaged as their pastor. On the 15th of August a council was called consisting of N. Reed of Franklindale, J. Warren of Fishkill, Scott of Newburgh, Benedict of Rosendale, Adams of New Jersey, Brothers Gerow and Mitchell of Newburgh, and Deacon Staples of Lattintown, to sit in council and aid in ordaining Brother Grimly. After his ordination he preached acceptably and profitably to the church until September, 1850, when he resigned and went to Unionville. During the thirteen years up to August, 1863, the church became very much reduced by deaths and removals. Brother Cole preached part of this time, and occasionally other pastors supplied the pulpit. In 1863 a building committee was appointed consisting of D. W. Woolsey, Deacon G. B. Morgan and David Cosman, who raised by subscription a sufficient amount to repair the church and put it in good order. Joseph I. Grimly was installed as pastor of the church and did good service for several years, but for the last ten years or more there has been but occasional preaching in the church.

The old church building is as strong and substantial as ever, and with little repairing it could be made serviceable. It is hoped that some society will or-

ganize a church there, as so large and so populous a community as now reside about Lattintown corners should have some place to worship near at home. The traditions of the past should incite the community to stand by the old church. It could be used for a hall or lecture-room on all public occasions. Around the old church cluster many sacred memories; the ancestors of the present generations worshiped there, and are buried in the churchyard. Their names are the representatives names in their day in the town and the names of their children and grandchildren who reside all about in the community.

---

#### CATHOLICS AND CATHOLIC CHURCHES.

About the year 1850 many Irish Catholics began to arrive in the town, and there was no regular place of worship for them. They were from parishes in Ireland where places of worship in their faith were plenty, and where it was the custom for all good Catholics to regularly attend church, thus they felt a great loss upon their arrival in a land among strangers without the blessings of their mother church. The nearest church was close to Wappingers Falls, at a place called "The Hollow," and the church was known by the name of "The Hollow Church." There was at the time a horse-boat at Milton which afforded ready means of crossing the river, and the people for miles about used this means of getting to church, and they also used the ferry to go to Poughkeepsie — some attending both churches, and a few in the lower part of the town went to Newburgh. Their dead were interred chiefly at the Poughkeepsie cemetery. This continued until about 1865, when both Milton and Marlborough became missions — Milton of the Rosen-

dale church, and Marlborough of the Port Ewen church.

Milton was first supplied by Father O'Toole and then by Father Patrick Brady, both from the Rosendale church. They celebrated mass every two or three weeks, services being held in the old village hall and in Marlborough at different places until 1867, when the Rev. Michael Phelen, pastor at Port Ewen, purchased the old Methodist meeting-house at Marlborough. He officiated there most of the time until Father Mee came to Milton. The first pastor either church had was in 1874, when the Rev. James Francis Mee was appointed pastor of the Milton parish by the then Archbishop of New York, Most Reverend John McCloskey (afterward Cardinal). He was the first resident pastor of Milton. There was no Catholic church then, but a house for a parochial residence had already been secured by the parishoners. Upon his arrival, Father Mee immediately took up the work of securing funds to build a church, and with such success that during the early part of 1876 he completed the present church, and afterward made some improvements and additions to it. It was dedicated by Archbishop McCloskey the following year, on the occasion of his administering the Sacrament of Confirmation there. It was a great day with the people here, and many Protestants were present at the service. Father Mee officiated at the Milton parish, Marlborough mission and Ireland Corners mission. He repaired and put on an addition at the Marlborough church; and the building at Ireland Corners, which had been a barn, he remodeled into a church.

About 1882 he purchased the extensive grounds for the Catholic cemetery at Lattintown, which was duly consecrated. It has been a source of great benefit to both churches and saved great trouble and expense, as interments had been made previously at the ceme-

tery back of Poughkeepsie. The land is all that could be desired and is in general use by both churches, and contains numerous costly monuments. Until the year 1886, Father Mee ministered faithfully to the three churches; in that year he was transferred by the late Archbishop Corrigan to Rye, Westchester county, where he erected the present church. After three years, upon his request, he was transferred to his present pastorate at St. Mary's church, Rosebank, Staten Island.

The truth is no praise or flattery. When Father Mee came here the parsonage was in debt, there was no money to build a church at Milton and no money to repair Marlborough church. He went zealously to work to secure funds, and his people responded to his endeavors and gave liberally of their means. In this work he was generously assisted by many who were not members of his church. He was so earnest, unselfish and unobtrusive, that everyone felt kindly toward him and helped him. His twelve years of pastorate resulted in great prosperity to both churches. Money came freely and large numbers joined the churches. The parsonage was paid for, the Milton church built and paid for, the Marlborough church enlarged and improved, and the cemetery paid for. There were no debts when he left, which was a source of great satisfaction to him, as he often said he wished that all debts might be cleared before he would be transferred to another parish. Debts were paid before they were due, many of the comforts of life being relinquished to accomplish that end. Self-denial, earnestness, and zeal were shown in the cause. What can be said more? He came to the churches in their poverty and departed in their prosperity.

An eminent prelate has said, "The pioneer who did the burden of the work and had the greatest slavery with fewest people and little means was Father Mee."



It may interest the numerous friends of Father Mee to know of the great work carried on by him at Rosebank. By the church report of December 31, 1907, it is shown that the receipts were \$12,696, expenditures \$11,560, showing a balance on hand, January 1, 1908, of \$1,136. The church, rectory, schools, etc., are insured for \$60,000. The congregation assists in the support of a seminary, supports its own schools, has a cemetery, and helps various causes. The priest has helped materially to accomplish this and is worthy of it.

Ireland Corners was made a parish and Father Hoey, its pastor, built a church at New Paltz. He then came to Milton and finished the church at Roseton which had been commenced. He remained at St. James' church, Milton, from April, 1888, to August, 1894. He had the St. Mary's church, Marlborough, and the Roseton church in charge. His assistants were the Revs. T. J. Mackey, J. P. Donohue, M. J. Mulhall, J. P. Lennon and W. J. Donohue.

The next pastor was Rev. William P. Kenney, who served from October, 1894, to February, 1896, with Rev. Thomas B. Kelly as assistant. Rev. Edward J. Kenney was pastor from May 4, 1896, to January, 1900, his assistant being Rev. Edward P. Murphy. In 1900 he became pastor of St. Mary's church with the mission at Roseton and is such at the present time. Rev. James A. Dooley has been resident pastor at St. James' church and the mission at Highland from 1900 to the present time.

The church of St. Mary's, Marlborough, was legally incorporated January 3, 1900, with Rev. E. J. A. Kenney as pastor, he being the present pastor. The incorporators as a board of trustees were Most Rev. Michael A. Corrigan, Archbishop; Right Rev. Bishop John M. Farley, Vicar General; Rev. E. J. A. Kenney,



pastor; and Thomas O'Connor and James N. Wymys as lay trustees. There have been changes since. The Vicar General on the death of Archbishop Corrigan taking the first place as Archbishop John M. Farley, and his place as Vicar General is filled by Right Rev. Joseph F. Mooney. The Archbishop is president of the board, the Vicar General, vice-president, and the pastor secretary and treasurer. The membership of the Marlborough church is 350. Marlborough church has the mission of Our Lady of Mercy at Roseton with a membership of 150. Although the church at Marlborough began its legal existence as a church corporation in the year 1900, it was a regularly organized church body for a long time—as far back as the establishment of the Milton parish. It had its regular board of trustees, but the form of legal incorporation was not used. The church at Roseton was legally incorporated at the time of its formation in the year 1888. The church of St. Augustine, Highland, was formed from Milton parish, and was legally incorporated September 21, 1899.

The Rev. E. J. A. Kenney, while pastor at Milton, built the Highland church. In January, 1900, the large and excellent parsonage and grounds, through the instrumentality of Father Kenney, was purchased for the benefit of St. Mary's church, since which time numerous and costly improvements have been added to the parsonage; it is a pride to the village, and almost an equal to any parsonage and grounds in the county. The membership of the Milton church is about 400. It is hardly necessary to speak of the good work being done by the present pastors of these churches. It speaks for itself and is known of all men. They have done several years of good and faithful work in the town, and it is hoped that they may continue here for many years.

## THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

Christ church, Marlborough, was the third Episcopal church organized in the county.

In 1836 the village of Marlborough contained between 400 and 500 inhabitants, most all of whom were descendants of the English families who had moved there from Westchester county and Long Island; and many of them were members of the Presbyterian, Methodist and Baptist churches. The Episcopalians up to that time were so few that they made no attempt to organize a church. The Rev. Robert Shaw, rector of St. Andrew's church, Orange county, at the request of Gilbert O. Fowler of Newburgh, visited Marlborough, and remaining several days made the acquaintance of numerous people and informed himself of their condition. Several families living in the neighborhood of Middlehope, members of St. George's church, Newburgh, became interested, and offered to contribute to sustain a mission church at Marlborough, and services were held in the school house of Sunday, the 12th day of February, 1837. Edward Armstrong, John Buckley, Gabriel Merritt, Leonard S. Carpenter and others attended this service. It was then decided to organize a church in the village; permission was obtained to occupy the Methodist meeting-house and public notice was given that there would be services on Sunday mornings the 19th and 26th of February at that place, according to the forms of the Protestant Episcopal church, and all were invited to attend to assist in organizing a church. At the time appointed Mr. Shaw found a large congregation, almost all of whom had never visited an Episcopal church. The sermon was suitable to the occasion and very interesting. The male members of the congregation met in the village at Miles J. Fletcher's house and elected Edward Armstrong and Miles J. Fletcher Wardens, and Thomas

Fyfe, Dennis H. Doyle, Leonard S. Carpenter, David E. Fowler, Andrew Oddy, Joseph Hepworth, Richard R. Fowler, and William Cushion Vestrymen, and they chose the Rev. Robert Shaw rector of the parish—the church to be known as Christ Church, in the village of Marlborough. The church was duly admitted into church fellowship September 26, 1837, and Bishop Onderdonk visited the parish the following spring. During the summer, services were held in the school-house at Hampton; in the fall and winter, in the Methodist meeting-house. Dennis H. Doyle donated an acre of ground in the south part of the village, on which a wooden building 24 feet front, 48 feet deep, with tower and belfry in the western end, was built. It had a seating capacity of about 150, and cost with the organ and bell \$2,500. The church was consecrated by Bishop Onderdonk September 10, 1839. At the close of the year Rev. Mr. Shaw resigned and went to Fishkill. The services were continued by the Rev. George B. Andrews and William Walsh, and the following summer Rev. George W. Fash was chosen rector. He entered on his duties in July, 1840; he organized a Sunday school and gave his entire time to the duties of the parish. Rev. Mr. Fash resigned in July, 1843. Services were continued by the neighboring clergy until the spring of 1844, when Rev. Samuel Hawksley became the rector. He was born in England, and came to this country when a child. Friends afterward sent him to Trinity College, Hartford, from which he graduated in 1839. He then entered a theological seminary. His sight becoming affected, he became a tutor to the son of Mrs. Armstrong, and also a lay reader in the church. In 1845 he was ordained deacon in Christ Church, Hartford, and then came to Marlborough. After two years of incessant labor, holding services in different places, and by his kind and sympathizing

disposition, he gained the confidence and esteem of all, and gathered together a fair-sized congregation. On May 2, 1847, he was promoted to priest's orders at St. George's Church, Newburgh, and became rector of the parish. His missionary labors were extended to Milton, Lloyd, Stone Ridge and Ellenville, generally journeying on foot from place to place. In 1850 he organized the church at Milton; in 1853, the church at Ellenville. He also had charge of the Stone Ridge church, preaching at each one a Sunday of each month, and providing lay readers on the other Sundays. His incessant labors impaired his health to such an extent that he was unable to continue his duties. He tried relaxation and rest, but his zeal in the cause became so great that he resumed his duties before he was able. He died on Sunday morning, September 2, 1855. The monument marking his grave reads:

Rev. Samuel Hawksley, Presbyter,  
Rector of Christ church, Marlborough,  
departed this life Sept. 2d, 1855, aged 41 years.  
"Even so saith the spirit, for they rest from their labors."

The older people of the town well remember him, not only as traveling on foot Sunday after Sunday from one charge to another, but as passing from house to house, calling upon people of all denominations, making a pleasant and friendly call with all, saying kind words, giving friendly instruction and advice, and leaving pleasant memories and remembrance in the homes of all. I think all will remember him as a zealous worker in the cause, and a true, consistent and faithful minister. I well remember his pleasant calls at my father's house, and how all the family liked him.

Samuel M. Akerly officiated as lay reader. Rev. James C. Richmond acted as pastor for a few months; later the services were resumed by Mr. Akerly, who was frequently assisted by Rev. George B. Andrews.

On Christmas day, 1857, the Rev. William Walsh, of Newburgh, officiated and administered Holy Communion to a large number. The day being very cold and windy, larger fires than usual were made and were carefully secured at the close of the service. About 6 o'clock on Sunday morning, the 27th, flames were discovered bursting out of the windows and roof. Before assistance could be obtained the church was totally destroyed. It was insured for \$1,800.

The present structure was erected on the same site, being completed in 1858. It is of gothic architecture, built of brick with brown stone trimmings and slate roof. It is twenty-nine feet front by fifty-two feet deep, with a chancel of eighteen feet, and was consecrated by Bishop Horatio Potter. The entire cost of the church was about \$7,000 and is now free from debt. Samuel M. Akerly was admitted to deacon's orders, and in 1861, to priest's orders, and unanimously chosen rector of the parish. In December 1861, Mrs. Hester Doyle gave a lot of half an acre adjoining the church, on which a parsonage was built, 28x40 feet, two stories high; it cost about \$3,000.

On the 1st of June, 1870, John Buckley, the senior warden, died in the 85th year of his age. He had taken a warm interest in the church from its organization, contributing liberally toward erecting the present church and parsonage and served as warden and vestryman for over thirty years.

At a vestry meeting held in May, 1875, Mr. Akerly sent in his resignation. His services in the parish commenced even before the death of Rev. Hawksley, for whom he frequently read the service, and from that time to his resignation, he had faithfully served the church as lay reader, deacon and priest, for nineteen years, leaving the church free from all pecuniary obligations. The resignation was accepted with a



vote of thanks for his faithful ministrations. He was followed by Rev. George Waters of Kingston. A vestry meeting held the 14th of October, 1876, unanimously elected the Rev. John W. Buckmaster, of Elizabethtown, N. J., rector of the parish. He entered on his duties in November, 1876, and served continuously about 16 years. The officers at that time were James Carpenter and Edward Jackson, wardens; C. M. Purdy, Daniel Barns, W. H. DuBois, John Buckley, William H. Armstrong, Marcus D. Kelly, Joseph A. Hepworth, J. S. Knapp, vestrymen. On the 15th of September, 1892, Rev. Mr. Buckmaster resigned his rectorship. A man of dignity, decision of character, gentlemanly deportment, and zealous in his calling, when he retired he left many friends behind him; and many regrets were expressed not only by his church people, but by the entire community, upon his departure.

After an interim of some eight or nine months the Rev. Hugh P. Hobson was chosen and called to the rectorship, serving the parish five and one-half years, and resigning January 1, 1899, to take charge of St. Luke's Church, Matteawan. His successor, the Rev. Charles A. Tibbals, was elected early the same year and entered on his rectorship February 1st. He remained a few years and was succeeded by Rev. Harold Morse in November, 1903, who was succeeded in December, 1906 by the present incumbent, Rev. Harvey Trickett. The work of last few incumbents is still fresh in the memory of the parish and need not be specially characterized here.

During the rectorship of the Rev. Mr. Akerly the new church was built, also the commodious and handsome rectory, and both paid for. Nineteen years did the Rev. Mr. Akerly minister to this parish and Milton, endearing himself not only to his own parishioners, but to the entire community by his good will



and kindness to all the people. He continued to render many services to the parish after his retirement and was always a friend and helper while he lived. His death about eight years ago was felt as a real loss to the parish of his love, as well as a personal grief to his many friends. An appropriate memorial tablet and a beautiful lecturn were placed in the church by his widow and daughters.

The present warden is George S. Clark; vestrymen, C. M. Purdy, D. Maitland Armstrong, Joseph Alexander, James Haberle, Robert Jackson, F. E. McCarthy, Chester A. Gaede, C. E. Lawrence.

Membership by baptism 138; number of communicants 78.

---

#### ALL SAINTS CHURCH, MILTON.

This church was organized in 1850 by Rev. Samuel Hawksley of Christ Church, Marlborough. Rev. Dr. Brown, of Newburgh, officiated at the laying of the corner stone May 30, 1854; and Bishop Horatio Potter held the consecration service in October, 1859. It has always been in the care of the rector at Marlborough. The first wardens were William H. Gedney and Lee Ensign; the vestrymen, Jacob Handley, David Sands, Jr., James T. Knapp, Jacob Rowley, Jr., Edgar D. Gillis, Smith Wood, Jr., L. Harrison Smith and Richard Gee.

The present officers are: C. A. Valentine and Chas. W. Weston, wardens; Jas. R. Francis, John Y. Redding, Frank Silverman, Frederick H. Smith, Frederick W. Vail, George S. Clark, H. C. Weston, Isaac Crook, vestrymen.

Membership by baptism 73, communicants 44.

The rectors of this church since organization have been supplied from the Marlborough church, or more properly the same rectors have taken charge of both

churches and ministered to the people of both neighborhoods with the same zeal and earnestness. The names of Hawksley, Akerly, Buckmaster, Hobson, Tibbals, Morse and the present rector are quite as familiar at Milton as at Marlborough. Both churches have done good work; they have been earnest and consistent in their doctrines. They have had a steady increase in membership, and their communicants have always been among the most intelligent and progressive in the town.

---

#### THE MILTON SOCIETY OF FRIENDS.

On December 31, 1760, Edward Hallock, a Friend's minister from Long Island, with his family, landed his sloop a short distance south of Milton at a rock known as Forefather's rock, and marked E. H. One of his daughters had previously married John Young and was living in the stone house still standing near the house of the late Jesse Lester. The Hallock family moved into the same house, and he immediately began to hold meetings. These meetings are alleged to have been the first services, but they were not, as there were other Quakers here before that time and they certainly never went without some service. Edward Hallock afterward located a little further north on the Bond Patent and built a mill. He died in 1809 at the age of 93.

The meetings above spoken of were the first Quaker meetings held in Ulster county. The Friends residing at New Marlborough (Milton), were members of the Nine Partners' monthly and quarterly meetings. Afterward the Cornwall monthly meeting, which included the meeting here, was set off. In the year 1789, the Cornwall monthly meeting authorized William Thorn, Jacob Wright, Edward Hallock and Alexander Young, as trustees, to purchase from Daniel

Knowlton seven acres of land one mile south of Milton and on the west side of the main road opposite to the house where Edward Hallock had held his first meetings. This was the first purchase of land for church purposes by the Friends in Ulster county. A small church was built on this tract, the ruins of which were plainly to be seen a few years since. After this building ceased to be a church (1804), it was used for many years as a dwelling-house, and, I think, some of the time as a store. There was a blacksmith's shop near it, and the old Powell, Quimby, and Lewis docks. A store, a tavern and limekilns were east of it at the river. There was quite a controversy at the time among the Friends as to where the next church should be built. John Wood and the other Friends residing at and near Lattintown insisted that the church be built nearer the latter place; and a small field of land on the east part of what is now the C. M. Woolsey farm was either bought or contracted for, and is called the meeting-house lot to this day, but the church was built as stated below.

The Cornwall monthly meeting was held by adjournment at Marlborough (Milton) May 24, 1804, at which extracts from the minutes of the Nine Partners' quarterly meeting were received, allowing the Cornwall monthly meeting to establish or set off a new monthly meeting to be known as the Marlborough monthly meeting; the first meeting "to be held at the meeting-house at Marlborough (Milton), 6 mo. 27th day, 1804, and thereafter at 'The Valley' (Plattekill) and Marlborough (Milton) alternately on the day previous to the monthly meeting to be held at Cornwall."

August 20, 1804, Joshua Sutton conveyed to James Hallock, John Wood and Samuel Adams, trustees appointed at the monthly meeting held at Cornwall, one and one-half acres of land situated about one-third of a mile southerly from the present village of Milton,

on the easterly side of the post-road, upon which a meeting-house was erected and occupied until 1828, at which time the larger part of the Friends became followers of Hicks, adopted his ordinances and doctrines; and the regulars or old school of Friends found themselves virtually turned out of house and home. A new and strange doctrine began to be preached in their church which they could not tolerate, and they renounced all fellowship with the followers of Hicks. They then held meetings for the next two years at the house of Foster Hallock, grandfather of George Hallock, and where George now resides.

In 1830 the Friends bought a lot of land of Foster Hallock, and built a new meeting-house, which, though it had been repaired and modified, did good service for fifty-seven years. It had become so much the worse for wear that in 1886 it was thought best to build a new church, and also to change the site nearer the village. A lot of land was purchased of James H. Barrett's estate, and a new meeting-house built, which looks very different from those erected years ago. It was opened May 22, 1887, with appropriate dedicatory services.

Among the earlier ministers, besides Edward Hallock, were his brother, Samuel Hallock; David Sands, who married Clementine, a daughter of Edward Hallock, in 1772; Samuel Nottingham, Samuel Adams, Ann Adams, Nicholas Hallock, James Hallock, and in more recent years, Hannah F. Fry. Stephen Taber was a minister for more than forty years. During the past few years several ministers from other places have resided here for a short time, their services adding much to the interest and welfare of the meeting. Among these are George Wood, Jesse McPherson and S. Adelbert Wood, Edward Wood, Mary S. Knowles, Harry R. Keats, Caleb J. Jenkins, Thomas E. Wil-

liams, Emilie U. Burgess and Martha H. Bell, the present minister. This last mentioned lady is a lineal descendant from the old preacher, Samuel Hallock. The present trustees are Fred Taber, Foster H. Clarke and Charles R. Taber. The present membership is seventy-five.

Hannah Fry, "Aunt Hannah" as she was called, officiated for many years here, and also assisted at the other meetings. She had a pleasing address, was a fluent speaker, and gave her whole life to the cause. In all cases of sickness or other affliction she was ever ready to give consolation and comfort; many a kind word has she said, and many a kind act has she done. She was known far and near and many years will pass ere her name will be forgotten. Nothing that can be said here can add to her worth. Her character, disinterested life, and her virtues are too fresh in the memory of all, to require any rehearsal.

Stephen Taber died in 1897 at a ripe old age, after a ministry of more than forty years. Almost every man, woman and child about southern Ulster county, and in parts of Orange and Dutchess counties, knew Stephen Taber. Born in Plattekill, he spent most of his life here; as a farmer working hard throughout the week, and on Sundays and other church days preaching the Gospel. During his long pastorate he served without compensation; the old doctrine of the church was against paying the minister. Persons receiving pay in church work were called hirelings by the Quakers. Just after the civil war Mr. Taber was appointed by the Quarterly or Yearly Meeting to preach in the south, and he spent several winters in Virginia, North Carolina and other places. He had some quite remarkable adventures. A history of his life and events of his ministry would be most interesting, but I understand that no record of it has been left. He was a plain, blunt man with a great many



original ideas. He preached from the things he saw and knew in his every-day life; the things which were near to nature, as he thought of them and saw them in the fields he cultivated. No eloquence as taught in schools, no rhetorical perfections, yet he sent many pointed truths home to the hearts of his listeners. His memory and work are fresh in the minds of all — I need say no more.

In closing this brief review of the Friends' Society it might be said that in this neighborhood from the earliest settlements the Friends have exercised an influence for good. Their precepts and examples have been worthy of emulation. They have been an industrious and worthy people, and have stood by and faithfully kept up the traditions of their church. Their order has always been opposed to war, and during the Revolution they did not always receive the right hand of fellowship from their neighbors who were struggling in the cause of liberty; but their consistency and devotion to their religion won respect at last, and they were ready to contribute their share to the needs of the army. During the Civil War several Quakers from Milton served in the army and gave their young lives in the cause. For years before the Civil War the Quakers had been opposed to slavery, and it was claimed that there were stations among them, where the slave escaping from bondage could find a safe refuge and be helped on his journey to freedom.





## CHAPTER XVI.

### MARLBOROUGH.

When this name was first used in connection with the precinct or neighborhood cannot now be definitely determined. The first record I find of the name is in the old church records of the Marlborough Presbyterian church, and is as follows:

A register of the proceedings of Stephen Case and John Woolsey, first Trustees of the Marlborough Society, and their successors begun the first day of January 1764.

When the precinct was organized in 1772, it naturally took the name of New Marlborough.

The first settler as we have shown was Dennis Relyea; he built a cabin on the Kill and lived and died there. In 1764 a survey was made; Main street was laid out and village lots of one acre each were surveyed and numbered along Main street; several water lots were also surveyed, numbered, etc., and a map made of the same.

Lewis DuBois about this time and several years thereafter was the principal personage; his name appears in most all of the public proceedings. He built docks, mills, etc., and was the leader in all public improvements of the time. Dr. Abijah Perkins was a prominent personage at that time, also Benjamin Carpenter and Stephen Case. Charles Millard became early identified with the interests of the place—in 1790 or before—as in 1799 he was well established as appears by the following advertisement in the Newburgh Mirror, one of the first papers:

Six thousand boards and planks for sale by the subscriber at his mill on Jew's Creek for cash, or any kind of country produce. All those who are indebted to the subscriber for boards are requested to call and settle their accounts by the

15th day of March next or they will be prosecuted without discrimination.

CHARLES MILLARD.

Marlborough Feb. 20, 1799.

N. B. A store to let with four rooms on the floor and the privilege of a dock. Enquire as above.

In an advertisement of sale published in the "Political Index," a Newburgh paper, in 1809, his property is described as follows:

Within half a mile of the Meeting-House, containing about twenty-three acres of good land, with a handsome grove of timber, and a young orchard of the best ingrafted fruit, and a variety of other fruit trees. The situation is very pleasant. There is on the premises a good dwelling house, a barn with other outhouses, also a never-failing run or rill of water within a few feet of the kitchen and a good well. Also a grist mill and a saw mill, so constructed as to take the logs out of the water without any expense of land carriage. It will cut eight or ten hundred logs in a year. The buildings are all well finished. There is also a convenient place on the premises for a fulling and plaster mill.

This was on what is now the Buckley property, and the mills were along Jew's creek which ran through the property. With his sons, Walter and others, Mr. Millard extended his business across the river into Dutchess county and in different places. The trade grew extensively. The lumber was drawn in the winter by teams over the ice and snow for long distances, and in the summer it was shipped by sloops, mostly to New York and along Long Island sound and the Jersey shore. The timber was obtained principally by rafts from the upper Hudson, but a considerable part of it came from the country about the mills. He afterward moved to New Hamburg where most of his descendants have since resided. His son Walter succeeded him and commenced freighting; he built the barge Lexington for that purpose. Uri Mills was a partner. In 1844 they purchased the Marlborough



FALLS AT MARLBOROUGH VILLAGE.



dock of the Du Bois estate, and a freighting business was established with that at New Hamburg. The steamboat "Splendid" was purchased and ran from Marlborough and New Hamburg on Mondays and Thursdays. They commenced the lumber business at Marlborough in 1851. In 1854 Walter Millard retired from the freighting business, but continued the lumber business at Marlborough and New Hamburg. John P. Millard and H. H. Holden succeeded to the freighting and steamboat business, and in 1857 the propeller "Wyoming" was put on the line. Samuel N. Millard took the place of Holden. The firm became J. P. Millard & Bro. They continued the freight and lumber business. In 1863 the firm became W. Millard & Son, but in 1880 Walter died and the business was managed by the estate until 1884, when the firm of Walter Millard's Sons was formed. It will be observed that the Millards had been identified with this business for much more than a hundred years. They enjoyed a large trade which gradually increased from its commencement. They had the respect and confidence of all their business associates and patrons for their honesty and fair dealings in every branch of the trade.

This firm afterward became the Millard Lumber Co., and in 1903 the Marlborough business was sold out to the Marlborough Manufacturing & Supply Co., but the enterprise at New Hamburg continues as the Marlborough Lumber Co.

John Buckley in 1815 purchased the carding and spinning mill. He commenced carding and spinning wool; his business increased. In 1822 James and John Thorne became partners. The firm was dissolved in 1830, but Mr. Buckley continued the business until 1855, when he converted his factory into a cotton mill, which he continued until 1861, when he retired from business. As I understand it, Buckley purchased this



property from Charles Millard, where Millard had previously done business.

AN ELEGY.

On the death of Capt. Annanias Valentine, Thomas Pinkney, Isaac Elliot, Jeremiah Cropsey and Leonard Merritt, all respectable citizens of the town of Marlborough, who were unfortunately drowned on the flats in front of the town in attempting to go on shore on Friday morning, December 12, 1800, in a violent storm of wind and rain.

This poem received considerable local celebrity at the time:

Come all ye good people, of every degree,  
And listen with attention one moment to me,  
For a sorrowful story I mean to relate,  
Of a mournful disaster that happened of late.

Oh, Marlborough! tremble at this awful stroke.  
Consider the voice of Jehovah, that spoke  
To teach us we're mortals, exposed to death  
And subject each moment to yield up our breath.

Oh, reader! these coffins exhibit to view  
A striking example that's mournfully true  
To show thee that death will be thy certain doom,  
That shortly the body must enter the tomb.

On Friday, the twelfth of December, so cold,  
In the year eighteen hundred, as I have been told,  
The wind blowing high and the rain beating down,  
A vessel arrived at Marlborough town.

The anchor being cast and their sails stowed away  
All hands for the shore prepared straight away.  
Down into the boats soon all did repair,  
And unto the shore were preparing to steer.

But, mark their sad fortune, mournful indeed!  
Yet no man can hinder what God has decreed,  
For the councils of heaven, on that fatal day,  
By death in an instant called a number away.

A number of men in their health and their prime  
Called out of the world in an instant of time.  
For their boats turning over plunged all in the deep,  
And five out of seven in death fell asleep.

A vessel at anchor was lying near by,  
The men in the cabin heard their piercing cry:  
To grant them relief they hasten with speed,  
And two of their number from the water are freed.

These sorrowful tidings were carried straightway  
To their friends and relations without more delay.  
But, Oh! their lamenting no tongue can express,  
Nor point out their sorrow, great grief and distress.

Three wives widowed, left in sorrow to mourn  
The loss of their husbands, no more to return;  
Besides a great number of orphans, we hear,  
Lamenting the fate of their parents so dear.

Also a young damsel left mourning alone  
For the untimely death of her lover that's gone:  
For the day of their nuptials appointed had been  
In the bonds of sweet wedlock these lovers to join.

Yet, alas! their lamentings are all in vain.  
Their husbands are drowned, they can't them regain.  
Their friends and relations came now too late,  
The council of heaven had sealed their fate.

Their bodies being found were all conveyed home  
And the Sabbath day following prepared for the tomb  
Their bodies in their coffins were laid side by side  
In Marlborough meeting house alley so wide.

A numerous concourse of people straightway  
Attended with sorrow on that mournful day,  
To see the remains of the neighbors so dear,  
And join their relations in a friendly tear.

A sermon was preached on the occasion also,  
While the people attended with a solemn awe,  
To see such a number by death snatched away,  
Who all lay before them as lifeless as clay.

The sermon being ended the corpses were conveyed,  
And in the cold caverns of earth they were laid,  
Where now we must leave them to molder to dust  
Until the resurrection of the just and unjust.

To the widows and mourners o'erwhelmed with grief:  
May you all trust in God, who will grant you relief.  
He'll ease all your sorrows and soothe all your pain,  
And finally take you to glory to reign.

Come all that are living and know you must die,  
I pray you take warning by this tragedy,  
That when death shall call you and close up your eyes,  
Your souls may be happy with Christ in the skies.

Regular mail service was established in 1824 when the first postmaster was appointed, and the following have served as such at Marlborough:

Daniel G. Russell, July 13, 1824.  
Miles J. Fletcher, April 14, 1826.  
Robert B. Mapes, August 12, 1841.  
Miles J. Fletcher, June 7, 1843.  
James S. Knapp, April 10, 1856.  
Charles D. Jackson, April 8, 1861.  
Dallas DuBois, August 20, 1866.  
John H. Baxter, August 4, 1869.  
John C. Merritt, April 1, 1875.  
Martin V. B. Morgan, August 5, 1885.  
H. Scott Corwin (not commissioned), February 28, 1889.  
Charles H. Kniffin, May 3, 1889.  
William S. Wright, August 3, 1893.  
Charles H. Kniffin, February 15, 1899.  
Charles I. Purdy, February 26, 1903.  
James A. Johnston, April 19, 1904.

There are four churches, several factories and mills, and a number of stores at Marlborough. It also has a national bank, electric lights, and soon expects to be connected with Newburgh by trolley. The country surrounding the village commands a beautiful view of the river and neighboring country, and it is rendering desirable sites for residences. No more beautiful



MUTTON VILLAGE.



or convenient place to locate can be found in a day's journey. It has a large graded school, water works, a flourishing weekly paper, and has the advantages of an incorporated village. The West Shore railroad furnishes numerous trains daily, and the facilities for river travel cannot be surpassed. The increase in population has been rapid during the past few years.

---

## MILTON.

Milton was so named some time after the war of the Revolution. The name is found in an old record of the earlier Methodist Society. In "October, 1788, Rev. Ezekiel Cooper held the first Methodist meeting in the county at the house of John Woolsey near Milton."

Milton had good water power; and saw and grist mills were soon built. There has been a steady growth of population. It was very flourishing from 1812 to 1850. A turnpike was built about 1808, and a large tract of country to the west had its outlet here.

David Sands carried on a large ship yard. There was a pin factory, soap factory, and two hat factories at one time, and a paper called the "National Pioneer" was printed here in 1830, edited by Daniel S. Tuthill, or, as he was generally called, Selah Tuthill, a son of Selah Tuthill, member of Congress. Both are buried at Marlborough.

The "Pioneer" was issued every Wednesday, at "\$2 per annum, payable quarterly, or \$2.50 at the end of the year." This price was for village subscribers and those who received their paper through the post rider. There were four pages of six columns each.

From the advertising columns of the "Pioneer"



more is to be learned about Milton than from the reading matter. Advertisements appear from David Brower, tailor, in Milton village; Anson St. John, manufacturer of cabinetware and fancy chairs, also painter; C. S. Roe, general storekeeper, agent for threshing machines, real estate agent, dealer in rye, oats and corn, and owner of a tow boat; Mrs. M. B. Taylor, milliner, of Marlborough; Charles Field, hat manufacturer; Longbottom & Co., announcing the retirement of James Kinworthy; and many others of more or less interest. From one of these we learn that the proprietor of the paper, D. S. Tuthill, also kept a store at New Paltz Landing (Highland). Here he sold goods at "reduced prices," just as the modern merchants do. Daniel S. Tuthill, or Selah Tuthill, as he was commonly called, was a man of considerable ability and business enterprise.

From the files of the "Pioneer" we learn that Cornelius Polhemus kept a public house in Marlborough in 1830, as witness the following advertisement:

FOR SALE.—The house and lot on which the subscriber now lives, situate in the village of Marlborough: it has been occupied as a public house for many years, and affords as great advantages for the business as any other location in the vicinity. The buildings are in good repair and conveniently arranged; there is a variety of fruit trees on the premises, all of which are of the best quality. The above property will be sold at a great bargain, and terms of payment made accommodating to the purchaser. Apply to the subscriber on the premises.

CORNELIUS POLHEMUS.

Marlborough, April 7th, 1830.

Cornwall S. Roe was one of the most prominent men in Milton in 1830, if his advertisements in the "Pioneer" prove anything. In one copy of the paper he had no less than sixteen advertisements of various kinds. He kept a general store, where were sold dry goods, groceries, crockery, hardware, lumber, tar,

plaster, salt, fish, pork etc. He bought grain and flaxseed at "highest cash prices" and purchased patent rights for agricultural machinery in order to have the exclusive sale in his section. He also speculated in land. In one place he advertises that the ladies of Ulster county can be supplied with Navarino hats, either in the flat or made up in the neatest manner at short notice. In another place behold:

The Tow boat Atalanta, Capt. C. S. Roe, now performs her passage with all regular speed; and to meet the economical views of all, passengers are taken at the low rate of Four Shillings, who find themselves;— Six shillings and found. She arrives both ways before daylight.

C. S. ROE.

Milton, April 7, 1830.

---

#### CABINET AND CHAIR MANUFACTORY

Anson St. John, respectfully informs his friends and customers that he continues the above business at his new stand in the village of Milton, where he keeps constantly on hand a general assortment of Cabinet Ware, consisting of Tables, Bedsteads, Stands, Secretaries, Bureaus, and Sideboards, of every description, which he will sell at reduced prices, and on reasonable credit. He has also a general assortment of Fancy Chairs, consisting of Fancy Bamboo, and Cain Seat Windsor and Common Rush Bottom Chairs. Painting of every description, done with neatness and at the shortest notice.

Dec. 23, 1829.

---

#### TAILORING

DAVID BROWER

Respectfully announces to the public that he continues to carry on the tailoring business, in all its various branches and fashions in Milton village, where he will be happy to attend to his customers. From his long experience, and employing none but superior hands in his business, he can assure the public that his work will be done in style equal to that of any person of his profession either in Newburgh or Po'keepsie, therefore hopes to meet and receive a share of public patronage. Cutting and Basting done according to the order of his customers.

Milton, Feb. 10th, 1830.

## NOTICE

The Subscriber has discontinued his business at the New Paltz Landing, for the purpose of closing his concerns. All Persons indebted to him are respectfully informed that his Books are now arranged for settlement, and he wishes them to call on or before the 15th day of June next, and settle the same, as all notes, bonds and accounts, due and unsettled at that time, will be placed in the hands of proper officers for collection. Persons having claims against the Subscriber will please present them for liquidation.

JOHN BENSON,

May 26th, 1830.

New-Paltz.

---

## HAT MANUFACTURER.

CHARLES FIELD,

Returns his grateful acknowledgments to his friends and the public, for the liberal patronage he has received from them, and solicits a continuance of the like favors. Being desirous of their further patronage, wishes to inform them that he has opened a Hat Store, in the City of New York, at No. 36½ Bowery, which will enable him to have his hats finished in the city, according to the latest fashions, and furnished to his customers, at reduced prices.

The business in future will be conducted by his son William A. Field, at his old establishment, in the village of Milton, a few doors south of Jacob P. Townsend's store. All persons having unsettled accounts with him, are requested to pay immediate attention to the same. The books of accounts are left with William A. Field, who is fully authorized to collect and settle the same.

Milton, 4th mo. (Apr.) 14, 1830.

---

## NEW GOODS.

CORNWELL S. ROE

Would respectfully inform his friends, and the public, that he has just received at his store, in addition to his former stock, an extensive assortment of Dry Goods, Groceries, Crockery, Hard and Hollow Ware, Etc. Etc. Also, Nails, Lumber,

Coarse and Fine Salt, Tar, Plaster, Fish, Pork all of which will be sold at reduced prices, and upon favorable terms. The highest price in cash will be paid for all kinds of grain.

Dec. 23rd, 1829.

---

### TOW-BOAT ATALANTA

CAPTAIN CORNWELL S. ROE.

Urged by a sense of duty by his numerous friends announces the uninterrupted prosecution of his Towing Business, and assures the public that there is no difficulty now, even remote in appearance; he makes this notice for the express purpose to settle the agitation of the public in relation to the steam boat accident, some time since, by running against a sloop. Also in relation to a mercantile misfortune with which he is in no way connected, he regrets the folly that some have now, as past, circulated any idle tale, to impede the regularity of his business. Wanted Rye, Oats and Corn — at fair prices — Cash on delivery.

C. S. Roe.

Milton, May 19th, 1830.

---

### STEAM BOAT NOTICE.

The Hudson River Steam Boat Line is now plying between New-York, and Albany, leaving New-York at 5 o'clock, P. M. every day, (except Sunday) when they leave Albany at 10 o'clock A. M.

The Steam Boats arrive at Milton from New-York every night between eleven and twelve o'clock. From Albany, they arrive at Milton between three and four o'clock every afternoon. The boats will land and receive passengers at the Steam Boat Landing, Milton.

Peter Quimby.

Milton, May 3rd, 1830.

---

### NOTICE.

The copartnership existing under the firm of James H. Longbottom & Co. was desolved by mutual consent, on the 15th day of December last. James Kinworthy retires from the concern. The business will be continued as usual by James H. Longbottom.

Feb. 6th, 1830.

---

### TAILORING.

Mr. Charles H. Taylor announces to the public that he has commenced the Tailoring Business in all its various branches and fashions, in Marlborough Village, over the store of Barnabas M. Mapes, where he will be happy to attend on his customers. He can assure the public that his work will be done in first New York Style, equal to that of any person of his profession, therefore hopes to merit and receive a share of public patronage.

Marlborough, June 29, 1830.

N. B. Cutting done in fashionable style and at short notice, and on reasonable terms; all kinds of country produce taken in payment.

---

### MILLINERY.

Mrs. M. B. Taylor respectfully informs the public, that she has recently established the business of Millinery and Dress Making in Marlborough Village, nearly opposite the store of Mr. Fletcher, where she will be happy to accommodate customers in the above branch, upon the most moderate terms.

Marlborough, June 29, 1830.

---

List of letters remaining in the Post Office, at Milton N. Y.,  
October 1st, 1830.

Robert Brown	Cornwell S. Roe
William Brown	John Sheffield
David Brower	Benjamin Sands
Rev. Jones Hobbs	Albert Stewart
Louisa B. Meech	James Stewart
Henry Perkins	Elisabeth Woolsey
Ann Maria Ransome	John Worall
	A. D. Soper, P. M.

---

### THRESHING MACHINE.

The subscriber, having purchased the interest of the Patentees, for this country, in two new invented Threshing Machines, offers the same for sale, at Milton Landing. The machines will either be furnished, or rights sold to farmers empowering them to construct the same. Town rights will be disposed of to mechanics, or others upon reasonable terms.

Certificates of the most respected farmers in the county, confirming the great advantages of these machines are in the possession of the subscriber at his store, where the machines may be seen at any time.

Cornwell S. Roe.

Milton, Dec. 23, 1829.

#### SALT AND TAR.

Sack salt of the very best quality and quantity, constantly for sale at the lowest prices. Also, Tar by the barrel.

C. S. Roe, Milton, April 7, 1830.

Cornwall S. Roe was a prominent man in Milton for a number of years. His parentage was unknown, as he was picked up from the water at Cornwall, when a babe, his father and mother being drowned by the capsizing of a boat. The little boy was bundled up in a blanket and floated. He went west and died there some years after.

The ferry called Lattimer's ferry ran across the river to Theophilus Anthony's point; it was sometimes called Anthony's ferry. It was running during the Revolution and up to the time the Powells were in business; it ran from their dock and for several years after they went to Newburgh. Jacob Powell kept a store and tavern and had limekilns; he ran a line of sloops to New York city. Farmers took their produce there for shipment and bought their goods. The Powells were very successful and quite likely made their first money there. The same business was carried on there for several years after they left.

At or near Samuel Sturgeon's corner, where the road from the Post road runs down to this dock, there was a blacksmith's shop, a meeting house and several old houses, two of which are now standing and they both are said to be the oldest in the town.

There were several limekilns about the docks; the stone was brought over in scows from Barnegat and



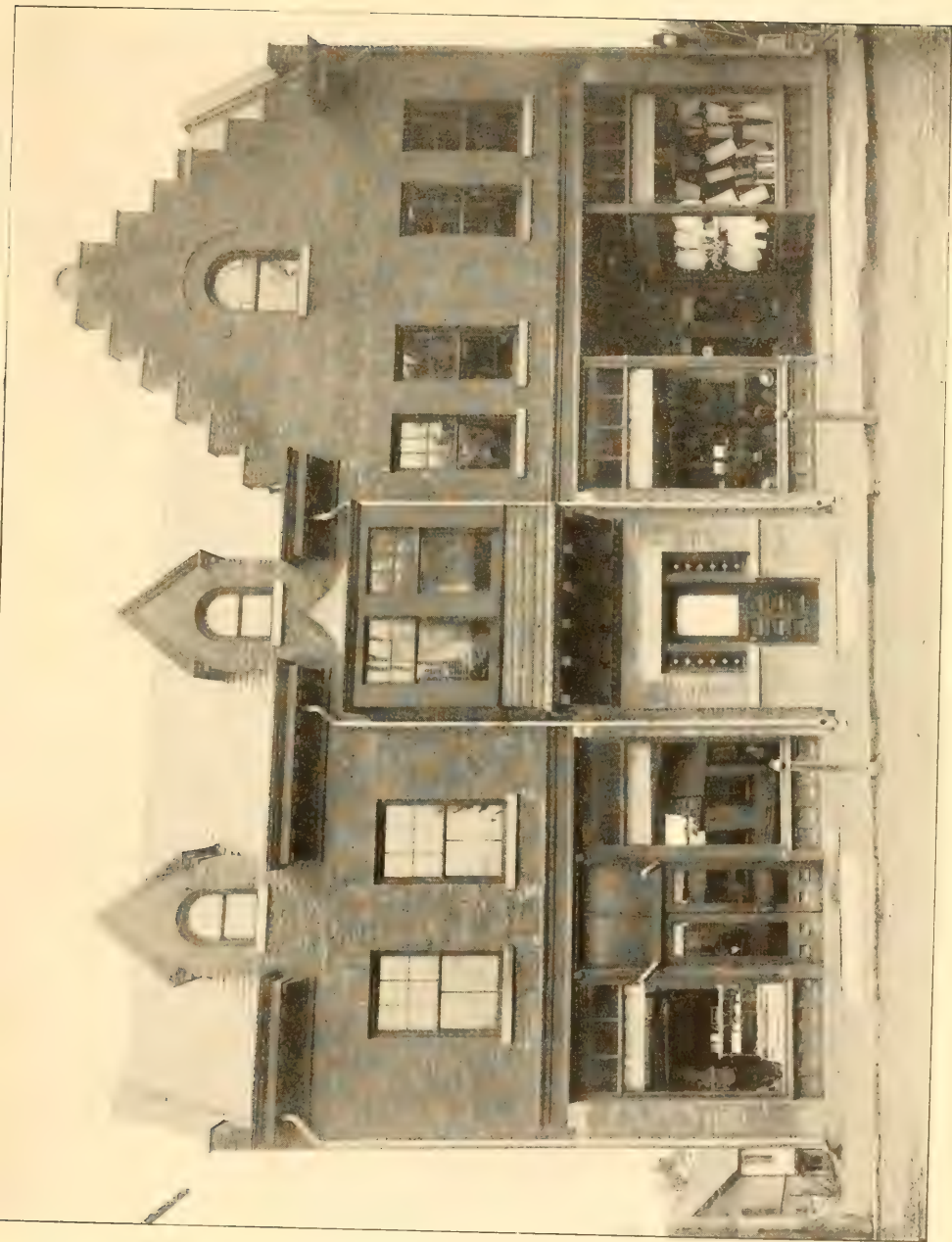
burned on this side. The Barnegat lime at this time had a wide reputation, being considered a standard article. There were a large number of kilns and many men were employed at Barnegat. Sloops were daily loaded, and the lime was shipped long distances. There was quite a village there at the time.

About the year 1850, a brickyard was started at Milton. In 1862 the Rev. E. W. Clark and wife opened a day and boarding school; it was very successful for several years, young ladies attending from most all of the states in the Union. Mr. Clark's health failing, they moved west, and Mrs. Scofield Brown became the owner. The academy buildings were soon after burned.

In 1871, the Milton Savings Bank was organized: Leonard S. Carpenter, president; Jesse Lyons, first vice-president; Wm. H. Gedney, second vice-president; Ethan Parrott, secretary. No business was ever transacted.

In 1844, Somner Coleman started a wheelbarrow factory at the old Smith dock; he then moved to the Milton dock, and was afterward burned out. He then established himself at what is now the plush factory. In 1854, John Newman took charge of the business for him, and in 1861, he purchased the plant, and afterward took John H. Newman and Somner F. Coleman into partnership. In 1870 the factory was burned but was afterward rebuilt. John Newman died in March 1884, and John H. Newman continued the business until his death in September, 1885.

H. H. Bell's Sons then became the owners; they converted it into a woolen and plush factory, enlarged the buildings, made it a stock company, and carried on a large business for many years until 1904, when the firm went into bankruptcy. The business is now carried on by a new firm, and great hopes are entertained of its future success. Its nearness to the docks



C. J. MILLER BUILDING.



and depot and its many advantages speak well for great success under proper management.

The first town meeting held at Milton was in 1840 at the house of Robert S. Lockwood.

A mail was established from New York to Albany in 1772; the route being up on one side of the river and down on the other. It passed through here and delivered mail once a week at certain places along the route, where the people would congregate when the mail was expected. The first regular mail service was established in 1822 and postmaster appointed, and the following have served as such at Milton:

Abraham D. Soper, August 20, 1822.

William Soper, April 2, 1836.

Nancy Soper, January 19, 1849.

Calvin F. Bulkeley, December 4, 1849.

David Sands, Jr., July 20, 1853.

Peter M. Carpenter, May 26, 1854.

Theodore Quick, April 8, 1861.

Ethan Parrott, January 12, 1866.

Roswell H. Stone, February 15, 1869.

Jacob Rowley, November 12, 1869.

Ethan Parrott, November 22, 1869.

Edward W. Carhart, February 23, 1882.

Edward W. Pitcher, March 25, 1884.

Frederick H. Smith, June 12, 1886.

William H. Townsend, Jr., May 24, 1889.

Frederick H. Smith, August 23, 1893.

C. Meech Woolsey, August 28, 1897.

Frederick W. Woolsey, August 8, 1902.

There are five churches, several factories and mills, and stores at Milton. It has always been a favorite landing for steamboats, and has enjoyed greater benefits and conveniences from them than any of the adjoining villages. Population, 800. Electric lights have recently been installed, and it is expected that a bank will be instituted the coming year. Dr. A. J. Palmer, one of the great men of the Methodist Episcopal Church, resides here.

## LATTINTOWN.

Lattintown, the oldest neighborhood or hamlet, appears to have been called Latting Town in former times. It is so called in the early records of the war of independence and prior to that time.

The first town meeting, 1772, was held at the house of Henry Deyo, and the next, 1773, at the house of Richard Carpenter at "Latting Town." From that time up to and including 1779 the meetings were held at Silas Purdy's; that was the Henry E. Gaede place. Purdy kept a tavern and had a mill; he also kept the stocks, in which persons were put to be punished, and a pound where stray cattle were kept. He was an officer in the war and one of the Committee of Safety and Defense. He was a prominent man in his day. His place was a part of the Lattintown valley.

In 1780 and for the next fifty-eight years, up to and including 1838, meetings were held at Lattintown, except in the year 1801, when the town meeting was held at Nathaniel Harcourt's, which was the place afterward owned by Wm. Holmes on the Post road, and was a tavern. It had been recently torn down by J. A. Hepworth, the present owner. This was the first year after Plattekill had become a separate town.

And again in 1841, 1849, 1852, the meetings were held at Lattintown; for twenty years they were held at David Merritt's house; seven years at John Hait's; ten years at Thomas Warren's.

Lattintown was a great place for horse racing on town meeting days. The militia had their training, and courts were held, and much of the town business transacted here in those times. It was the center of population for many years. The smoothness of the country and fertility of the lands, which were well watered, invited the early settlers. Large tracts of land were cleared and well cultivated, while the more



stony and rugged lands between that and the river were mostly forests. At one time more business was done there than in either Milton or Marlborough at the same time. At Lattintown there was a school, church, stores, wagon and blacksmith shops, a tannery and distillery, also two taverns, an undertaker, shoemaker, harnessmaker, tailor and mechanics in early times. The following description of David Merritt's property is taken from an advertisement in the "Political Index," published in Newburgh in 1809:

For Sale, a farm situate in the village of Lattintown, town of Marlborough, and county of Ulster, containing about 180 acres of land. Said farm is under the best improvement, excepting 80 acres of excellent wood land. There is on the same a dwelling house neatly finished, containing four rooms and a kitchen on the first floor, and one above 20 feet square. Also about 300 bearing apple trees, a cider mill and house, and two barns, one 30x43, the other 30x40, and other outhouses. The situation is excellent for a public house, being the place where town meetings and the elections have hitherto been held. For further particulars enquire of the subscriber on the premises.

DAVID MERRITT.

December 18, 1809.

A Scotchman named McElrath was one of the earlier storekeepers. He kept quite an extensive variety of groceries and other goods for those times and also sold liquor by the measure. He had had quite a matrimonial adventure, which caused much gossip.

The Fourth of July was always a gala day. They raced horses and had a good time generally. The whole country turned out. They had a cannon which had seen service in the war, which they kept firing all day.

There were many large orchards about there then, the apples from which were made into cider and whiskey, and was very common and cheap and used by every one. Charles Brown had a distillery on what



is now the Edward DuBois place. There was also one at what was the Asbury Wygant place.

The Carpenter family were among the first settlers. Joseph Carpenter, son of Benjamin, was born at Musketa Cove, September 15, 1705, and the marriage record of St. George's church of Hempstead shows that he was married on May 20, 1728, to Sarah Latting, who was a daughter of Richard and Mary (Wright) Latting of Lattingtown (near Musketa Cove). By inheritance and purchase he had a large landed interest at "Red Springs" and "Oak Neck," which property he sold in 1753, and in company with his brother-in-law, John Latting, his son-in-law, John Caverly, and Benjamin Stanton, purchased through Lewis Morris and others and Euphemia Morris of Busks, England, a very large tract of land in Ulster county, near Newburgh, which they settled naming it "Lattingtown" after their Long Island home. He died there in 1766, and his widow died in 1790. On the farm of Joseph Carpenter now Odell's, in a part set off for a burial spot, there is to be seen the following memorial stone:

#### JOSEPH CARPENTER

The first settler of this place and the planter of this orchard

Died July 1st, 1766

Aged 61 Years, 3 Mo. and 6 Days

He had eight children; one, Latting, born about 1732. His daughter, May, born 1751, married Nathaniel Harcourt of Marlborough: This name on Long Island was spelled Harcutt, Harcourt and Harker. The following is the memorandum of the title to the lands:

Henry Lane of the City of New York, merchant, to Joseph Carpenter, Benjamin Stanton, John Caverly, John Latting, all of Oyster Bay, L. I. Consideration 500 Lbs. January 1753; described in the Deed as all that certain lot or parcel of land

being a part of a certain tract of land granted by his late Majesty, Lord King George the First, by Letters patent under the seal of the Province of New York, bearing date 10th day of February, the first year of his reign unto Lewis Morris, Esq. and Augustus Graham and others, 1723.

No number of acres are given but from the survey, it would appear as several hundred.

Euphemia Morris of Boice, County of Bucks, Great Britton by Attorney to Joseph Carpenter of Ulster County; deed dated Dec. 1753. Consideration 600 lbs. No. of acres 677; lands in Ulster County, west side of the Hudson River; part of the Morris and Graham Patent as above mentioned.

Also:

Samuel Kniffin to Joseph Carpenter. Deed dated 1759. No. of acres 390. Consideration 122 lbs. 10 s.

These lands were a large part of the Lattintown valley, were bounded on the west by the foot of the mountain as stated, and these men appear to be the second purchasers or owners after the Patentees, and Joseph Carpenter and the others named were certainly among the first settlers. A few people had settled along the valley before this, but it does not appear that they had any valid title to the lands. Carpenter and his friends came here in 1753, as under the first deed they are spoken of as residing at Oyster Bay, and in the second deed as residing in the county of Ulster, and it appears that Joseph Carpenter owned most of the land; his friends are mentioned only in the first deed. He certainly was a great land owner and owned the best land in the town, or as I should say of the precinct of Highlands as there was no Marlborough or Newburgh precinct or town then. He was the largest landholder the town ever had outside of the Patentees and I have no doubt but that the name "Latting Town" came from these set-

tlers, and was so named from the place they had moved from.

These lands, it seems, were a part of the Morris and Graham Patent, which patent was bounded west by the mountains, south by lands of Zachariah Hoffman, the Griggs and Graham Patent (afterward of Lewis DuBois), east by the patent of George Harrison or lands granted to Cadwallader Colden, known as Colden's Ridge.

The lands were comparatively free from stone and easily cleared, and were of surpassing fertility; enormous crops of all kinds of grain were raised for years upon the same grounds, and the valley was known far and wide for its great productiveness, its fat cattle and good horses. It became rapidly settled; many neighbors and relatives of the Carpenter, Caverly and Latting families settled here, and the large tract of the Carpenter lands was soon divided up into farms. The people became wealthy for farmers in those times; in fact the wealth and property of the town was for years centered here, and it was the social and business center as well as the center of population. The people congregated here during the Revolution to hear the news of the war. The Freemasons held their lodge here. While the surrounding country was mostly forests, Lattintown was flourishing. Before the settlement by the white people, a small tribe of Indians raised their corn and beans here on the flats; and the hillocks where they planted year after year were plainly discernable to the early settlers. In old papers and documents, I find these lands spoken of as "Latting Town Plains" and the "Plains at Latting Town." In Revolutionary times, the Committee of Safety often met here.

## SOCIETIES AND INSTITUTIONS.

## ADVANCE LODGE OF ODD FELLOWS.

This society was organized or instituted in January —, 1882, with the following officers: James Shaw, N. G.; L. McMullen, V. G.; C. W. Frost, R. S.; Clarence Bingham, P. S., John Rusk, T. The present officers are John Kramer, N. G.; George DuBois, V. G.; A. B. Cascles, Secretary. This is one of the strongest lodges of the county. The members are a fine intelligent class of men, and the society exerts a wide influence, and does much good in the community. The membership is 132.

— — — —

## GUIDING STAR LODGE NO. 199, KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

This society was organized in 1883. There were thirty-two charter members; and the following officers were chosen; Judson Dayton, C. C.; John W. Badner, V. C.; Enoch Baxter, K. R. and S. The present officers are Jesse R. Masten, C. C.; Charles Comughton, V. C.; George A. Young, K. R. and S. The present membership is seventy-nine.

— — — —

## KETCHAM POST, NO. 495, G. A. R.

In June, 1884, Ketcham Post was organized, as the result of the efforts of C. M. Woolsey, J. C. Merritt, Rev. S. P. Gallaway, C. W. Frost, P. V. L. Purdy, George A. Donalson, R. H. Rose and others. The Post was named after the brothers Edward H. and John T. Ketcham of Milton, who gave their lives for their country, one on the line of battle at Gettysburg, the other at Libby prison.

Members of Pratt Post of Kingston and LeFevre Post, of Highland, assisted in the organization of

Ketcham Post, and the occasion was made a gala day by the people of Marlborough. At least one thousand people assembled about and near the flagpole at the center of the village to hear the speeches. A subscription of \$100 was raised to feed the visitors. The first officers were C. M. Woolsey, Com.; John C. Merritt, S. V. Com.; Henry Scott, J. V. Com.; C. W. Frost, Adj.; A. B. Masten, Qr. Mr.; P. V. L. Purdy, Off. Day; R. H. Rose, Chaplain; R. Donaldson, Surgeon; John Valentine, Off. Guard; R. F. Coutant, Sergt. Maj.; R. Osterhoudt, Qr. Sergt. The other charter members were B. F. Bailey, Phineas H. Smith, George W. Davey, S. Hoppenstead, John Hunter, Thomas Elliott, Thomas Lewis, William York, Nathaniel Horton, David Johnson, John Masten. The charter was granted July 1, 1884. The post has been in a flourishing condition ever since its organization, and is generally represented at either State or national annual encampments. Many of its charter members have died, and other veterans have been added. Its officers for 1908 are: C. M. Woolsey, Com.; H. B. Crowell, S. V. Com.; Lyman Beam, J. V. Com.; E. R. Martin, Qr. Mr.; J. C. Merritt, Off. Day, and Adjutant; H. B. Scott, Chaplain; Jacob Berean, Surgeon; David Smith, Off. Guard. Peter V. L. Purdy, C. W. Frost, William Hoganaugh and H. B. Crowell have been commanders. The Decoration Day services are always quite an event in the community.

---

#### VILLAGE OF MARLBOROUGH.

The village was incorporated in July, 1906, with F. S. Snyder as president; C. H. Hartshorn and D. Mosher, trustees. The present officers are F. S. Snyder, president; C. H. Hartshorn, J. C. Wygant, John Creamer, and E. B. Dexter, trustees. The population is about 800.



---

FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF MARLBOROUGH.

This bank was organized in August, 1907, with a capital of \$25,000. It insures deposits against loss. The present directors are J. Foster Wygant, president; Dr. A. H. Palmer, vice-president; C. W. Davis, cashier; J. A. Hepworth, C. R. Gordon, Dr. David Mosher, Franklin Clark, C. G. Mackey, C. A. Dunn, George A. Badner and W. J. Burrows.

---

## MARLBOROUGH HOSE COMPANY NO. 1.

This society was incorporated in March, 1897. The officers for 1908 are; Frank Horton, president; W. P. McConnell, first vice-president; Theo. Covert, second vice-president; Bert Clark, recording secretary; Geo. Suiter, financial secretary; E. B. Dexter, treasurer, M. V. B. Morgan, Jr., foreman; M. McMullen, Jr. first assistant foreman; Wm. Brown, second assistant assistant foreman.

---

## MILTON FIRE ENGINE ASSOCIATION.

This society was organized May 24, 1904. The officers for 1908 are: John B. Ball, president; James Butler, first vice-president; E. F. Patten, second vice-president; Fred Miller, secretary; C. J. Miller, treasurer; Dr. J. Freston, C. J. Miller, and Edward Young, trustees; Phillip A. Lyon, foreman; Garry Hornbeck, first assistant foreman; Edward Ennest, second assistant foreman.

---

## MILTON-ON-THE-HUDSON GRANGE.

The Grange was organized January, 1900. The first officers were: Fred W. Vail, master; Thomas F. Sears, overseer; C. M. Woolsey, lecturer; J. R. Clark,



steward; Fred Taber, assistant steward; George S. Clark, chaplain; William Bloomer, treasurer; Chas. S. Lyons, secretary; A. B. Clark, gate keeper; Mrs. J. R. Clarke, lady assistant steward. The present officers for 1908 are: E. R. Martin, master; William A. Shorter, overseer; Nicholas Hallock, lecturer; Charles Kniffin, steward; Frank C. Wood, assistant steward; Fred Taber, chaplain; Thomas F. Sears, treasurer; George S. Clark, secretary; Ensign Lyons, gate keeper; Mrs. Fannie N. Lyons, lady assistant steward; Mrs. F. C. Wood, Ceres; Mrs. J. R. Clark, Pomona; Mrs. Charles Kniffin, Flora. Present membership, seventy-five.

---

#### MARLBOROUGH GRANGE NO. 904.

The Marlborough Grange was instituted March, 1901, with the following officers: Daniel Lockwood, master; Cornelius Bloomer, overseer; James Carpenter, lecturer; Samuel Wygant, steward; Henry Coutant, assistant steward; Mrs. A. B. Eckerson, lady assistant steward; A. B. Eckerson, chaplain; Fred Baker, treasurer; Crawford Harcourt, secretary, Wm. S. Purdy, gate keeper. The officers for 1908 are: C. H. Baildon, master; Benj. Harcourt, overseer; Geo. H. Trickett, lecturer; Charles Bloomer, steward; Chester Gaede, assistant steward; Mrs. Ed. Reynolds, lady assistant steward; R. A. Clack, chaplain; Joseph Bloomer, treasurer; F. E. McCarthy, secretary; Edgar Sleight, gate keeper; E. W. Barnes, commercial secretary; Miss Mae Lawson, Ceres; Mrs. J. E. Sleight, Pomona; Miss Lola Baildon, Flora. The present membership is ninety-four.

These two Granges, though only instituted a few years, show a large membership. They are composed of the best and most progressive farmers in the town. They buy necessary supplies in large quantities at

wholesale prices and for cash. They have organized a Grange insurance for farm property in the counties of Ulster and Orange; and now more than \$4,000,000 of property is insured. Fires are few and the insurance premium light. Fred W. Vail of this place has been the president of such company since its organization; Henry C. Cooley has been its treasurer, and David Merritt, of the town of Lloyd, secretary. The Grange organization has been a source of great benefit to the farming community; it has effected much good, and exerted a wide influence.

---

## FREE MASONRY.

After the War of the Revolution, there was a flourishing Free Mason lodge at Lattintown, in the house where Odell now lives. The upper room in the house, where the meetings were held, is now substantially as when the lodge was there. There were many members from this and surrounding towns, and it flourished for many years. Afterward the lodge was changed in 1804 to the tavern kept by Nathaniel Harcourt, in the old house on the post road near Lyon's corner, recently torn down by A. J. Hepworth. I believe this lodge continued until about 1840, since which time there has been no lodge of this order in the town. This last lodge was called United Lodge, No. 108, of Marlborough, and was chartered April 3, 1804. Benjamin F. Patten, Miles J. Fletcher and others served as masters of this lodge.

---

## SARAH HULL HALLOCK FREE LIBRARY.

Sarah Hull Hallock by her will left an endowment fund to maintain a free library at Milton. She died in 1884, and during the same year Dorcus Hull,

George S. Clarke, Margaret B. Ball, C. S. Northrip and Winslow M. Bell were appointed trustees; in 1885 a set of by-laws were adopted. In December, 1886, the library was duly incorporated under "An act for incorporation of library societies, passed in 1875, and acts amendatory thereof," as the Sarah Hull Hallock Library Association of Milton. The articles of incorporation provided as follows:

1. The Corporate name of such society shall be "The Sarah H. Hallock Library Assn. of Milton."

2. The business and object of such society shall be the accumulation and maintenance of a library of books, pamphlets, periodicals, etc., for the use of the people of the village of Milton in the town of Marlboro, county of Ulster, and state of New York.

3. The trustees of said society shall be five in number and the names of the trustees for the first year are as follows: Ethan Parrot, Townsend Sherman, George Clark, Sarah Walter Hallock and Dorcus Hull.

4. The library of said society and its place of business shall be located in the village of Milton aforesaid. Dated, Milton, December 24, 1886.

The present trustees are C. S. Northrip, Geo. S. Clarke, Issac S. Crook, Mrs. Geo. S. Clarke, Mrs. R. W. Hallock. The library has been at the Woolsey building since 1896. It has upward of 3,000 volumes of standard works, and it is being added to yearly by purchase of editions of new works, together with those which are donated by friends. Besides the income from the endowment, money has been obtained by subscription and in various ways, so that there are always ample funds on hand to carry on the library successfully. The books are all catalogued, etc., according to the modern system, and all books called for are quickly obtained. The library is opened at stated times for the delivery of books, and some of the ladies of the village are always in attendance, and gratuitously render their services. It is patronized by the entire community.

## THE PRESENT BUSINESS INTERESTS AND ENTERPRISES.

Franklin Clark, Elmer Wygant and the Marlborough Manufacturing & Supply Co., are largely engaged in the manufacture of fruit and berry cups and packages; and the Marlborough Manufacturing & Supply Co. are dealers in all kinds of lumber and supplies for building purposes, etc.

Charles A. Hartshorn, John C. Merritt, E. B. Dexter, Elbert Warren, Charles Warren, George A. Badner, Dun & Edwards, E. J. Cumskey and Charles Kniffin are merchants and have general stores.

Geo. A. Young and Baxter Bros. are millers and dealers in flour, feed, grain, etc.; William Y. Velie, extensive florist; C. R. Gorden, druggist; T. M. Hughes and Marlborough Plumbing Co., heaters, plumbers and dealers in hardware; Stephen D. Warren and John Decker, blacksmiths, etc.; Jas. McGowen, Moses McMullen, Mathew Morgan, hotel keepers; also William Smith and Emmitt Warren, dealers in meats, fish, etc.; and last, but not least, we have the Marlborough "Record," a weekly newspaper.

The above industries and enterprises are all located in the village of Marlborough, while those that follow are in Milton.

L. Mackey and Milton Manufacturing & Supply Co., manufacturers of cups, fruit and berry packages, and the supply company deals in lumber and coal; R. J. Dickey, druggist; Charles P. Thorn, cooper; J. J. Kaley, Isaac Crook, William F. Spratt, merchants and general storekeepers; William A. Goehringer, plumber, hardware, tinsmith and confections; C. J. Miller, barber, cigars, tobacco, etc., and general assortment of all kinds of men's clothing; A. J. Booth, H. B. Crowell, blacksmiths, wagons and hardware; H. H. Hallock, manufacturer of cider and wines; Robert W. Hallock, miller and dealer in all kinds of

flour, feed and grain. He is occupying the same premises occupied by his father and grandfather for over a hundred years. He commenced the present business at the age of twenty-one. He has an extensive business, which is increasing; Charles DeGraff, Edward Thiel and Isaac Ferguson, hotel keepers; Philip Lyon and William H. Donaldson, florists; E. F. Patten. Theodore Rhodes and J. J. Kaley, butchers and meat supplies.

---

#### THE MILTON MILLS.

The Milton Mills is a New York State corporation; Mr. E. H. Dick is president and treasurer. The goods produced are astrakhans, glove linings, eider-downs, and a general line of goods made in knitting mills of this character. Some five hundred styles are made, so it is quite impossible to mention them all. A very fine line of linen mesh is made here. The mill runs by steam, and has its own electric light plant. It is conveniently situated within a short distance of the depot and steamboat landings. The mill expects to increase the business to a great extent during the coming year, and will add much to the prosperity of the place.

The property was formerly owned by the Henry H. Bell's Sons Co.

---

#### THE MILTON FOUNDRY.

This foundry was carried on by John Ball, deceased, for upwards of fifty years with great success. It is now owned and incorporated under the name of the Milton Foundry and Machine Co. It is connected with a large firm or company in New York city, and is doing an extensive business. The property formerly belonged to the John Ball estate, and John B.



Ball negotiated the sale and, through his instrumentality, has added a new industry to the place.

Felic Pantusco has a general store; sells foreign goods and merchandise; runs an extensive bakery which supplies the country for miles around with bread. The business is very successful.

---

#### THE PEOPLE, LANDS AND CONDITIONS OF THE TOWN.

We have seen that most of the earlier settlers and families came here from Long Island and Westchester county. They were people who had previously settled at such places or their descendants; they were mostly English or descendants of those Holland families who had gone over to England during the reign of King Henry VII and VIII, owing to the troubles in their own country and the inducements offered them to settle in England, and had lived in England some time before they came to America. They came up here mostly in sloops or brought their goods, cattle, etc., by land to and across the river here; and a rude scow and sail ferry, with oars, was early established for that purpose. A few families would come together, and their relatives and neighbors would soon follow, so that by 1750 many had located here and were clearing up the lands and making permanent improvements. At the commencement of the Revolution we see by the number of men who signed the Articles of Association, there must have been quite a population and a thriving farming community. The dwellings up to this time were mostly of stone or logs, but after the year 1800 most of the houses built were frame structures. The population increased quite rapidly. The families were large and the children generally settled in the same neighborhood. The tide of foreign emigration did not set in until about 1850; some had



come here before, but since then foreign emigration has been rapid — mostly from Ireland, though quite a number of Germans have settled here, and some other nationalities. They have been mostly an agricultural class, having been small farmers in their own country. They were good people — honest, thrifty and industrious; they accumulated property, bought farms, raised large families, and became respected members of the community. Many of our best and most enterprising citizens have descended from these emigrants. The Irish people have erected and supported two large and flourishing Catholic churches with parsonages and separate priests, and a large cemetery. Most of the emigration is now from Italy; many families arrive each year and purchase the smaller and cheaper farms. They are a frugal and industrious people, and manufacture large quantities of wine and purchase a great amount of the grapes raised here, doing an extensive business in this direction.

The water courses of the town are confined to a few small streams emptying into the Hudson. In former times when the country was new the water was held back in the forests and swamps and had a much larger flow, and rarely went dry in times of drought, and afforded power the year round for many mills and factories; they also contained trout in earlier times. Some are now stocked with trout.

The surface is broken and hilly, rising from the banks of the river to the Marlborough mountains, or as they are called in Graham's Patent, "the Blue Mountains," a rocky ridge along the west bounds with an elevation of about 1,000 feet above tidewater. The soil generally is a dark, rich loam or clay, and admirably adapted to general agriculture and grazing, which was the chief occupation of the earlier inhabitants. But fifty or sixty years ago the soil and

climate were found to be favorable to the raising of all kinds of fruit, and the high prices then prevailing induced many to abandon agriculture and make a speciality of fruit raising. The first of the small fruit raised, to any extent, was the Antwerp raspberry, claimed to have been brought over from Holland. For several years this berry was raised with great success; it was the staple crop of fruit. It grew in abundance and brought fancy prices. Many people date the commencement of their prosperity from this berry. It was a rich berry dark red in color and of a peculiar fragrance. It bore for several weeks and was the best and richest raspberry ever raised about here, though we now have a dozen varieties, but it ran its course in about twenty years, when it almost ceased to grow. No careful cultivation or fertilizing could coax it back to its former production—in fact it simply went out of existence and now is unknown. The lands are given up to a large extent to the raising of fruit, which grows in abundance and is profitable when properly managed. There are many large vineyards, and strawberries, raspberries, blackberries and currants show abundant yields. Large quantities of the best quality of peaches are raised. There are many apple and pear orchards; in fact, no better fruit is raised.

The farms have been divided into small tracts of a few acres and upwards upon which families live and prosper. The soil stands dry weather well. With proper cultivation, fertilizing and attention the yield of all the fruits are large. People wishing to commence the cultivation of fruit would do well to first visit this town and see for themselves the conditions and success of fruit raising here. The advantage of railroad connection to all sections of the country, and the cheap and easy transportation by the river, make

it an ideal place from which to ship whatever may be raised.

The West Shore railroad has been of great benefit; most of the trains stop at both Milton and Marlborough; it furnishes refrigerator cars and ships fruit wherever desired. The great hotels of New York city, Philadelphia, Boston, Montreal and other cities are furnished with peaches and other fruit direct from here. The gross receipts of some of our fruit growers are from \$10,000 to \$20,000 a year. Large sums are paid out for fertilizers and for working and shipping the crop; and anyone can obtain ready employment at good wages. There are 1,000 persons who come here annually to help during the picking season. More acreage of fruit is set out every year and fruit raising here is becoming a regular science. Though none of our people grow rich, as riches are spoken of and accumulated in other avocations, yet they are wealthy and prosperous for tillers of the soil. Their children attend high schools and colleges, many keep town and city places and spend their winters in Europe or in the South. Over a million dollars' worth of fruit is shipped or sold from here every year. Lands are now selling readily and advancing in price.

Graded schools and churches are numerous. Both ends of the town have rural free delivery. A state road extending the entire length of the town is about to be built. Both villages are lighted with electric lights. Telephones and telegraphs are numerous. We have the best of banking facilities—one bank in this town, one in an adjoining town, and many at Poughkeepsie and Newburgh, between which places there is almost constant communication. We are but a few miles from either. There are also several fraternal societies.

The town has for long been noted as a summer resort, many families and prominent people spending their summers here. The climate and scenery are unsurpassed. All boarding houses do well and there is an opening for a larger and more modern class of houses. Beautiful sites for such buildings are to be found all along the banks of the Hudson commanding extensive views of the river and surrounding country, and can be obtained reasonably. There is a river front of seven miles.

The increase in population has been remarkable. The population in 1865 was 2,733; in 1900 it was 3,978, showing a larger percentage of increase than the city of Kingston or any of the towns, except Rosendale, and this while most of the towns have stood still or lost in population.



# INDEX.

## A.

- Acker, William, 347.  
 Adams, Ann, 427.  
     Nathaniel, 263.  
     Samuel, 426, 427.  
 Advance Lodge of Odd Fellows, 451.  
 Akerly, Rev. Samuel M., 421, 422, 423.  
 Albertson, Richard, 35, 245.  
 Allegiance, Oath of, 100, 210.  
 Ancestors, Our, 86-89.  
 Ancient Customs and Habits, 285-297.  
     Manuscripts of the Weather, 297-302.  
 Andros, Gov. Edmond, 259.  
 Antwerp, Raspberry, 283, 284, 401.  
 Articles of Association:  
     Signers of, 96-99.  
     Objectors, 99.  
 Assembly, Act of:  
     Appointing Com'rs of Highways, 22, 24.  
     Dividing Precinct, 24.  
     Forming Precincts, 22.  
 Assembly, Colonial, Act of:  
     Annuling patent, 19.  
 Assessors' Oath, 210.  
 Assessment Roll (1815), 242.  
 Atherton, Jonathan, 405.  
 Ayres, Andrew, 117, 118.

## B.

- Bailey, Nathaniel, 359.  
 Ballad, 241.  
 Baptist Church Society, 405-414.  
     Notes from the Church Book, 406-413.  
     Pastors, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413.  
 Barbarie, John, 27, 35.  
     Patent of, 27, 33, 34, 35, 245, 261.  
     Mrs. Elizabeth, 35.  
 Barges, 252.  
 Barnegat, 443, 444.  
 Barrett, Absalom, 36, 256.  
     Samuel A., 56, 80, 234.  
     Samuel, 412, 413.  
 Beebe, Samuel, 402.  
 Belfield, John, 38.  
 Benedict, Matthew, 405, 406.

- Bennitt, John, 35.  
 Benson, John, 440.  
 Birdsall, George, 243.  
 Bolton, William, 397.  
 Bond, Susanna, 38, 39, 85.  
     Conveyances of, 37, 38.  
     Capt. William, 27, 38, 39, 81, 83, 85.  
     Patent of, 27, 28, 30-31, 33, 34, 38, 242, 243, 245.  
     Capt. John, 348.  
 Brickyards, 263, 271, 444.  
 Brower, David, 439.  
 Brown, Charles, 233.  
 Brush, Abner, 35, 245, 256.  
 Brush's Dock, 36, 254, 256.  
 Bruyn, Cornelius, 43.  
 Buckley, John, 247, 248, 433.  
 Burdge, Richard, 397.  
 Burial Grounds (Family), 55, 290, 291.  
     Places (Ancient), 34, 54, 302-310.  
     Inscriptions, 303-309.  
 Burwell, Richmond, 406.  
 Business Interests and Enterprises, 457, 458.

## C.

- Campbell, William, 47.  
 Carpenter, Benjamin, 91, 93, 96, 100, 448.  
     Joseph, 49, 50, 448, 449.  
     Latting, 50, 448.  
     Richard, 91, 446.  
     Samuel, 24.  
     Wright, 91.  
 Case, Stephen, 43, 101, 114, 210.  
 Catholic Churches and Catholics, 414-418.  
     St. James', 417.  
     St. Mary's, 417.  
 Caverly, John, 49.  
     Latting, 218.  
     Phillip, 256.  
 Chittenden, Nathaniel, 212, 397.  
 Churchill, John, 16, 17.  
 Clark, Rev. E. W., 372, 444.  
 Clearwater, Judge, 11.  
 Clinton, Dr. Charles, 100, 260.  
     Gov. George, 35, 104, 110.  
     Letters to N. Y. Convention, 125, 126.  
     Col. James, 100, 104, 110.



Coffin, Uriah, 397.  
 Colden, Capt. Alexander, 22, 47, 48, 216.  
     Cadwallader, 37, 48, 50, 141, 216, 450.  
     Transfer of land, 217.  
     Cadwallader, Jr., 141, 216.  
     Petition of, 140.  
     Thomas, 35.  
 Colden's Ridge, 216-218, 450.  
 Coleman, David, 85.  
     Somner, 444.  
 Committee of New York, 94.  
     Pledge of, 95.  
 Committee of Safety, In, 128.  
     Certificates of, 102, 143.  
 Committee of Safety and Observation, 91.  
 Congress, Continental, 107.  
     Proceedings of, 107.  
     Provincial, 96, 100.  
 Conventions at New Paltz, 94, 100.  
     Provincial, 100.  
 Cook, Erastus, 317.  
 Cooper, Ezekiel, 376, 377, 437.  
     John, 376.  
 Couwenhoven, Lieut., 51.  
 Cropsey, Henry, 48.  
     Jeremiah, 308, 434.

**D.**

Dans, Kammer, 37, 51, 53.  
 Dayton, Jacob, 91, 135, 138, 397.  
     Bond of, 136.  
     Will of, 137.  
     Thomas R., 347.  
 Decker, Cornelius, 83.  
     Jacob, Jr., 83.  
     Samuel, 48.  
 De Lacet, 52.  
 Devine, Samuel and others, Petition of, 129.  
 DeWitt, Charles, 94, 100.  
 Deyo, Henry, 24, 446.  
 Docks, 249, 250, 251, 254, 255, 256, 257.  
 Doctors, 280, 281, 282, 283.  
 Dongan, Gov., 18, 52.  
     His Purchase from the Indians, 19.  
 Dow, Lorenzo, 399, 400, 401.  
 Drake, Reuben, 405.  
     Uriah, Bond of, 139.  
 DuBois, Mrs. Ann, 100.  
     Cornelius, 46.  
     Gearry, 42.  
     Conveyance of, 42.  
     Henry, 91.  
     John, 46, 212.

DuBois —(Continued).  
     Major Lewis, 23, 24, 42, 43, 44, 91, 94, 100, 107, 108, 215, 247, 256, 259, 431.  
     Will of, 45.  
     Court Martial, 122.  
     Proceedings of, 123.  
     Lewis, Jr., 264.  
     Advertisements, 264.  
     Nathaniel, 43, 46, 347, 348.  
     Nathaniel H., 44.  
     Rachel, 233.  
     Wilhelmus, 45, 215, 230.  
 Duffie, Archibald, 47.  
 Dumond, Egbert, 100.

### E.

Ecker, Wolvert, 91, 93, 101, 248.  
 Edwards, Samuel, 102.  
 Election (First):  
     After Marlborough became a Town, 161.  
     (Special), To Raise Money, 344, 345.  
 Elegy, An (Poem), 434-436.  
 Eley, William, 40.  
 Ellet, Nathan, 405.  
 Elliot, Isaac, 308, 434.  
 Ellison, Capt. Thomas, 22, 348.  
 Ely, Andrew, 359.  
     Dr. Benjamin, 221, 228, 233, 260, 261.  
     Map of, 218-224.  
 Episcopal Church, Marlborough, 419-424.  
     Organization in Marlborough, 419.  
     First Officers, 419, 420.  
     Pastors, 420, 421, 422, 423.  
     Present Officers, 424.  
 Episcopal Church, Milton, 424-425.  
     Organization, 424.  
     First Officers, 424.  
     Present Officers, 424.  
 Everett, Robert, 291.  
 Evans, Capt. John, 19, 25, 261.  
     Petition of, 20-21.

### F.

Facts and Incidents, 263-268.  
 Ferries, 253, 254, 255, 256, 443.  
     Advertisement of, 254.  
 Field, Charles, 440.  
 Fletcher, Gov., 19.  
 Foster, Elnathan:  
     Bond of, 128.  
     Petition of, 142.

Fowler, Samuel, 23, 34.  
     Sarah, 12.  
 Free Masonry, 455.  
 Freer, Samuel, 266.  
 Friends' Society, Milton, 425-429.  
     Ministers, 427, 428.  
     Trustees, Present, 428.  
 Fry, Hannah F., 427, 428.

G.

Gardner, Capt. Daniel, 37.  
 Gardiner, Silas:  
     Petition of, 130.  
 Gomez, Daniel, 47.  
     David, 47.  
     Jacob, 40.  
     Lewis, 47, 49, 85, 86.  
     Mordecai, 47.  
 Graham, Augustine, 31, 41, 81, 85.  
     Augustus, 32.  
     Daniel, 33.  
     James, 41.  
 Graveyards. See Burial, etc.  
 Griffin, Jacob, 38.  
 Griggs, Alexander, 32, 41, 83, 85.  
     & Graham:  
         Patent of, 31, 33, 41, 44,  
         45, 47, 450.

H.

Hait, John, 446.  
     Thaddeus, 233.  
 Hallock, Edward, 34, 39, 40, 246  
     247, 425, 427.  
     Foster, 248, 427.  
     James, 242, 426, 427.  
     Jesse, 38, 39.  
     Nathaniel, 34.  
     Nicholas, 427.  
     Ponds, 247, 270, 271.  
     Samuel, 34, 35, 36, 254, 427.  
     Sarah, 36, 37.  
     Sarah Hull, 456.  
 Handley, Jacob, 36.  
 Harcourt, Benjamin, 278.  
     Nathaniel, 101, 233, 348, 446,  
     448.  
     Richard, 40, 348.  
 Hardenburgh, Col. Johannes, 94,  
     100.  
 Harris, Thomas, 83.  
 Harrison, Francis, 32.  
     Patent of, 32.  
     George, 32, 50, 262.  
     Patent of, 32, 218, 262.  
 Hasbrouck, Capt. Jonathan, 23,  
     406.  
     Zacharias, 233.

Hawkins, Col., 237.  
 Hawksley, Rev. Samuel, 420, 421,  
     424.  
 Highlands, Precinct of, 22, 23.  
     Tax Roll of, 83.  
     Residents and Freeholders, 84.  
 Hill, Isaac, 36, 256.  
 Hoffman, Ida, 42, 43.  
     Zachariah, 22, 41, 42, 85, 86,  
     450.  
 Hornbeck, Jacob, 100.  
 Houses, Ancient, 245, 246.  
 Hudson, Henry, 257.  
     Notes from his Journal, 258.  
     River, 22, 257.  
 Humphrey, John, Jr., 22.  
 Hunter, James, 38, 39.

I.

Indians, 51-56.  
     Trails, 53, 54.  
     Forts, 54.  
     Tribes, 54.  
     Burying Ground, 54, 55.  
 Invasion of Canada, The, 104-107.

J.

Jansen, Pieter, 83, 85.  
 Jay, John, 278.  
 Jefrow's Hook, 220, 259-261.  
 Justices of the Peace, 276, 277,  
     279.  
     Commission of Appointment,  
     277, 278.

K.

Kelsey, Nathaniel, 91, 348.  
 Kennedy, Archibald, 32, 40, 47.  
     Patent of, 32.  
 Kenney, Rev. E. J. A., 417, 418.  
 Ketcham, Annanias, 397.  
     Lieut. Edward, 317, 319, 320,  
     336, 343.  
     Letters to his Mother,  
     321-328.  
     John, 319, 320, 336, 347.  
     Funeral Sermon, 336-  
     341.  
     Letters to his Mother,  
     326, 327, 328-333, 334,  
     335.  
     Post, 451, 452.  
 Kill, Old Man's, 20, 80, 81.  
 Kniffin, Euphina, 49.  
     Samuel, 50.  
 Knights of Pythias, 451.  
 Knowlton, Daniel, 230, 426.  
     Thomas, 37, 40.

## L.

- Land Grants, 27-51.  
 Lane, Henry, 49.  
 Lattingtown, 24, 403, 404, 446-450.  
 Latting, John, 49, 448.  
     Sarah, 448.  
 Lawson, Oliver, 347.  
 Lawyers, 279, 280.  
 LeFevre, Isaac, 46.  
 Lester, Allen, 243, 359.  
     Daniel, 349.  
 Levies. See Regiment, 101.  
 Lewis, Elijah, 40, 91, 246, 256.  
     Micajah, 102.  
     Valentine, 349.  
     Zadoc, 348.  
     Z. N., 402.  
 Library, Free, S. H. Hallock, 455,  
     456.  
 Lockwood, Eli T., 278.  
     Henry, 91.  
     Isaac, 124.  
     Joseph, 212.  
     Josiah, 36, 402.  
     Bond of, 139.  
 Longbottom, James H., 402, 441.  
 Low, Isaac, 91.

## M.

- Mackey, Jurian, 37, 38, 39.  
 Manitonmah (Poem), 56-80.  
 Mann, Nehemiah H., 334, 335,  
     347.  
 Mapes, Robert D., 347.  
     Barnabus M., 402.  
 Marks of Cattle, 201-203.  
 Marlborough:  
     Boundaries of Town, 25.  
     Description of, 243, 244.  
     Duke of, 16, 17.  
     Maid of, The (Poem), 268,  
     269.  
     Organization of Town, 22.  
 Marlborough, New, Precinct of,  
     24, 222.  
     Population of (1790), 82.  
     Committee of, 91.  
     Power of, 92.  
     Election of Officers in, 102,  
     103.  
     Population of Town, 244, 463.  
     Society, 43.  
 Marlborough, Town of, 18-27.  
     Field Book and Map of Par-  
     tition, 45, 46.  
     How the Town Derived Its  
     Name, 16-18.  
     In the Civil War, 346, 347.  
     In the Revolution, 91-148.

- Marlborough Village, 215, 431-  
     437.  
     Business Enterprises, 457.  
     First National Bank, 453.  
     Grange No. 904, 454.  
     Hose Co. No. 1, 453.  
     Incorporation of, 452.  
     Postmasters of, 436.  
 Martin, William, 107, 348.  
 McKinney, Arthur, 127.  
     Petition of, 131.  
     Petition for Release of, 132.  
 Mee, Rev. James Francis, 415, 416,  
     417.  
 Members of Assembly, etc., 276.  
 Merritt, Caleb, 24.  
     Charles, 402.  
     David, 446, 447.  
     George, 47, 48.  
     Conveyance of, 48, 49.  
     Josiah, 229, 233.  
     Humphrey:  
         Bond of, 127.  
     Leonard, 308, 434.  
 Methodism, 375-397.  
     Newburgh Circuit, 377, 398.  
     Classes of, 377, 378.  
     Preachers, 398.  
     Organization, 375.  
 Methodist Episcopal Society, Mil-  
     ton, 397.  
 Methodist Church, Marlborough,  
     401-403.  
     Ministers, 402, 403.  
     Stewards, Present, 403.  
     Trustees (1830), 402.  
     Present, 403.  
 Methodist Church, Milton, 397-  
     399.  
     Ministers, 399.  
     Stewards, 399.  
     Trustees (First), 397.  
     (1845), 398.  
     Present, 399.  
 Methodist Church, Lattintown,  
     403, 404.  
     Trustees (1848), 404.  
 Middagh, Jacob:  
     Petition of, 127.  
 Militia, 101. See Regiment.  
 Millard, Charles, 233, 247, 257, 359,  
     431.  
     Advertisements of, 431, 432.  
     Walter, 432, 433.  
 Milton, 437-446.  
     Academy, 444.  
     Business Enterprises, 457.  
     Fire Engine Association, 453.  
     Foundry, 458.  
     (-on-Hudson) Grange, 453.

Milton — (*Continued*).

- Land Grants (Dock Property), 36.
- Mills, 458.
- Postmasters of, 445.
- Savings Bank, 444.
- Mills and Factories, Ancient, 247-249.
- Montgomery, Gen., 105, 106.
- Moodney Creek, 19, 22.
- Morey, Joseph, 24, 91, 94, 100, 348.
- Morres, Cornel:
  - Patent of, 37.
- Morris, Euphemia, 448.
- Gouverneur:
  - Resolution on Motion of, 144.
  - Lewis, 448.
  - Patent of, 31, 49.
  - and Graham Patent, 450.
- Murderer's Kill, 19, 22, 52.

N.

- National Pioneer, 437.
- Advertisements of, 438-443.
- Negro Children, Registry of, 214.
- Negroes. See Slaves.
- Newburgh Circuit. See Methodism.
- Precinct, 23, 24, 40, 100.
- Newman, John, 444.
- John H., 444.
- New Marlborough. See Marlborough.
- New Netherlands:
  - Description of the Natives, 53.
- New Paltz Patent, 220, 260, 261.
- New Windsor, 22, 23.
- Nicholson, John, 100.
- Nicoll's Landing. See Docks, 35, 36.
- Nottingham, Samuel, 427.
- Stephen, 218, 219, 221, 222, 348.
- Oath of Office, 211.

O.

- Oakley, Peter C., 399.
- Officers, Town (1818), 171.
- (1840), 175, 176.
- Ostram, James I, 212, 358.
- Ostrander, David, 348.
- Our Country's Quarrel (Poem), 238-240.
- Overseers of Highway and Men, List of (1800), 168-171.
- Overseers of Highway and Men, List of (1818) 171-175.
- Overseers of Highway and Men, List of (1840), 176-181.

P.

- Patents, 27-50.
- Path Masters, 161-165.
- Pauling, Levi, 38, 94, 104.
- People, Lands and Conditions of Town, 459-463.
- Perkins, Aaron, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412.
- Abijah, 91, 94, 96, 99.
- Pinkney, Thomas, 308, 434.
- Plattekill, Town of, etc., 19, 22, 24, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223.
- Formation of, 25.
- Separation from Marlborough, 165, 166.
- Point, Blue, 22, 220.
- Polhemus, Cornelius, 438.
- Political Index (Newspaper), 432, 447.
- Poll List (1834), 310-315.
- Ponds, 271, 272, 273.
- Potter, Nathaniel, 91, 118, 291, 348.
- Powell, Jacob, 250, 256, 443.
- Thomas, 250, 256.
- Pratt, George W., 317.
- Precinct Meetings, 149-159.
- Presbyterian Church, Milton, 371-374.
- Elders, 373, 374.
- Ministers, 372, 373.
- Trustees (First), 371.
- Presbyterian Society and Church, 351-357.
- Deed for Lot, 354.
- Elders, 359, 363.
- Ministers, 358-363.
- New organization, 357-363.
- Records, 353-357, 364-371.
- Baptism of Children of Members, 371.
- Baptisms, Marriages, etc., 364-371.
- Subscriptions, 353, 355.
- Purdy, Francis, 47.
- Conveyance of, 48.
- Isaac, 348.
- Silas, 91, 94, 248, 446.
- William J., 317, 343, 347, 405.

Q.

- Quassaick, 18, 23, 54.
- Quick, Jurey (Jury, Jurian, etc.), 41, 42, 43, 44, 85, 86, 348.
- Thomas, 42, 348.
- Quimby, James, 233.
- Levi, 34, 132, 133, 134.
- Oath of Allegiance, 133.
- Petitions of, 132, 133.
- Recognition of, 134.
- Moses, 50.

Quimby — (*Continued*).

Nathaniel, Petition of, 133.

Peter, 252, 441.

### R.

Records for Care of the Poor, 205-209.

Records of Strayed Stock, 204, 205.

Presbyterian Society. See Presbyterian, etc.

Regiment, Cantine's, 108.

Fifth (Lewis DuBois), 108, 109.

Prisoners of, 110.

Fourth, 101.

Roswell Hopkin's, 108.

Southern, Minute Men, 101.

Third (Ulster), 104.

Officers of Fourth and Tenth Co., 105.

Thomas, 108.

Twentieth, of Militia, 317.

One Hundred and Twentieth, 317, 341.

One Hundred and Fifty-sixth, 317, 343.

Relyea, Dennis (Old Dennis, Den-  
nie, etc.), 20, 81, 83, 85, 261.

Revolution, Marlborough in the, 91-148.

See Marlborough.

Associated Exempts, 102.

Day of Rejoicing, 145.

Levies, 101.

Order or Proclamation, 147.

Rhodes, Joseph, 108.

Roads, Ancient, 219, 220.

Descriptions of, 183-199.

Robert, J. J. A., 228, 231, 232, 233.

Roe, C. S., 252, 438, 439, 440, 441, 443.

Rose, Lieut., 126.

Cashiered for Insubordina-  
tion, 116.

Petition of, 127.

### S.

Safford, Horatio Gate, 243.

Sales of Land, 266, 267.

Sands, Benjamin, 36, 37, 256.

David, 36, 427, 437.

Dock. See Docks, 36, 37, 249.

School Commissioners, 211, 212.

Schoonmaker, Egbert, 80.

Schuyler, Gen., 105.

Sears, Sherburne, 36.

Seven Patentees, 33.

Sharpe, Col. George H., 317, 341, 342.

Shawangunk Mountains, 19.

Sherman, James, 36.

Sherwood, Joseph, 229.

Simson, Solomon, 34.

Slavery and Slaves, 224-234.

Bills of Sale, 228, 229.

Manumission of Slaves, 230-232.

Registry of Births, 230, 232, 233.

Slavery, To (Poem), 234, 235.

Sloop "Sally." See Vessels, 139, 249, 251.

Smith, Anning, 34, 36, 104, 247, 249, 348.

Eben, 398, 399.

Eliphalet, 243.

Graveyard. See Burial, etc, 35, 55, 303-305.

John M., 34.

John, 91.

Leonard, 34, 101, 247, 303, 359.  
Petition of, 138.

Leonard, Jr., 34.

Lewis, 34.

Ludlam, 348.

Luff, 34, 401.

Nehemiah L., 46, 405, 406.

Richard, 212.

Societies and Institutions, 451-459.

Soper, William, 36, 46, 212, 256.

Abram D., 278, 348, 402.

Stanton, Benjamin, 49, 448.

Staples, David, 212, 349, 397.

Steamboat Notice. See Vessels, 252.

Stilwell, Samuel, 349.

Stratton, John, 102.

St. John, Ebenezer, 117.

Anson, 439.

Supervisors, 273, 274.

Sutton, Joshua, 426.

### T.

Taber, Stephen, 427, 428.

Tappen, Christian, 232.

Christopher, 100, 397.

George, 406.

John, 265.

Tavern Keepers (1795, 1796), 211.

Taylor, Charles H., 442.

Mrs. M. B., 442.

Terboss (Terbush), Henry, 91, 94, 101, 402.

Thorn, William, 425.

Thorne, James, 247, 433.

John, 247, 433.

Tories, 143, 144.  
 Tow-Boat "Atlanta" (Notice),  
 252. See Vessels.  
 Town Clerks, 275.  
   Matters, Ancient, 211-214.  
   Meetings, 159-161, 165-167.  
 Townsend, Benjamin, 233, 242,  
 278.  
   Samuel, 117.  
   Petition of, 119.  
 Transportation, 249-253.  
 Tuttle, Selah, 437.

**U.**

Ulster Plebeian (Newspaper),  
 Extracts from, 265.

**V.**

Valentine, Annanias, 308, 434.  
 Van DeWater, Joseph. See Slav-  
 ery, 228.  
 Vaughns Expedition up the River,  
 113-116.  
 Vessels, 249-253.

**W.**

Warren, Thomas, 446.  
 Wallkill, Precinct of, 23.  
 War, Civil. See Marlborough,  
 317-319.  
   Enlistments, 346, 347.  
   Mexican, 237.  
   of 1812, 237.  
 Washington's Headquarters, 23.  
 Webster, Daniel, 86.  
 Wentworth, Hugh, 35, 261.  
 Westbrook, Gen. Frederick, 237.  
 West Shore Railroad, 462.  
 Weynant (Wygant), William, 37,  
 38, 39.  
 Wickham, William, 50.  
   Transfer of Land, 217.

Wiggins, Elizabeth, Petition of,  
 120.  
 Wood, Capt. Jacob, 112, 249, 256.  
   Exempts in his Company, 110,  
 111.  
 Wood's Vindication, 113.  
   John, 46, 249, 348, 426.  
 Woolsey, C. M., 347, 348.  
   Daniel, 108.  
   David W., 348, 413.  
   Elijah, 379.  
   Experiences of, 379-397.  
   Henry, 108, 397.  
   John, 43, 55, 91, 94, 108, 378.  
   John, Jr., 108.  
   Josiah, 108.  
   Noah, 108, 231, 405, 406.  
   Richard, 12, 24.  
   Conveyance of, 40.  
   Richard I., 397.  
   Thomas, 50, 379, 397.  
   William, 108, 348.  
   Commission of, 103, 104.  
   William B., 50, 217, 218.  
 Wright, Jacob, 425.  
 Wygant, Jane, 39, 223.  
   John, 233.  
   John W., 46, 349.  
   Jurey, 39, 223.  
   Michael, 39, 348.  
   Nick, 91.  
   Nathaniel, 102.  
   Thomas, 406.  
   William, 40.

**Y.**

Young, Alexander, 34, 425.  
   Edward, 283, 284.  
   John, 34, 41, 245, 348, 425.  
   William C., 263.













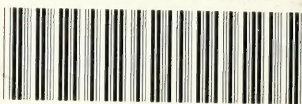








LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 109 424 5